

# **Detours To Destiny**

**From the Pit, From the Pen,  
From the Cave, From the Den,  
To the Palace**

By

Evangelist Dee Cooper-Durden

The articles, "The Blessing of Pain," "Avoid the Reckless Path," and "The Road to Depravity," reprinted in chapters 1, 22 and 24 respectively are copyright C Alan Gilman, TorahBytes Communications - [www.torahbytes.org](http://www.torahbytes.org) and are used with permission.

All scripture references are taken from the King James Version of the Bible unless otherwise noted.

Scripture quotations marked (NLT) are taken from the Holy Bible, New Living Translation, copyright © 1996. Used by permission of Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Wheaton Illinois 60189. All rights reserved.

Scripture quotations marked NKJV are taken from the New King James Version of the Bible.

Scripture taken from the HOLY BIBLE, NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION. Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 by International Bible Society. Used by permission of Zondervan Publishing House. All rights reserved.

The "NIV" and "New International Version" trademarks are registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by International Bible Society. Use of either trademark require the permission of International Bible Society.

Cover design by: Jay Cookingham

**Copyright © 2005 Evangelist Dee Cooper-Durden**

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publisher.

Published by:  
Holy Fire Publishing  
P.O. Box 5192, Oak Ridge, TN 37831-5192  
[www.christianpublish.com](http://www.christianpublish.com)

ISBN: 0-9767211-0-4

Printed in the United States of America and the United Kingdom

*I dedicate this book to:*  
*My daughter D'antionnette Renee Durden*  
*My parents Supt. Noble & Ms. Dorphine Byrd Cooper*  
*My four sisters and five brothers*  
*My friend Evangelist Nanette Clark-Green*  
*Pastor TD Jakes & The Potter's House Ministry*  
*Prophets and Ministries*

## Message of the Book

*“Those that were clean escaped from them who live in error, II Peter 2:18, (see Escape, Prophetic Poetry). Error is one letter short of Terror. In the word of God some men lived in error, some men committed error, others were accused of error, and in some were found no error. Living in error is a dangerous thing for the soul. Error is derived from the word, Err, which means to wander or go astray. The word, Error, itself means wandering, oversight, mistake, Smith’s Bible Dictionary. If you are in error, you are on a dangerous detour from Divine Destiny, the Wanderlands.*

### **Five Detours to the Road of Error:**

#### **1. Lack of knowledge**

*If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance ...he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him. Leviticus 5:15, 18; My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge, because thou hast rejected knowledge, Hosea 4:6; Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. Matthew 22:29*

#### **2. Foolishness and Jealous Pride**

*Behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. I Samuel 26:21; I will be like the most High,” Isaiah 14:12-14*

#### **3. Led Astray**

*My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place. Jeremiah 50:6*

#### **4. Lies or Deception**

*And their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked. Amos 2:4; For many deceivers are entered into the world, II John 1:7-10; And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused My people Israel to err. Jeremiah 23:13*

#### **5. The Spirit of Error**

*Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. I John 4:6*

May this written work remove the scales from your eyes, the shackles from your soul, the chains from your progress, and the locks from your earthly treasures in your fight for spiritual elevation and battle for Divine Destiny. Unusual blessings will be released in your life. *Arise, Shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee, Isaiah 60:1. Come One...Come All... let’s travel to true destiny. Great men and women of the gospel have planted seeds and signposts along the way. So the Lord said to him, “Arise and go to the street called Straight”, Acts 9:11.*

## CONTENTS

Prologue.....	7
Prophetic Foreword <i>by Bill Yount</i> .....	8
Scriptures.....	10
Exhortations on Destiny: .....	11
Upcoming CD “The Lord is My Shepherd”.....	12
The Wilderness.....	13
Author’s Statement.....	14
 Chapter 1	
Detours: Pits, Pens, Caves, Dens.....	29
<i>The Struggle</i> .....	42
Chapter 2	
Promises Granted – Promises Fulfilled.....	43
The Paramount Thing, <i>John Lifflander</i> .....	45
Chapter 3	
Awakening to Destiny, <i>Paul Keith Davis</i> .....	53
What is My Destiny? <i>The Good Shepherd Church</i> .....	58
What is Your Destiny? <i>Dr. Jerry Vestal</i> .....	61
Fulfilling Your God-given Destiny, <i>Kenneth Harbaum</i> .....	70
A Cry for Destiny, <i>Chad Taylor</i> .....	76
Chapter 4	
Covenant Promises: A Call for Men of Destiny.....	79
Chapter 5	
The Promise-The Pit-The Promotion.....	85
Chapter 6	
Metamorphosis: Twelve Men of Destiny.....	99
Metamorphosis, <i>John Lifflander</i> .....	101
Chapter 7	
From Jacob, Con Artist to Israel, Prince of God.....	105
<i>The Power of Prayer</i> .....	108
Chapter 8	
Joseph: From the Pit to the Pen to the Palace.....	109
Chapter 9	
Moses: From Murderer to Miracle Worker.....	119
Chapter 10	
David: From the Cave to the Kingdom.....	127
Chapter 11	
3 Young Men: They Rose From the Fire of the Den.....	137
Chapter 12	
Daniel: From the Lion’s Den to Dominion.....	141
Chapter 13	
Job: From the Den of Afflictions to Abundance.....	145
Chapter 14	
Jesus: From Death’s Sting to Everlasting King.....	155
Chapter 15	
From Simon, a Fisherman to Peter, Fisher of Men.....	157
Chapter 16	
From Saul, Servant of Satan to Paul, Prisoner of God.....	171
Chapter 17	
300 Biblical Examples.....	175
Chapter 18	
Is Your Church Bound or Free?.....	193
Chapter 19	
Traditions that Imprison and Destroy.....	197
Saturday or Sunday, <i>John Lifflander</i> .....	202
Chapter 20	
The Spirit-Led, Spirit-Fed Church.....	207
Chapter 21	
The D.I.M. Syndrome.....	217
Chapter 22	
The Five Churches of Revelation.....	227
Chapter 23	
Hyksos: Shepherd Kings.....	231

Chapter 24	The Greatest Lessons Learned.....	237
	How's My Driving, <i>Angel Harbaum</i> .....	243
Chapter 25	The Prophetic Words of Destiny.....	271
	Let the Prophets Speak.....	271
	The Five Spices, Pastor Rick Hawkins.....	272
	Watch for the number Five.....	273
	A Time of Consecration, Pastor Rick Hawkins.....	274
	The Barren Womb, James Goll.....	274
	Take the Graveclothes off and Thrive in 2005.....	276
	Your Lazarus will rise in 2005, Bill Yount.....	276
	The Shofar.....	283
	Prophetic Directives for 2005, Patricia King.....	284
	Dead Promises Come Alive in 2005, Sandy Warner.....	288
	Come Back Home.....	298
	This is the Year of Samekh, Chuck Pierce.....	298
	Pursue the Promise of a Dream.....	299
	Field of Dreams, Todd Bently.....	299
	The Spiritual Encounter, James Dickson.....	300
	Prophetic Destiny "Africa", Dr. Steve Allen.....	303
	Humanity.....	309
Chapter 26	Christian Martyrs Today and Yesterday.....	311
Chapter 27	The Humility Evaluation.....	315
Chapter 28	Famous Quotes: <i>Humility, Suffering, Wilderness, Destiny</i> .....	317
Chapter 29	The Divine Wisdom & Knowledge of God, <i>John</i> .....	323
	Excerpts from The Testament of Love, <i>John</i> .....	328
	Excerpts from The Third Testament, <i>Elijah</i> .....	334
	<i>America, Understand Your Anthem!</i> .....	336
Chapter 30	40 Days of Destiny, <i>Randy Garcia</i> .....	337

## Prologue

This book indeed will be a journey in and of itself. As you travel this journey with me and many other destiny seekers, you will experience divine revelation and prophetic promises. You will walk with men and women of ancient biblical times and those of today. This book started thirty years ago. Things written beginning thirty years ago are brought to fruition by prophets of today and those prophets have granted permission for me to include their prophetic words. Throughout the book and in the prophecy section, you will be astounded to see how God has miraculously and strategically put the pieces of a puzzle together birthing a ministry never birth before. *"It is a new thing, said God. Not only will it speak to the young, or the old, but from the old to the new, from the past to the present. It is a new thing for a new generation that will continue. Read it with an open heart and find your life and purpose in Me. It's a time to be encouraged, you who abide in the Body of Christ, although havoc is all around. Your peace is in Me. Find peace in the walls, the covers, the pages of this Book. Find my treasures in this Book. I AM in this Book."*

### DETOUR

18. What light will a spirit receive from you if you do not feel the charity that you should impart to that spirit in need? What could you give if, at the moment that you are practicing your mission, your heart is not sensitized, nor your spirit elevated; if you have not meditated in what you are doing, if you have become materialistic or dominated by the human tendencies?
22. We repeat, the light of the spirit is love, peace, charity, consolation, and strength. *The Third Testament*

## PROPHETIC FOREWORD by Bill Yount

***THIS IS YOUR LAST CAVE DAY!*** While in Israel I hiked to the mountain of Engeddi. Engeddi was where David hid in caves from Saul. David was anointed to be King over Israel but went into hiding because of his pursuing enemy. You can have a great call of God and destiny on your life but be in hiding. The Lord spoke to me up near those caves where David hid. God said, "Tell My people to come out of their caves.....their Sauls have been slain! Your enemies have been slain! . Come out of your Caves of Fear, Caves of Doubt, Caves of Unbelief. Come out, I want to use you"! This day the Spirit of Saul that has hounded you and has driven you into Caves intimidating you is being destroyed." There is a cave in Engeddi that can hold 3,000 soldiers. Whole churches can be in a cave, intimidated by the enemy.

I saw some caves that you may have difficulty coming out of to go forward into God's purposes for your life. The biggest cave I saw in the Spirit was the "Cave of the Fear of a Lack of Finances " to accomplish what God is calling you to do. A revelation jumped in my spirit of what is written on our money and every coin and penny. It says, (in the USA) "IN GOD WE TRUST". God spoke to me." Tell My people...don't count your money...read it! Don't count on how much you have or don't have, count ME...Count ME into your God -given Destiny. We are not lead by money but by His Spirit we are led. We must find out what God wants us to do and then trust Him and step out of that Cave.

Another Cave I saw was "The Fear of the Unknown" What's out there? I don't know, let's go find out!. Many want to wait and know all the details before stepping out of the cave. But God doesn't tell us everything at once. Revelation follows obedience. God speaks as He confirms what HE wants us to do. Then obedience must follow. Then He explains... maybe. Abraham went out not knowing where he was going and he ended up with a city who builder and maker was God. Another Cave was "A More Convenient Time" But there will never be a convenient time for our flesh to feel like stepping out for God. Now Faith is ....faith is for now.

Another Cave is "MY PLANS" Someone said," If you want to hear God laugh, tell Him your plans, And if you want to laugh, wait till you hear His"! We must leave our plans in the cave as we step out into His purposes. There's a Cave called "Fear of Failing" What if we fail as we step out? Listen .... What if we don't? If we fall we will fly. God is stirring our nest of comfort like a mother eagle to get us out on the edge of the nest so He can give us a love push over the edge for we were not born to stay in the nest but to learn



like the eaglet that it is through falling that we learn to flap our wings and fly with the wind that's beneath us. One of the largest Caves I saw was "The Cave of Past Failure" that held us back from the present and the future.

When I was on the Sea of Galilee about half way across, I said to the Lord, " Lord this is the sea where you called Peter out of the boat and Peter walked on the water before he fell in. I said "Lord are we near the place where Peter got out of the boat and walked on water before He fell? 'The Lord answered me." What do you mean Peter fell? This is the Sea where Peter walked"! As though He didn't understand my question. Listen... He doesn't see your failure either. If you have confessed your sin and failures to Him, they are gone, gone, gone. They are not even in the bottom of the Sea of Forgetfulness....the fish ate them!. God did not see the last time you fell. He only saw the last time you got back up! Come out of the Cave of your Past. God has need of you.

By faith I am going to blow the shofar into your caves and you are going to come out...ready or not. The breath of God is going to blow you out of every cave of hiding and His breath will blow every cave in, so you will not be able to go back in them. Even the dust from those caves falling in will praise Him. The Lord says to you. "Come out with your hands up. Leave everything in the cave. You won't need it. He has new things to give you to fulfill His purposes. Right now His breath is blowing .....step out now. God has need of you! THIS IS YOUR LAST "CAVE DAY"! Receive His breath and be blown into your Destiny! Bill Yount, [www.billyount.com](http://www.billyount.com), *End Time Prophetic Vision*

64. And after losing themselves in sin, after so many struggles, vicissitudes and much wandering, the spirits will come before Me, filled with wisdom through their experience, purified by pain, elevated by their merits, weary from their long pilgrimage, but simple and joyful as children. The Third Testament



## SCRIPTURES

- *"Sing, O heavens! Be joyful, O earth! And break out in singing, O mountains! For the LORD has comforted His people, And will have mercy on His afflicted. But Zion said, 'The LORD has forsaken me, And my Lord has forgotten me.' 'Can a woman forget her nursing child, And not have compassion on the son of her womb? Surely they may forget, Yet I will not forget you. See, I have inscribed you on the palms of My hands'" (Isaiah 49:13-16a)*
- *Shew me Thy ways, O LORD; teach me Thy paths. Lead me in Thy truth, and teach me: for Thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day. Psalm 25:4, 5*
- *It shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. Isaiah 65:25*
- *You will keep on guiding me with Your counsel, leading me to a glorious destiny. Psalms 73:24*
- *Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the Lord. Lamentations 3:40*
- *For a man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them. Ecclesiastes 9:12*
- *They wandered about in deserts and mountains, in dens and caves of the earth. Hebrews 11:38*
- *Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise Your name. Psalm 142:7*
- *Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. Revelation 2:10*
- *"And He made known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Christ, to be put into effect when the times will have reached their fulfillment. . . In Him we were also chosen having been predestined according to the plan of Him who works out everything in conformity with the purpose of His will." Ephesians 1:9-11*
- *"For He chose us in Him." Ephesians 1:4*
- *And the LORD shall guide thee continually.... Isaiah 58:11*
- *And you shall remember the Lord your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day. Deuteronomy 8:18*
- *"For this is commendable, if because of conscience toward God one endures grief, suffering wrongfully. For what credit is it if, when you are beaten for your faults, you take it patiently? But when you do good and suffer, if you take it patiently, this is commendable before God. For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: 'Who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth'; who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; who Himself bore our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live for righteousness -- by whose stripes you were healed." (NKJ) Peter 2:19-24*

## ***Exhortations on Destiny***

### ***LET IT GO by Pastor T.D. Jakes***

There are people who can walk away from you. And hear me when I tell you this! When people can walk away from you: let them walk. I don't want you to try to talk another person into staying with you, loving you, calling you, caring about you, coming to see you, staying attached to you. I mean hang up the phone.

When people can walk away from you let them walk. *Your destiny is never tied to anybody that left.* The bible said that, they came out from us that it might be made manifest that they were not for us. For had they been of us, no doubt they would have continued with us. [1 John 2:19] People leave you because they are not joined to you. And if they are not joined to you, you can't make them stay. Let them go. And it doesn't mean that they are a bad person it just means that their part in the story is over. And you've got to know when people's part in your story is over so that you don't keep trying to raise the dead. You've got to know when it's dead.

You've got to know when it's over. Let me tell you something. I've got the gift of good-bye. It's the tenth spiritual gift, I believe in good-bye. It's not that I'm hateful, it's that I'm faithful, and I know whatever God means for me to have He'll give it to me. And if it takes too much sweat I don't need it. Stop begging people to stay. Let them go!!

*If you are holding on to something that doesn't belong to you and was never intended for your life, then you need to ... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you are holding on to past hurts and pains ... LET IT GO!!!*

*If someone can't treat you right, love you back, and see your worth...LET IT GO!!!*

*If someone has angered you ... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you are holding on to some thoughts of evil and revenge ... LET IT GO!!! If you are involved in a wrong relationship or addiction ... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you are holding on to a job that no longer meets your needs or talents ... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you have a bad attitude...LET IT GO!!!*

*If you keep judging others to make yourself feel better... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you're stuck in the past and God is trying to take you to a new level in Him... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you are struggling with the healing of a broken relationship.... LET IT GO!!!*

*If you keep trying to help someone who won't even try to help themselves; LET IT GO!!!*

*If you're feeling depressed and stressed ... LET IT GO!!!*

*If there is a particular situation that you are so used to handling yourself and God is saying "take your hands off of it," then you need to... LET IT GO!!!*

*Let the past be the past. Forget the former things. GOD is doing a new thing for 2005!!! LET IT GO!!! Get Right or Get Left ... think about it, and then LET IT GO!!!*

**THIS Year 2005**  
***Dee Cooper-Durden Presents:***

**“THE FULL CD”**

*for*

***THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD***

CD dedicated to half a century of the Cooper Ministries

*Featuring*

**Jackie Bennett**

**&**

**The Cooper Gospel Guitar Jamboree including:**

*Rev. Noble Cooper Jr.*

*Rev. Terry Cooper*

*Rev. J. J. Jones Jr.*

*Rev. David Dixon*

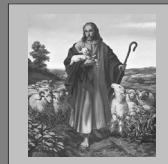
*and Rev. Leonard Simpson*

**playing the sounds of Supt. Noble L. Cooper, Sr.**  
**the gospel guitar pioneer of his age**

**Songs on the CD:**

1. *The Lord is My Shepherd*
2. *Get Over It*
3. *I'll Be Thru*
4. *Praise*
5. *He'll Love You Anyway*
6. *Come On and Magnify Praise Jubilee*
7. *Touch Him Back*
8. *When He Comes*
9. *Bless My Soul Lord*
10. *Cooper Gospel Guitar Jamboree*

Good Shepherd Productions  
Houston, Texas



## **THE WILDERNESS**

**Wander** means to move about without a fixed course, aim or goal; to go idly about; ramble, stray; err; aimless, slow, or pointless movement. **Wilder:** to wander; to lead astray; perplex. **Wilderness:** a wild uncultivated area of land; the unknown.

### **TO THE OBEDIENT**

- *Look and see, for the Lord has vowed that all your enemies shall come be your slaves. Isaiah 49:18*
- *Even the captives of the most mighty and most terrible shall all be freed; for I will fight those who fight you, and I will save your children. Isaiah 49:25*
- *But in that coming day, no weapon turned against you shall succeed, and you will have justice against every courtroom lie. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord. This is the blessing I have give you, says the Lord. Isaiah 54:17*

### **TO THE DISOBEDIENT**

- *You went away as captives because of your sins. Isaiah 50:1*
- *It is because of all this evil that you aren't finding God's blessings; that's why He doesn't punish those who injure you. Isaiah 59:9-12*
- *But they won't listen; the only language they can understand is punishment! .... So the Lord will spell it out for them again, repeating it over and over in simple words whenever He can; yet over this simple, straightforward message they will stumble and fall and be broken, trapped and captured. Isaiah 28:11-13*
- *Yet the Lord still waits for you to come to Him, so He can show you His love; He will conquer you to bless you, just as He said. For the Lord is faithful to His promises. Blessed are all those who wait for Him to help them. Isaiah 30:18*
- *The Book of Lamentations*

### **TO THE WICKED**

- *In those days the ungodly, the atheists, will not be heroes! Wealthy cheaters will not be spoken of as generous, outstanding men! Everyone will recognize an evil man when he sees him, and hypocrites will fool no one at all. Their lies about God and their cheating of the hungry will be plain for all to see. The smooth tricks of evil men will be exposed, as will all the lies they use to oppress the poor in the courts. Isaiah 32:5-7*
- *The Lord is still in His holy temple; He still rules from heaven. He closely watches everything that happens here on earth. He puts the righteous and the wicked to the test; He hates those loving violence. He will rain down fire and brimstone on the wicked and scorch them with His burning wind. Psalms 11:4-6*

## AUTHOR'S STATEMENT

In this book, I will attempt to convince, convict, persuade, dissuade, stir up the children of Man so that they may have jubilation in tribulation, gain in pain, prosperity in persecution, and rejoicing in reviling as God reveals and leads them into Divine Destiny, earthly and eternally.

*This book is a divine light to the captives  
To the sick, to the lost, and to the free  
To every one alive who is any one  
Of God's children of Divine Destiny  
Father took me down many a cross+roads  
So that I'd know how to understand  
The walks of many who live on earth  
To be an instrument in His hand.  
As I continue to grow and stretch  
Spiritually elevated glory to glory  
I am moved by faith in His command  
This is my journey, This is my story.*  
5/10/5

Because He put it in my heart with a deep, burning desire, this compassion to reach my fellow sisters and brothers, I had to write this book. There was no more rest for me until it's completion and publication. It is my greatest hope and joy of life to know and believe that He will be pleased so that I am released of this burden for so many souls. God is cautioning all men upon the face of Planet Earth to seek Him while He may be found. Now is the appointed time to seek divine destiny.

God has brought me through much suffering without space, turbulence after turbulence, failures after failures, trauma, turmoil, pain and confusion. I have scars that will never go away, *even with time*. No one around me understood. For my complaints and ailments, doctors were baffled and at an impasse, unable to diagnose my condition. It would be over twenty years before I would actually be diagnosed, yet for conditions with no medical cures; therefore, my case has always been a case for only God. My words for so many years were "*Let me die or make the pain go away.*" It is so wonderful that God understands us and does not grant some of our foolish requests.

It was a blessing that I grew up in a righteous household with my father being a holiness preacher/pastor and my mother, a missionary. The little Texas town we lived in was very racist and divided. The only place my parents were assured of comfort, peace and joy was in the house of God; therefore, we attended church every night of our young lives and all day on Sundays. The main reason though for their going to church every day was that they loved church so much that we were labeled the community Jesus

fanatics. They are today's heroes of faith, who labored and toiled full-time in the ministry while also raising ten children, *including the members' children who loved to be in their presence*. Surely they had and yet have the divine favor of God.

### ***School Teachers***

I was physically abused by my school teachers from the 3<sup>rd</sup> to the 7/8<sup>th</sup> grades. These teachers, one, a principal, used thick whips, boards, paddles, etc. I didn't tell anybody about this outrage. This may have been the reason why I had become so stubborn and didn't believe that God loved me enough to save me. I was full of self-hatred and fear. Family members and others thought I was just mean.

So many things happened, but God did touch me at a very unexpected time. I had vowed to make it a reality that preachers kids were the worst kids – after all this was what people around me were saying, *“Preachers kids are the worst kids.”* Well, my younger sisters and I only went to school and to church. *No parties. No ball games. No dating. It was get up, go to bed, go to church, go to school. Go to work.*

### ***God Touched Me***

When God touched me, all the hatred, resentment, fear and low self-esteem completely lifted off me in that one night's experience. The feeling of being unloved and hated ceased. The very next day, I witnessed to my classmates. I had never been that happy before. Things that I did not understand before, after His touch, I then understood. The world actually look different through my eyes. My sister, Cheryl and I, started writing new songs as we created a little gospel group: *Jesus is the Best Thing, You will have to stand in Judgment, Come Unto Me, A Saint I Am, I want to be a delight, All I want is Jesus, and Cheryl's Salvation is Free, etc.* We traveled near and far singing for our parents' ministry. God had saved four of us and we all drew other young people. We had so much joy! Our parents were so pleased and the community was stirred.

My eldest sister, Bettye, left Houston making a special trip home just to see it for herself. When she knocked on the door and I opened it, she literally bucked her eyes wide open, dropped her mouth and became speechless. She could only grin and stare, stare and grin, more grinning and staring. *Speechless!* You see, I was the sister who had caused her the *most* trouble during our childhood. She actually renamed me: *“The devil”*. When she had seen how God had changed me inside out, she was like the woman at the well as she went about crying, *“God done saved the devil!”* After God saved me, I finished high school and went on to college. I prayed my way

through college with an unwavering faith. During that time, God gave me a prophetic word from a visiting evangelist from California in reference to my music, finances, and ministry. Our church heard this prophecy and they watched for it down through the years – some even made comments. I used to wonder why God didn't reveal the timeframe. How was I to know that it would be 20 plus years and several trials and troubles later?

Although it was financially difficult to continue college, God continued to make provisions as I stood on His Promise: *"I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me."* God blessed me to finish college in spite of the scorn and mistreatments by the university professors. My first cousin, Connie, spoke of similar experiences. Had it not been for God sending him my way one day, I would not have completed my studies.

### ***The Rejections***

After graduating from college, I searched for gainful employment, but was repeatedly rejected, accused of being overqualified, underqualified, too quiet, etc. etc. etc. So, there I was -- a sheep sent amongst a pack of wolves in the world, without a Shepherd. Mistake #1. The enemy was angry that I had accomplished my education; therefore, he was determined to make sure my education would accomplish nothing. The devil is a hater and this was his opportunity to kill, steal, and destroy. Every child of God needs a guide, a guard, a watchman for their soul at all times. I figured that my parents could remain my leaders wherever I went.

### ***God's Warnings***

It was time for me to live on my own away from home. I had done well in college with my father's church nearby. Satan had held back because of the hedge around me: my parents, my church, and those who loved me. He patiently waited and watched as he lurked about seeking to devour. God tried to warn me in visions and in dreams. He gave me an unusual vision (*Visions in the Clouds, Prophetic Poetry*), immediately afterwards He literally dictated this poem, "GOD SAID" (*Prophetic Poetry*).

God warns us, but do we listen? I paid attention, I remembered, but I still did not know how things would occur, or when, so I still made the poor choices. Or did I? Joseph had his dreams, but could he stop his brothers? Could he have avoided being sold as a slave? Could he have stopped Portiphar from imprisoning him? God may be showing us things sometimes because they *will* happen, not that we can always stop them from happening. Nevertheless, it makes me feel so loved just to look back at the poem "God Said," to hear Him talking and looking out for me with so much love. I wish



I had read my poetry more though as my mother had suggested, *"God has all the answers right there."*

### ***Church Folk***

One of the first and deadliest traps was set up for me at one of our own churches, so sad to say. Mistake #2 I was so vulnerable believing that people, church folks, had my best interest at heart, but it was quite the opposite. Their plot changed my entire destiny and challenged some of my lifelong beliefs. I realize that it was not the church, or the people who really hurt or set me up, but it was the enemy. After Satan attacked me, I actually heard the devil's laughter for the first time in my life. Darkness and fear overcame me and I begin to feel that I had nowhere to turn. Mistake#3 For comfort and consolation, I went to the wrong people again – more church folk.

Church folk, not in any way to be confused with the Saints though mistaken to be, can be the meanest, most jealous, envious-hearted people in the world. The most vicious people in the Bible were the church folk: carnal Corinthians, bewitched Galatians, perverted Sardis, self-righteous Pharisees and Sadducees, etc. A corrupt church kills everything that comes into it's dead congregation. Saul will tell you that he was a devout Pharisee and at the same time, a cruel murderer.

My heart and spirit were indeed broken just as I had seen in my dream. My life changed drastically overnight. Sound familiar? The enemy either counterfeits or counteracts the things of God. He is the confiner – God is the Refiner. If only I had seen the enemy hiding behind the things of God, such as the church. It was a good move by Satan because my living as a pastor's daughter all of my life, I was unfamiliar with this unknown territory. Mistake #4 The unknown zone needs to be known: *the Wilderness*.

I just could not make any sense of it back then. I, for the first time, had absolutely no answers. Evil had planted a seed of destruction and evil took hold of my life and like a spiral staircase, I became spiritually devastated and it grew worse and worse - mind, body, and spirit.

### ***Oh For The Wings of a Dove***

I began to suffer depression, anxiety, physical and emotional pain. Instead of help from others, I received either religious apathy or judgmental criticism rather than the warmth, love and understanding I sought for my wounded, damaged soul. I found no comfort. I could find it nowhere for so long. It was as if I were David in Psalms 143: *"My enemies chased and caught me". They force me to live in the darkness like those in the grave. I am losing all hope; I am paralyzed with fear.*

Psalms 55: "My heart is in anguish within me. The terrors of death assail me. Fear and trembling have beset me; horror has overwhelmed me. I said, "Oh for wings like a dove, to fly away and rest! I would fly to the far-off deserts and stay there. I would flee to some refuge from all the storm. It was not an enemy who taunted me--then I could have borne it; I could have hidden and escaped. His words were oily smooth, but in his heart was war. His words were sweet, but underneath were daggers.

*I was wounded, but my wounds were not cured.* My persecutors left me beaten down and bound in grief - pushed into the den of despair. I did not understand it then, but I understand it now. I have heard Christians speak great things yesterday, but today, defeat; full of joy one day, the next day, down in the dumps; positive this minute, negative the next. These roller-coaster, religious spirits haunted me for many, many years too. Today, more than ever, I understand discouraged, enraged, and broken people in and out of the church. So many times I had to ask my Lord, *"When will this madness end?" Surely there is a place that I can arrive to where I can walk in victory, mighty in strength and not be continuously defeated.*

After that attack of my spirit, soul, body, and mind, no matter where I went, something evil seemed to follow me. There would be peace for a little while, then the atmosphere would change to chaos! It would strike. Never at rest. Everybody who knows me remembers how I lived in so many places. The question of the day was "Where does Dee live now?"

Pain became more and more a part of my life. I began to really seek the God, bible, traditions, doctrines etc. as I began to search inside my soul: I asked God to show me, *just me*, what to do. Didn't the word admonish us to *"work out our own salvation with fear and trembling,"* Philippians 2:12. Satan was bent on destroying me. This was exactly God's warning in that prophetic poem *"God Said."* I was like Job and wanted some answers.

### ***A Prophetic Word***

Then one day in October 1977, I stumbled into a congregation located in San Antonio, Texas called the Oasis where Eric Copeland and his wife were leaders. He ministered to me and gave me a word from God, I quote: *"God said that He has moved you from place to place because you became too comfortable. Then, he told me, The Word of God is in you, but you can't tell it from the vault. God is going to deliver you and you will soar, soar, soar....get ready...get ready.*

As Kathie Walters explains, *The Lord has told me several times that the Prophetic Word is released to move you forward. The "proceeding word," as Jesus spoke of in Matthew 4:4 is to cause you to proceed and to infuse life into others. But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'" Matthew 4:4 NKJV*

God knows how to send a word in season for your damaged soul. That prophetic word lifted me, although the wandering continued. And I lost yet another job and I had to move to find another and on and on and on. But I still remembered that prophetic word. It helped me to go on, to proceed.

### ***After the Long Night***

Until now, it has been the struggle of a lifetime. I had cried so many times all night long, died on the operation table, and always pushed aside. I had probably suffered for righteousness, for error and omission, and for disobedience. It's hard to tell, for there was so much chaos. I have been sorely betrayed over and over again by so-called acquaintances and friends, used and abused, robbed, beaten, abandoned, rejected over and over, and totally put down and hated by many without a cause. I have seen the faces of those (world and church) who have feared my progress or promotion. Since childhood, I have been sick and in severe pain. As a little girl, I was attacked while in my sleep and as a young woman, yet attacked several times more. That was then, this is now!

What's all the fuss? It is to try to keep you from becoming! To thwart God's divine purpose and destiny! It's to take your peace! Satan came and still comes, but with God's power, I overcame to become and I still press.

After the long night of afflictions past, there will be peace. And that peace lies in a place we call "THERE." (see *Prophetic Poetry*) The word "peace" appears over 400 times in the Bible. We have to remember that if we really mean Jesus, we are going to be a thorn in the side of the people of the world. Satan is the prince of this world, but Christ is the Prince of Peace, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. He is giving us peace that surpasses all understanding, Philippians 4:7. Peace, love, prosperity, joy...it is all ours now. I share it with you. I impart it to you through the treasures of a suffering ministry. It has been a long, long night and I have come full circle.

My prayer has always been "God, let Your will be done in me," and I have waited to become, by surrendering, yielding, and looking unto Him who knows all, sees all, and can do all things. He is my breath, my life, and my eternal hope. Had it not been for God and the prayers of the righteous, especially my parents, I know that I would have lost my mind. But thanks be to God, I can speak as Joseph spoke on the day of his fulfilled dream: "*You meant it for evil, but God turned it around for good.*" *Thank you trouble and afflictions.*

### ***Becoming Who HE Says I Am***

God has given me a new light, a renewed purpose encouraging me as He encouraged Apostle Paul in II Corinthians 12:9-10:

My power shows up best in weak people. I am now glad to be a living demonstration of Christ's power. Since I know that all this is about Christ, I am quite happy about "the thorns", insults, hardships, persecutions and difficulties; for when I am weak, then I am strong--the less I have, the more I depend on Him. I have learned to decrease so that He may increase in my spirit. The more I seek Him, His wisdom, His ways, and His will, I am becoming who He says I am. God has ultimately given me strength, power, and higher heights and deeper depths in Him. I sought God with all my might and strength, and he suffered many things to be so. I do not claim to understand God, but quietly rest in His Promises.

With so much adversity that I can't begin to tell it all, I had almost believed that there was no place for me in this world, but thank God, due to the adversity, I turned to searching God. Andrew Murray, referred to as the apostle of abiding love, wrote:

*"One day I was talking with a missionary and he said to me, 'Brother, remember that when God puts a desire into your heart, He will fulfill it.' That helped me; I thought of it a hundred times. I want to say the same to you who are plunging about and struggling in the quagmire of helplessness and doubt. The desire that God puts into your heart He will fulfill. 'If any are saying that God has not a place for them, let them trust God, and wait, and He will help you and show you what is your place.' I have learnt to place myself before God every day, as a vessel to be filled with His Holy Spirit. He has filled me with the blessed assurance that He, as the everlasting God, has guaranteed His work in me. If there is one lesson that I am learning day by day, it is this; that it is God who worketh all in all. Oh, that I could help any brother or sister to realize this!"*

I realize that God is truly "AGAPE" and that His church, His body is supposed to be a pure reflection of that agape. But when I see His earthly representatives, I don't always see His agape. I have witnessed bound congregations that only condemned and offended, meddled and manipulated, controlled and dominated people which is outrageously contrary to the word of God. I have seen evil men and women set up shop in the house of God, while I could do nothing but pray and stay, or grieve and leave. Jesus said, *"And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet."* Matthew 10:14 I am a dust shaker!

I thank God for the many experiences that I have endured. I asked God for wisdom long before my severe troubles; therefore, I chose the path to learn of Him and that path comes packaged with suffering. To mold us into vessels of honor, it takes a *breaking* for *shaping* in *making* us for His purpose. Sometimes we just don't know what we ask for. I now have purer devotion, better understanding and stronger faith in Him. Suffering removes all hindrances in our devotion to Him.

What truly committed child of God has not experienced the pits, pens, caves, or dens? Someone once said that anyone can be an angel if they never

got their feathers ruffled. Can you go through? Will you endure suffering and hardness as a good soldier? Every soldier has to be trained and equipped – suffering equips us. Like the refiner, suffering burns away the fleshly side of us. Are you committed to Christ? Committed in the midst of the pain, tears and fears, hardship and isolation? The more the flesh is crucified, the more Christ is magnified. With the suffering, we can enter into deeper depths of spiritual maturity and growth. What army wants an untrained, unskilled, uncommitted soldier? We are in a supernatural battle for precious souls and we must be brave, courageous, mighty soldiers for a mighty God.

*None of God's people should have to die or remain in Pits, Pens, Caves, or Dens for righteousness sake of for the sake of sin.* No, not when God's spiritually mature people are interceding in prayer with supernatural power and warfare. Yet many have died in their captivity or have backslid because a church did not have enough faith, strength, power or hope for them in prayer. Instead, the walking-wounded are pointed at, singled out and put to an open shame instead of loved and healed.

### ***God's Doing Something New***

Oasis' pastor, Copeland, also prophesied that I had better be about my father's business or there would be consequences. At that time, I wasn't really giving God everything, because I had put this work aside and used my money for something else besides God's work. But, on August 11, 2000, I underwent major surgery to remove tumors. My doctor, Yvette Scheiffer later told me that she feared for my life because of the excessive bleeding, but the nurse on duty had already informed me, "Did you know that you collapsed on the operating table?" She repeated, "You died!" I never saw that nurse again, but God sure did have my full attention.

God started working on me. When God is doing something new in an individual, there are going to be questions, commentating and accusations. For example, look at Job's situation. Weren't those around him suspicious of his righteousness? Were they not his family and friends? Long speeches, sermons and contests were hurled at Job during his hardship which were insulting just because Job asked God the question why. His friends became belligerent immediately and the heated discussions got out of hand.

Haven't you heard the statements, *"You can't ask God why! You can't question God!"* I've heard it many times. Don't these people know that Jesus questioned God with the most famous question in the Bible: *Father, Father, WHY hast thou forsaken Me?* This was after He asked or questioned Him to remove the cup. I still have to ask God how, why, when, what, where.

**The Quest Continues –  
Moving on Out!**

*There can be many excruciating lessons in our journey of becoming all that He desires. God doesn't want us to give a message only – He wants us to become a living word. Because a person gifted in the revelatory is often extra-sensitive, the area of character development must be given special attention. But eventually the cross of Christ will become the love of any truly prophetic person.*

*I have been through many seasons of hurt, misunderstanding and deep anger. But the Lord has redemptively used it all to cultivate a deeper place of mercy within, a genuine love for His body and a high value of releasing the power of blessing to others. The power of forgiveness and displaying honor are both keys that will keep you moving forward. But never lose your desire for "More Lord!" Always be a person of passionate pursuit of the will and ways of God.*

*The prophetic person must learn to overcome fears and failures of the past. These old fears will influence you less and less as you mature. Seek cleansing and release of fear from past hurts; fear from past deceptions, fear from past defilement's; fear from past sins; and fear from past control of men. Keep on keeping on. Walk in the light! Don't quit. Continue! Press on to the upward call in Christ Jesus!*

*In life and ministry there can be many progressive times of release and various types of commissioning. We are called, and we continue to be called. We are trained, and we continue to be trained. We are "sent out" and we are brought back again to be re-trained, re-tooled, and re-envisioned – so that we can be re-commissioned with fresh purpose and power all over again. Always give the glory to the Lord and continue in your quest! James Goll, Encounters Network*

***My Quest Continues***

For so long, I had been entrenched in a mode - *bondage after bondage, trap after trap, plot after plot, snares upon snares, nets laid after nets!* Not anyone, anywhere could finitely figure it out. It was surely a case for only God and God proved Himself to be a Promise Keeper and the Lover of my soul. We can not fathom the mysteries and wisdom of God. No, not what He has done and will soon do. Hallelujah! Hosanna! *God used great people to steer my soul back in the right direction. Surely the battle is not ours, but it's God's (2 Chronicles 20:15).*

What I was suffering from so long wasn't new. Detours to destiny have interfered and interrupted the divine destinies of ancient biblical characters on their journey to the palace down through the centuries. God gave us their example as a roadmap for us on whom the fulfillment of this Age has come.

I'm grateful that I was never idle in my quest for deliverance. Days and nights, I've prayed in shut-ins; called the prayer lines; given myself to fasting and praying, continued researching and studying the Word. I have stood in the healing lines and attended the healing services of renown ministries.

Finally in 1997, I found the Potter's House of Dallas, Texas and this is where God performed His spiritual operations on me and I've not been the same. The church services were so supernatural that Pastor Jakes couldn't preach sometimes, but only obey God's powerful directives.

***The Supernatural War***

One night in particular, He came out to preach, but the Holy Spirit began to sweep over the place. Prayer warriors started gathering at the altar as they

spoke in the Spirit. Pastor began to speak under the influence of the Holy Spirit,

*“God told me that there are certain people here with supernatural ministries, but they are in a supernatural warfare. God told me to literally touch them and pray for them.”* I whispered within, “That’s me.” I was certain that I was one, so I found myself down at the altar amongst an altar full. I saw Pastor Jakes moving (looked more like gliding) away from where I was located, so I decided to just get in a little place in the corner to myself and pray as I closed my eyes and started praying, “Lord thank you for delivering me.” Immediately, someone was behind me praying for me. The presence of God was now so strong that I felt someone fall by my foot as they were slain in the Spirit and at the same time an anointed hand made several prayer strokes down the left side of my back, the side that had always given me supernatural trouble. The Spirit of God then shook and moved me in a way I’d never experienced. I was pulled toward Heaven as God’s Spirit rocked me. I heard the audience yelling as my entire body was rocked with this powerful force from heaven. I believe the Spirit picked me up, because I felt like I was in mid air. The atmosphere was so electrifying and thick with the anointed power of God. I was soon able to walk back to my seat, but I felt more like I marched back to my seat. Of course, my life changed after that.

### ***It was that JAKE man!***

I didn’t really know exactly what had happened or who had actually prayed for me. I remember that it was a very sweet spirit, yet very powerful. But after we left and went home, I asked the young lady whom I had taken to church with me, Ulonda, who actually prayed for me and she got excited and yelled, *“It was that Jake man. He was standing behind you. It was that Jake man! He prayed for you!”* I was surprised and overjoyed! I did not know that the great Pastor T.D. Jakes had actually been the one who had prayed for me. I thought it had been one of the women, because at first I was thinking, “How do they always know about this left side?”

The church service had become so powered with God’s presence on that eventful night, but that wasn’t the most supernatural experience that I’d had at the Potter’s House. There were more. This church changed me and this was many years after God had already saved me. Many people have received Jesus into their hearts, but their spiritual progress has become stifled causing a life of mediocrity with a minimum amount of joy.

Shouting and dancing is not to be confused with joy. Mistake #5 The joy of the Lord is your strength, but it’s a mistake to believe that joy is evident only by dancing and shouting. Shouting is just enough to trick some into remaining in a den of iniquity with the justification that God forgives. Iniquity is practiced like sin, mostly without any attempt to rise up and be delivered until maybe getting caught.

After joining the Potter's House of Dallas, the prophecies of Copeland started fulfilling. He had told me "*I can see you on some CD Label with somebody.*" In the year of 2001, I was on the CD label with the Durden Singers singing a song I had co-written, "*We Give the Glory.*"

He also told me that "religious" spirits were going to literally start falling off me. Religious spirits? What were religious spirits I thought? Never had I heard of such a thing? I soon found out and I cringe when I actually see and hear such spirits in the churches today. What a strong, traditional spirit!

All of you complacent hearted, *satisfied-with-your-soul* people – what if I hadn't sought God and continued to seek Him more and more. It is said that God is committed to revealing more of Himself to those who would seek Him.

### ***Pioneers of the Faith***

This is not to overlook the ministry of my father and mother, who are the greatest pioneers of this century. For it was these wonderful people who brought me into this world and laid down the foundations for my salvation and for countless numbers of others. They raised me up in the way of holiness and righteousness. They taught me the Word of God and faith. I witnessed the miracles wrought by their holy hands. I was trained in their revivals. I tarried with them for souls. I fought with them to cast out evil, tormenting spirits. For that 9-week soul-saving revival, I was right there.

When the churches were built, I was there. When the mortgages were burned, I was there. For the meetings, conventions, anniversaries, etc. I remained there to do my best. Ever since I was born then starting around two years old singing, I was there. Little Sister Dee singing, then Evangelist Durden playing my keyboard, conducting revivals, workshops, etc. doing whatever my hands could find to do, whether creating or motivating.

### ***A Precious Jewel***

Ministries all over Texas, the U.S. and abroad would never have come into existence had it not been for this lady, a leader, a warrior, my mother, Dorphine Byrd-Cooper, renamed by members "*A Precious Jewel*" who prayed her husband, Noble L. Cooper into this righteous fold when she was only 12 years old until the age of 17. Five years, she prayed over his picture! The faith she possessed as a child to pray over a picture for five years was exceptional as she also received Christ at the grand old age of 7. God saved my dad when he was a guitar-playing, blues-singing 19-year old. I commend and thank them and I thank God. I thank God for all of His genuine ministries, especially those that have touched my life and the lives of others!



### ***The Cup of Frustration***

For everything, there really is a purpose under the sun when your heart diligently seeks God. If you are going through, elevate your mind in knowing this that whatever was done to hurt you, God is so mighty, so powerful, and so brilliant that nothing anyone can ever do will get by Him. He is Wisdom.

He will turn bad to good, wrong to right, and win every fight just so the world knows that the *Lord of Hosts is His name*. *We should know that as long as we, as God's true Christians, are in this world, we will suffer persecution because evil is present all over the face of the earth* (Peter 4:12, Matthew 5:11, II Timothy 3:13, II Thessalonians 3:2) *and Satan is the prince of the power of the air*, Ephesians 2:2, *but God is all-powerful*.

We must understand that we have to fight for peace and for our salvation in the Lord, because the spirit that worked 4,000 years ago in the serpent to Eve and Adam works even stronger today to steal our minds, kill our spirits, and destroy our souls for Satan's future draws nearer.

We must stand on the fact that God has given us Covenant Promises from Genesis to Revelation. Satan's goal and determination is to thwart them and cause us to be eternally lost and separated from our Creator. Don't let him frustrate your purpose. Don't let him thwart your plan. Don't give him the space to foil your future. Don't even let him circumvent your prosperity. Don't let him balk, baffle or outwit you. Don't let him win, don't let him in.

"Then the people of the land tried to discourage the people of Judah. They troubled them in building, and hired counselors against them to **frustrate their purpose** all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. Ezra 4:4-5

**CUP OF FRUSTRATION**

***The Cup of Frustration***

**Frustrate:** implies making vain or ineffectual all efforts however vigorous or persistent.  
**Thwart:** frustration or checking by deliberately crossing or opposing.  
**Foil:** checking or defeating so as to discourage further effort.  
**Circumvent:** frustration by a particular stratagem.  
**Balk:** interposing of obstacles of hindrances.  
**Baffle:** frustration by confusing or puzzling.  
**Outwit:** suggests craft and cunning.  
\*\*\*\*\*  
\*\*\*\*\*

### **The Destiny of a Donkey**

Dr. Rudi Swanepoel inspired me with his interpretation of the biblical story of the donkey of *Matthew Chapter 21*. This donkey is not just any

donkey, but he is a donkey with a destiny. Zechariah prophesied about him in chapter nine, verse nine. Then Jesus fulfilled his destiny in Matthew 21.

This donkey had been tied down and kept away until his day came. And the day finally came when Jesus sent His disciples to go and untie him and bring him to Him. Out of all the donkeys in the world, he was picked out, set aside, and chosen for the greatest and most honorable task of man or beast. After being tied down and unable to receive a breakthrough, his day came when Jesus called him into his destiny, Matthew 21:2-4:

“Go into the village over there,” he said, “and you will see a donkey tied there, with its colt beside it. Untie them and bring them here. If anyone asks what you are doing, just say, ‘The Lord needs them, and he will immediately send them.’”

### **A DONKEY’S DESTINY**

Ten days to go to fulfilling My Destiny  
Said Jesus on the road towards Calvary  
This will be My greatest earthly Victory  
When I lay down My life for Humanity.

En route to Jerusalem ‘twas mandatory to do  
A detour to destiny, another town to go thru  
His Jerusalem Destiny’s about to come true  
But first He must to travel thru Bethpage too.

What is this Bethpage? Bethpage is a place  
The “House of Green figs” of sour taste  
The place of frustration to deter the race  
The place to get stuck and fall from grace.

But on His way there, He had to go thru  
This detour to destiny He had to pursue  
The city of Jerusalem and Bethpage too  
Zechariah prophesied it, His words came true

Bethpage’s the place where the Donkey was tied  
He’s pretty frustrated and feeling denied  
But this Donkey had Destiny on his side  
Jesus sent for him to be His triumphant ride.

*Prophecy and Destiny! (Matthew 21:1)*  
*Stagnation/Frustration? (Matthew 21:2)*  
*He’s Tied and Tried (Matthew 21:2)*  
*He’s Free! Shout Jubilee!(Matthew 21:3-10)*  
2/25/5

### **His Triumphant Day**

When his day came, the frustrated donkey found his rightful place, and it was with Jesus, the Star, the King, the Son of God. What a ride the donkey and Jesus had. I wonder how many people are frustrated or tied down to something and need someone to usher them into their divine destiny? How many have become so frustrated that they have been tricked or torn away before their day? Who's still waiting? Jesus, as powerful as He is, could have beckoned the animal to come to Him, but instead He sent His disciples personally to arrive on the spot to untie the donkey and bring him to Him.

There are people destined for greatness, but tied down. Some don't know about salvation yet, and it's up to someone to witness to them. Some ministries need financial support to complete a task and someone has ignored the command by God to provide it to them. Let it not be said that the world helps one another more than the people of God. Somebody helped you, why can't you help somebody else? Ask God to use you to help somebody. By your helping that person attain their dream or destiny, God will bless you also.

### **Every Person, A Station**

If one person disobeys God's will by refusing to walk in destiny, others are affected as Dr. Vestal has already stated. I learned from the Native Americans while studying CADAC courses that "we are ALL connected."

If my mother hadn't prayed for my father and if my father hadn't surrendered to God, and married her, where would I be? If Bishop Jakes hadn't obeyed God and moved to Dallas, there are thousands who would not have experienced his ministry. If Paul and Jan hadn't built TBN, how many ministries would not be recognized today?

What if Christ had been disobedient or ignored His Divine Destiny? We would all be doomed. Oh that we would be obedient so that all can be blessed and the multitudes can be redeemed! Seek divine destiny!

### **Crazy Fighting**

*It is high time to be wise as serpents and harmless as doves (Matthew 10:16)* for this end-time gospel of Christ. The wolves are raging. The false prophets and false religions are rising, multiplying. *It is past time that we need to let the Spirit of God search all things, the deep things of God (1 Corinthians 2:10)*. Satan is out to destroy us. Christ is here to save us. Do not think it strange especially in the next few years that Satan is going to fight us with crazy fighting until the very end. Saints, don't faint! We are not to be ignorant of his devices.

When Satan is recognized, revealed and resisted, his kingdom will diminish; therefore, it would behoove us to be aware of his wicked

schematics that would place us in the bondage of the pits, pens, caves and dens. We, humanly, are not invincible, but the Holy Spirit of God in us is mighty in power and love. *Christ has led captivity captive Psalm 68:18, Ephesians 4:8, thereby giving us that same power in the Holy Ghost, Acts 2. Conquerors, we are MORE. Weapons, ours are MIGHTY. Spirit, ours is POWER. Our Mediator, he is CHRIST. Our God is a CONSUMING FIRE.*

I stand at the threshold of the Palace, the Promise. Come go with me and let us take what's rightfully ours according to the perfect will and divine purpose of our Father! He is calling us to rise up, follow Him, and soar...soar

## ***SOAR TO DIVINE DESTINY***



*Come soar with Me  
To Divine Destiny!  
'Tis may be the last season  
For this opportunity!  
Get equipped, Get focused  
Walk in victory!  
Take not any detours  
But follow after Me!  
Like Joshua and Caleb did  
Let's conquer the enemy!  
Take now your inheritance  
For 'tis your Destiny!  
Go in Child possess it  
And then you will see!  
It is already yours  
You've won the victory!  
Each place your foot treads  
Already I've given Thee!  
Come soar! Come tread!  
Follow Me to Destiny!*

"Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of good courage:" Joshua 1:4-6

## CHAPTER 1

### **DETOURS: PITS, PENS, CAVES, DENS** (PPCD)

God gave the idea of this book to me many years ago after I survived my 1987 brush with death. I was told that the doctors allowed family members to go in two by two to wish me well or say goodbye before taking me into the operating room. This was when my mother offered her life instead of mine but God allowed us both to live.

Two months afterward, my two-month old baby girl, D'antionnette, was ill. I spent countless hours going back and forward to the doctors offices as she continued to remain severely ill. We had toiled with the useless remedies offered by the doctors for over two weeks as she continued to get sicker and sicker. We finally rushed her out of Austin, Texas to Lufkin, Texas to our family childhood doctors and it was determined that she needed an emergency operation for a condition termed pyloric stenosis. It was also reported that this condition should have been detected when she was born. The doctors in Lufkin saved her life as she finally recovered and began to thrive. Lufkin Memorial Hospital, I salute you!

After this, I was so ready to do something for God for He had been so awesome. My family had also been so supportive and I wanted to give back, but first I needed to get out and get over in order to get into a place to give back. Then, out of nowhere, God gave me the revelation of this book. I told my mother about this book that I was going to call, *Outta the Pit, Outta the Pen, Outta the Cave, and Outta the Den to the Palace*.

#### **The Three T's**

Since trouble and turmoil had been such a huge part of my life, I observed how all the people of God for sure had three things in common. I call this common bond, *The Three T's: Trials, Trouble and Tribulation* (see Prophetic Poetry). This threefold mix has the power to thrust, cast, entrap or ensnare the children of God or make, shape, or mold them. Joseph's pit, Peter's pen (prison), David's cave, Daniel's den, snares, gins, nets, devices, thorns, cords, traps, trenches, etc. are examples of the testings of the pits, pens, caves and dens.

The Holy Bible mentions the Pits, Pens, Caves, and Dens throughout the word? Here are just a few:

- “Where is the Lord who brought us safely out of Egypt and led us through the barren wilderness—a land of deserts and pits, of drought and death, where no one lives or even travels?” Gen. 2:6;
- “They were severely beaten, and then they were thrown into prison...put into the inner dungeon and clamped their feet in the stocks.” Acts 16:23-24;
- “So David left Gath and escaped to the cave of Adullam, I Samuel 22:1 –27
- “They wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.” Heb. 11:38;
- “And they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions.” Daniel 6:16.

**PITS, PENS, CAVES, DEN**  
SOMETIME FOR CORRECTION  
SOMETIME FOR SIN  
SENT ALWAYS FOR CHANGING  
THE HEARTS OF MEN

**PITS, PENS, CAVES, DENS**  
TO CLEAN OUR VESSELS  
TO LEARN NOT TO OFFEND  
SENT ALWAYS TO HUMBLE  
THE SOULS OF MEN

**PITS, PENS, CAVES, DENS**  
SNARES, DEVICES,  
TRENCHES AND GIN  
CORDS, NETS, ALL TESTING MEN  
WILL HE LOSE or WILL HE WIN?  
2/20/99;2/24/05

### **Our Soul's at Stake**

*“He cannot touch the soul: for that belongs to God, so he manipulates you into defiling your soul.” The Testament of Love*

There is war in the Heavenlies for our souls. Christian, is your soul bound today? Are you sick and tired? Are you suffering? Although Jubilee is here, we must watch out for the Pits, Pens, Caves, and Dens of the enemy's Wanderlands. Are you prepared for war? We are all here for divine purpose. Let's pursue our purpose and fight the good fight to obtain the Covenant Promises of God, *For you have been called for this purpose, since Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example for you to follow in His steps (1 Peter 2:21).*

Years ago, I started writing this book, but on March 21, 2005, the man of God, Chuck Pierce, submitted this article: *This is a once-in-a-lifetime occurrence.*

*Scientifically, there is no clear correlation between the tsunami and galactic flash hitting the earth. However, it's important to understand that the heavens and earth are changing, and the atmosphere of earth is changing rapidly in the natural. As we intensify our seeking of the Lord, not only will passion increase, but we will also understand that the Heavens are coming closer and invading the earth. We are entering a supernatural dimension.*

### **The Secret**

Many of us want the benefits and the blessings, but we don't want the persecutions and the problems. We must realize that pain and suffering, tribulation and trials will come. It is inevitable. Without a test, we have no testimony. Suffering comes before miracles. The secret to the servants of God's power is in *suffering*.

With riches come pride (Matthew 19:24); with power comes clutter (Proverbs 14:4); with blessings come giants (Numbers 13:33). Will we carry our power like Apostle Paul whom God wrought many miracles through: or maintain the solid faith of Joshua as he fought to possess the Promised Land, a land which was walled in and inhabited by the sons of the Anakim? Have any of us mastered the wilderness with the confidence of Jesus who emerged as a supernatural warrior?

### **Hardships, Desertions, and Error**

We must be watchful, alert, prayerful and educated in the word of God for these are surely the last days and Apostle Paul warns us of danger and suffering. *"But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come,"* II Timothy 3. Paul wrote this verse shortly before his death. He admonished Peter to remain faithful in the face of hardships, desertions, and error.

In other words, Paul was really warning Timothy, yet a young minister of God, about the pits and traps of the enemy. He described the last days as "perilous" *chalepos* (khal-ep-oss), Strong's #5467 which means harsh, savage, difficult, dangerous, painful, fierce, grievous, or hard to deal with; ***a society barren of virtue but abounding with vices of the enemy.*** Paul further interjects in scripture, *"Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution,"* II Timothy 3:12, *but you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.* II Timothy 4:5

### **Spiritual Weapons**

To fulfill our ministry, our destiny, God's divine will, we are sure to encounter the vices of the enemy. He has many weapons, as we see in God's words, against the people of God; but, we, as God's people, can believe that no weapons, schemes, or evil works formed against us shall prosper. We, too, have weapons and they are mighty in God, not carnal. II Corinthians

10:4-6 says: *For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.*

We must use our spiritual weapons because there are indeed many pits, pens, caves and dens in many forms in the wilderness and there are well-meaning, once-strong Christians who have backslid and are about to die in the wilderness or they have wandered years and years because of the enemy's traps, always teaching never learning, circling around going nowhere, stuck in stagnant, dead waters. We must deal with satan's plots and strongholds by using our God-empowered weapons the way Jesus did in His wilderness, in His crucifixion, in His resurrection. Jesus used His supernatural gifts and spiritual warfare as He stood on the Word, Will, and Promises of our Father. So did Moses.

It took supernatural warfare to bring the children of Israel out of Egyptian bondage. When God used Moses to bring them out, they sang the song of Moses in Exodus 15 proclaiming, **God is a MAN OF WAR**, acknowledging that God fought their battle:

*Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spoke, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for He has triumphed gloriously: the horse and its rider He has thrown into the sea! The Lord is my strength and song, and He is become my salvation: He is my God, and I will praise Him; my father's God, and I will exalt Him. **THE LORD IS A MAN OF WAR:** the Lord is His name. Pharaoh's chariots and his army He has cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea....The Lord shall reign forever and ever....For the horses of Pharaoh went with his chariots and his horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought back the waters of the sea upon them. But the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.*

### Holy Examples Witness

*People are anxious to improve their circumstances but unwilling to improve themselves, they therefore remain bound. --- James Allen* The children of Israel were quick to be delivered physically from bondage, but spiritually, they failed. Their hearts were too wicked, Jeremiah 17:9 and they refused to change and died in the wilderness.

But the word of God gives us several examples of men and women of faith, strength, and change of heart to pattern after: *"For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope."* Romans 15:4 It is encouraging for us to know that



there were some who fought for Destiny showing us that we too can conquer, gain, outwit, cast out, persevere and win! Read Hebrews 11 again:

*I do not have time to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jeptah, David, Samuel and the prophets, who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions, quenched the fury of the flames, and escaped the edge of the sword; whose weakness was turned to strength; and who become powerful in battle and routed foreign armies.*

*Women received back their dead raised to life again. Others were tortured and refused to be released, so that they might gain a better resurrection. Some faced jeers and flogging, while still others were chained and put in prison. They were stoned, they were sawed in two; they were put to death by the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, persecuted and mistreated--the world was not worthy of them. They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground. These were all commended for their faith, yet none of them received what had been promised. God has planned something better for us so that only together with us would they be made perfect.*

Hebrews 12 tells us to make a change: "Since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked for us". In this day and time, we must fix our eyes on Christ Jesus, who endured fierce opposition from sinful men so that we will not grow weary and lose heart. *Focus!*

*In this book, I will discuss certain men and women of ancient days who suffered for the sake of God and the gospel by enduring the cross with shame while others were beaten, imprisoned, martyred and forced out of every town. One such character was Joseph, son of Jacob, who could not stop dreaming; Daniel, who could not stop praying; Peter, Paul, and Silas who could not stop witnessing and preaching; the Hebrew boys who would not bow down but stood up for God; and Jesus who could not stop preaching, proclaiming, rebuking, healing, delivering, glorifying and recognizing God as Father. And many others of whom you will hear about later in the book.*

Due to these great warriors and their loyalty and righteousness, we have no excuse to fail. The power of God worked mightily through them to take them on so that they could take on their individual Divine Destiny.

### **This Crucial Hour**

We were all put on this earth with a purpose to fulfill, an earthly destiny. To meet our destiny, we have choices to make: right or wrong. Along the way are the signposts while the war is waged for our souls. The battle is a

daily battle. If we choose to live righteously - pits, pens, caves, and dens are sent by the enemy to hinder us or stop our progress and lead us down the path of sin and destruction. If we choose to live unrighteous, the fruit of the Spirit will work to draw us to God and try to lead us to the Highway of holiness and eternal life, or snatch us away from the fire, Jude 1:23; ultimately, it's a matter of choice. It's our fight for our Divine Destiny.

What is God saying in this crucial hour? How can we break from comfort zones and move into God's destiny for our lives? Pits, Pens, Caves, and Dens (PPC&D) have accomplished many downfalls of the people of God who were not ready or prepared. Some Christians today are still entangled in traps, but don't know how to get out. Some are denying that they are even, in fact, trapped. Others earnestly don't realize that they are in entrapment.

How many people have you met who are in cults/groups that teach false doctrines? This erroneous teaching may be obvious to you, but they are deep into their faith blindly following their leaders without query. I know that many people are brainwashed, but isn't it a thin line between brainwashed and sold-out? This is a very serious hour for captives.

Apostle Paul is an excellent example of a man who was committed to the wrong thing, Pharism, captive in his religious sect. He hated, persecuted, and murdered Christians as a result of his religion. He admitted: "*I did it ignorantly in unbelief*", I Timothy 1:13. Since Paul was outrageously misinformed, God showed him grace and mercy by offering him salvation. To know more about the Pharisees, read Matthew 23 and see how Jesus condemns and identifies them as hypocrites, fools, and blind guides, etc.

Every living soul, every creature of God should be warned of their spiritual bondage due to error or misinformation and given the opportunity and knowledge to be set free. "*And He said to them, 'Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.'*" Mark 16:15

With God's help, I hope to shed some light on how to avoid some of Satan's slick tricks, vices, traps, and snares. We also want to learn how to be wise and obey God so that we will have His complete protection and power to break the chains of entrapments.

### **Are You Equipped For This?**

PPCDs' are powerful means of distractions and hindrances working against the children of Man and the people of God when orchestrated by our astute and assiduous enemy, satan. Cunning and crafty with undermining and undercover acts, the adversary tries to deter the promises of God, except they be equipped with awareness, preparedness, and holiness.

I made that statement years ago, but God just this year 2005 led me to a church in this end-time. After I thought I was finished with my book and had sent it off to the publisher, God dealt with me about the things I had heard and seen at the Family Praise Center of San Antonio, Texas pastored by Rick Hawkins. When it was returned for approval, I had to add this.

San Antonio's Family Praise Center is the first church that I have encountered with this written Vision Statement: *Equipping the Family for Ministry*. I now see Hebrews 13:20-21 in a new light:

*"May the God of peace, who through the blood of the eternal covenant brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, equip you with everything good to do His will, and may He work in us what is pleasing to Him, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen"*

Not being equipped, the PPCDs' will kill, steal, destroy and test the very strength, spirituality, endurance, and power of the child of God and they will falter. This can be such a one who truly worships Him in Spirit, in truth, love and genuineness, but if not equipped for the ministry, he/she will wonder when, where, why and how did they get snared.

### **Genuine and Equipped**

If you're not one living true...  
They are definitely not after you!  
So you be sure to seek and search it out...  
Find sure salvation that's without a doubt!

But if you are one tried and true...  
They are definitely coming after you!  
So you be certain that you're equipped...  
Or it is certain that you will get whipped!

It is far better to receive genuine salvation than to live as a hypocrite or sinner. Jesus said in Mark 9:43-48: *"If thine hand, foot, or eye offend thee, cut or pluck it out for it is better for thee to enter into life or the kingdom of God, than having two hands, foot, or eyes to be cast into hell fire."* The tried and true child of God should prosper in health, wealth, and the spirit daily regardless of the suffering. He/she, the family must be equipped for the ministry. *God Bless Family Praise Center.*

### **Satan Hates Man**

Saints, we must know and understand that Satan is the *prince of the power of the air* who lusts after the souls of men, Ephesians 2:2. Time's out for "lack

of knowledge” and “ignorance.” We have the power to break every satanic hold and interrupt its evil activities in the Heavens. I am reminded of Joyce Meyers expounding on the significance of praising God with the stomping of the feet and the clapping of the hands. She said that we don’t know how many demons we knock out simply by clapping our holy hands. Imagine what happens when saints unite, pray, fast, study the word, and praise Him together. *If one can chase a thousand (Joshua 23:10) and two, ten thousand, then three can chase ten times ten thousand, etc., Deuteronomy 32:30.*

We must understand that Satan hates God and man; therefore, God has told us that we will suffer, but that suffering will not be worth mentioning in comparison to the glory that we will enjoy in Heaven. *“For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.” II Corinthians 4:17-18*

### **Our Suffering**

God wants us to know and understand that the secret to His supernatural power working in us is through our suffering righteously. The secret to Christ’s power was in His suffering. If anyone tells you otherwise, it is a lie. If they tell you that you need to get saved so that everything goes right and goes well in this earthly life, it is a deception. How can we be better than Christ? God’s will gives us fullness of joy through the emptying of self through the bankruptcy of suffering so that others might know Christ through our TESTimony.

If we try to remove suffering, our joy is only temporary and vanishes away. Finding joy in the midst of suffering reveals a greater joy than we could ever have. God-given humility yields the fruit of His love, and God-given suffering yields the fruit of His joy. *Jesus was empowered through suffering to become the captain of our salvation, Hebrews 2:18. Suffering allowed Him to experientially empathize with us. His death was the means of His destroying Satan and securing our redemption, Hebrews 9:12. His resurrection is our eternal hope.*

One author stated that, *“Suffering is a blessing in disguise. It is the way your soul comes closer to God. During periods of suffering, you explore the depths of your soul.”* Joseph, son of Jacob, developed this perspective after enduring many years away from his brothers who cast him into the pit: *“You meant it for an evil, but God has turned it around for good. So now it was not you who sent me here, but God. God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for you in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.”* Genesis 45

Joseph finally understood. It all meant something, every breath, every word, every step, every move. All the detours that he had taken or were

forced to take, he handled it with wisdom, then he saved his entire nation protecting the family line of Jesus Christ. The number, “one” may be the loneliest number, but it is the most powerful number when it deals with God and Destiny. Do you know your destiny?

### **The Master of Illusions**

There are divine steps from earth to heaven as we walk this walk of faith and holiness. That which is displeasing in our lives to our Father will be banished from our lives by way of the wilderness, the desert places. That is, if we have the right heart and an increasing desire to possess His seven divine qualities, wear His spiritual armor, develop His fruit of the Spirit, resist the enemy and seek more of Him. With this, we triumph. But if we do not learn how to recognize and resist the enemy and his tactics, if we deny that there is a supernatural war declared against us by that special agent, Satan, that old serpent, we will surely perish.

Who is this evil one? He is the master of illusions, the Devil (Gr. Diabolos, slanderer, false accuser); Satan (to lie in wait, oppose); Dragon, Evil One, Angel of the Bottomless Pit, Prince of this World, the god of this World, Prince of the Power of the Air, Apollyon, Abaddon, Belial, Beelzebub, the Adversary. *Smith's Bible Dictionary*

Satan, (sah-than): An opponent, or the Opponent; the hater; the accuser; adversary, enemy; one who resists, obstructs, and hinders whatever is good. Satan comes from the verb which means “to be an opponent,” or “to withstand.” As a noun, Satan can describe any “opponent” (2 Sam. 19:21,22). However, when the form ha-Satan (the Adversary) occurs, the translation is usually “Satan,” not his name, but his accurate description; hateful enemy. Since Satan is the Hater, he is all the more opposed to God, who is love (I John 3:10-15; 4:7, 8). Mankind did not witness Satan’s beginning, but God’s design shall see his end, one of ceaseless torment and humiliation (Is. 14:12-20; Ezek. 28:16-19; Rev. 20:10). *Strong's #7854*

Satan’s character expresses the antagonistic, malicious, and perverse nature of the enemy of God and man. He is our assiduous assailant devoid of benevolence towards mankind. He works by deceiving, producing or keeping in ignorance, misunderstandings, evil thoughts, unholy desires, pride, anger, revenge, discontent and repining; and besides these, also in moral ways and in physical ways, producing disease, Job 2:7, Matthew 9:32, Acts 10:38.

### **Depression Leads to Possession**

I am honored to have met the great prophet, Everitt Fjordbak of Dallas, Texas at the Hornsby Bend Assembly of God, Austin, Texas, Summer of 2003 where Pastor James A. Avery is the leader. The pastor explained what a

miracle it was for such an international figure to hold a revival at his church. This deeply anointed and spiritual author and revivalist explained to us that there are four stages or steps to satanic possession. Let me share the four stages to Possession: *Depression, Oppression, Obsession, and Possession.*

### IN AGREEMENT

Revivalist Everitt Fjordbak's Four Steps to Possession:

Depression

Oppression

Obsession

Possession

are in agreement with the Detours to Destiny's Pits, Pens, Caves and Dens. The Oxford American Dictionary (OAD) supports this.

<u>Steps to Possession</u>		<u>Detours</u>	<u>Definitions</u>
1. Depression	=	Pits	hollow, empty inside, sunken place
2. Oppression	=	Pens	hardship, continual cruelty, penalty
3. Obsession	=	Caves	dominate the mind; inwardly occupied
4. Possession	=	Dens	illegal activity: natural and spiritual realm

- **Depression/Pits:** The Oxford American Dictionary (OAD) uses the word *depression* synonymous with *pits*. Pits mean to be *marked with hollows*; *hollow* means empty inside, worthless, or a valley. Pits are also defined as *sunken* areas or a hole in the ground. Depression is defined as excessive sadness, a *sunken place or hollow* on a surface, or pressing down. Until now, I did not know that the word "depression" was in the bible, but Proverbs 12:25 says, *Anxiety in the heart of man causes depression, but a good word makes it glad.*
- **Pens/Oppression:** OAD defines *pens* or *penitentiary* to mean: shut in, *punishment*, penalty, or *hardship* brought while oppression means to treat with *continual cruelty* and injustice.
- **Caves/Obsession:** OAD's definition of *cave* is: to *collapse*, to *fall inward*; the word *inward* means *in the mind* or spirit *inwardly occupied*, to withdraw one's opposition, or to cave-in. Obsession means to *occupy the thoughts of a person continually* or a *persistent idea that dominates the mind.*
- **Dens/Possession:** OAD's definition for the den is a wild animal's lair, *gathering place for illegal activity*, or a small room where a person shuts himself away. Possession means to occupy or dominate the mind of, *be possessed by a devil or with an idea; fought like one possessed*, as if strengthened by

an evil spirit or a powerful emotion. *Possession also involves illegal activity in the spiritual realm.* There are certain circumstances which give Satan legal grounds to possess an individual, unfortunately.

### ***Rise to the Call***

I agree with Terry Watkin's that the real war in these last days is not in the field of economics, is not political, is not over the conspirators' scheme for the New World Order; but what we are engaged in now is the epic contest of the ages which is the struggle for the spiritual heart of mankind. But God has provided us with all the ammunition and answers we need to fight in this Holy War and prevail, he states, which are mighty weapons in ample supply in His Book, the majestic and incomparable King James Bible. Terry Watkins Dial-the-Truth Ministries , 1995.

God allowed the children of Israel to wander in the wilderness due to their complaining, but Jesus was driven into the wilderness to challenge the enemy, therefore He understood the significance of it. The children of Israel wandered aimlessly in the wilderness because of their unbelief for 40 years, and were defeated and died: but Jesus treaded the wilderness for 40 days, defeated the enemy and emerged to the next level of ministry. Jesus was able to master the schemes of the enemy's pits, pens, caves and dens.

Can we accomplish like Jesus and other valiant men of God until our last day? Or will we be just like the children of Israel --lie, cry and die? There will be more required of us today because God has sent his Son to die for us yielding the glory of the Holy Spirit to lead, guide, and empower us. Will we rise to the Call of Destiny? Will we accept the price?

***What excuses have We?  
Shall we conquer our Destiny?  
Shall we rise to the Call?  
Or will we buckle under and fall?  
Will we accept the price?  
Will we wake up and arise?***

These are the end times when God's revelations are manifesting at full speed ahead, a time of prophecy as well as purpose. We must fall in line with God's divine purposes against all odds in spite of adversity. We're in this spiritual war to win with "*spiritual weapons of mighty warfare for pulling down strongholds, casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God.*" II Corinthians 10:4-6.

## A Word in the Night

GOD would always send me a word of comfort even in the wee hours of the night, while I was alone with Him...

*"Hear Me my child. Take careful steps to your victory. Around the corner, it is waiting for you. Don't take it lightly. I have a greater call for you. Prosperity will soon overcome you, as overnight. Prepare for a speedy blessing. No longer will you be downtrodden for I will lift you up. Up out of pits, pens, caves and dens. Then you shall lead others out. You shall continue to prosper levels to levels, glory to glory, your joy will be full. You will touch many lives and you will be happy, healthy, holy and my vessel of honor. Steady rock. Rock solid. Protect your soul this hour, this day. Remember that I am with you. I am for you. I love you." Father 4/11/00 12:58*

And the years passed and nothing still seemed to happen but more pain and trouble, but then again...

*"Do not get sidetracked. Do what I have commanded you to do. There are evil schemes against My will for you. You should know this and be aware of it. Do what the Word has commanded. The enemy's job is to stop the will and works of God. Be careful of church folks as well as worldly folks. Do My will. Listen to My Spirit. Be guided by My Spirit. Lo, I am here. Call on Me. Believe on Me. Trust in Me. I have given you a Word. Go out and accomplish it. Go get it and possess it. It's yours. The \_\_\_\_\_. The \_\_\_\_\_. Prosperity is yours. Abundance and healing is yours. Go get it! Go get it! Go! Go! Go! Don't worry about the church supporting you. I will support you. 8/2/4 at 8:20 p.m.*

And it was now definitely time for countdown to change. It had already been prophesied by the man of God that a change would occur before the end of the year, 2004. So, again in the night...

*"I, the Lord God Almighty, have revealed My plan for you time and time again. I command you to stand and believe in Me. Put your faith in Me and Me alone. If you do this, you will see what awesome miracles I will perform for you. Stay clean. Stay holy. Stay in My Word and live. My daughter, I tell you, I tell you again, believe and receive. Believe Me. I'm working it out for you. Leave it in My hands." Your Father 8/30/4 11:55 p.m.*

Father knew how much I needed to hear from Him. I was in so much verbal, mental, emotional, and spiritual abuse on every hand. He kept reminding that He had something better, although it was so hard for me to believe due to my circumstances, but like one of my big brothers of the Twelve Chosen Men of Destiny, Jacob: "I didn't let go! They used to sing *"Anyway you bless me Lord, I'll be satisfied!"*





### ***The Blessing of Pain***

*When the man saw that he could not overpower him, he touched the socket of Jacob's hip so that his hip was wrenched as he wrestled with the man, Genesis 32:25.* Jacob strove after the things of God. He may not have gone after God's blessings in the best way, but he did want them. This is in contrast to his twin brother Esau who couldn't care less about these things. Whatever his circumstances, Jacob worked hard at getting his way. Not accepting that God would take care of him and fulfill his promises to him, he relied heavily on himself.

Many years after running away from Esau's wrath, Jacob was about to meet him again. He was very afraid. It was at that time that God in the form of a man came to Jacob and wrestled with him. Jacob didn't give up easy. No matter what, he would not let go. He wrestled with God in the same fashion he dealt with everything else in his life. He insisted that he would benefit from this, demanding that "the man" would bless him, which he did. Prior to this interchange, God touched Jacob in the hip socket, leaving him with a limp for the rest of his life. And so while he held on for God's blessing, he also became slightly crippled as a result.

As we observe how he related to Esau following this incident, we see that he had been changed. A new humility before people and a trust in God was now his. He no longer strove as he once did. God will often oppose us. He will bring difficult circumstances into our life to break us. But due to our self-dependency, we don't always know how to humbly trust God. As a result we strive in all sorts of unhealthy directions, hurting ourselves and others in the process.

But God loves us too much to let us ruin our lives that way. He will often introduce pain to help us realize what life is really all about. What may have made the biggest difference for Jacob is that he never let go of God, even after he was injured. Many people react badly to God's harsh treatments, not understanding his loving discipline. They have recoiled in fear and anger, not receiving the benefit that God desired for them. So if you are undergoing difficulties, hold on to God until He blesses you. He will. He wants to. *Copyright C 1999 Alan Gilman, TorabBytes Communications ([www.torabbytes.org](http://www.torabbytes.org)). Used with permission. All rights reserved.*

**THE STRUGGLE:** *Pride is the origin of many evils and suffering among the people of God. Ever since the first disobedient one appeared before My Law, how much misery and how much darkness he has left in his wake! Since then, evil exists like an invisible force. I permitted that force to exist only to submit you to a test, and it is through yourselves that I want to exterminate it. However, do not blame your faults and downfall on a certain being that will personify that force; keep in mind that for each temptation, there is a virtue within your spirit to combat evil. Your spirit was created with adequate attributes to continue along the ladder of perfection, and reach the goal as determined by the high designs of the Lord. You still are not able to understand all those faculties that the Father gave you; however, fear not, for afterwards you will recover them and you shall see them manifested in all their fullness.*

*Your spirit was created for the struggle, for the elevation; he was not created for inertness, for immobility. That is why some spirits have become great, inspired in the Divine love and in the marvels created by God. Among those spirits, there were some who were great in themselves, but insignificant before the infinity of God. They tried, by virtue of their free will, to defy the designs of the Father, descending, by their own volition, upon dwellings and paths created by them which turned them away from the path of perfection, and from the House of the Father. That action was their first downfall, their first disobedience, their first error. A single imperfection brings lack of harmony with the Divine love, and the results can only be avoided by returning to the pathway; a definite repentance and obedience. Many spirits returned repentant and submissive, filled with pain, but also with hope, to ask the Father to purify them of those faults.*

*Be watchful and pray, I repeat frequently, but I do not want you to familiarize yourself with this gentle advice, rather that you study it and put it into practice. I tell you to pray, for he who does not pray, will surrender to thoughts which are superfluous, material, and sometimes unsound, with which, unknowingly, he encourages and fosters destructive wars, but when you pray, your thought, like a radiant sword, destroys the veils of darkness and the bonds of temptation which today are imprisoning many beings, saturates the environment with spirituality, and counteracts the forces of evil. Do not weaken before the struggle, nor despair if you still have not seen any result. Understand that your mission is to struggle to the end; but you must take into account, that only a minimum part of this Work of regeneration and spirituality among mankind will be required of you.*

*Tomorrow you will leave your place and others will come to continue your work. They will carry this Work one step further, and thus, from generation to generation, My Word will be fulfilled. In the end, all branches will unite with the tree. All nations will unite as one people, and peace will reign on Earth. Pray, O disciples, and perfect yourselves in your elevation, so that your words of teaching and love will find an echo within the heart of your brethren. Truly I say to you, that if these people, besides understanding their destiny, were already complying with their mission, through their prayers mankind would attain grace. But you still lack the charity to feel your fellowmen as true brethren, and that you would truly forget the differences of races, languages, and creeds, and furthermore, erase from your heart all trace of rancor toward those who have offended you. When you succeed in elevating your feelings above so much human misery, the most sensitive and sincere petition in favour of your brethren will emerge from you, and that vibration of love, that purity of your sentiments, will be the most powerful swords which will destroy all the darkness that wars and passions of men have been creating.*

*What would be the merit of the children of God if they did not struggle? You would be at a standstill, for merit does not exist where there is no struggle. But do not be confused, for when I speak of struggle, I refer to that which you develop in order to overpower your weaknesses and passions. Those struggles are the only ones which I allow in men so that they can dominate their selfishness and their materialism, in order for the spirit to take his rightful place, illuminated by the conscience. The 3<sup>rd</sup> Testament*

## CHAPTER 2

### PROMISES GRANTED - PROMISES FULFILLED

In the midst of my quest for answers, struggles for righteousness, truth and liberation, the Spirit of the Lord inspired me to write this book in turbulent times so that I may encourage, enlighten and help to free some in this last day. I have been thrown into spiritual pits, pens, caves and dens on my Christian journey in my definition, the Wanderlands, where my enemies were strong and powerful causing things to fail continuously in my life. But I find that God has always provided a way to escape and He can be trusted implicitly in all things, *“For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to His purpose, Romans 8:28.”*

I will share some of my personal experiences and the experiences of others in hope of supporting and building up the body of Christ, to warn and encourage those hurting and devastated in the Body of Christ, to show that we, as the children of Promise, Covenant people, do not have to fear, but should behave as God's very own children adopted into the bosom of His family and should call Him, Father, as the Holy Ghost speaks to us confirming His love and acceptance. And that, since we are His children, we should also share His treasures--for all God gives to His Son, Jesus is now ours too. Yet, to show that if we are to share His glory, we must also share His suffering even though it will be for a short while.

Of a surety, it won't be long for our Savior's return. As the song says *“You can count the years as months, the months as weeks, and the weeks as days.* As we watch and pray, patiently awaiting His return, God has promised us and made covenants with us, His children, that He would make our enemies our footstool or make them be at peace with us.

God's Promises began in Genesis to after Revelation and His words have never failed. Although many deterrents confronted the people of God in ancient times, His Promises still remained true despite all adversities. His Promises and plans always prevailed over evil. Having God on our side, at this late hour, we have holy assurance of success. I encourage you to: “Fear not! Don't stop! Look up from the rut! Hold tight. Stay right! Don't give up! Stay in the fight!” Although evil threatens to rob us of our Promises by causing us to suffer, Peter entreats us to be assertive:

*Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world. But may the*

*God of all grace, who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you. I Peter 5:8-10.*

### **Maintain Your Battle-Stance**

*“So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him, Revelation 12:9. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.” Revelation 12:12* It is but a short time that Satan is to be thrown into the eternal pit of hell. We must stay in tune and keep abreast of what's going on, prophetically and spiritually. Don't just shut your eyes and say I'm alright. Faith without works is dead. It's going to take something more now than it did then, because we are nearer the end of time.

Apostle Paul admonishes us to *put on the whole armor of God in order to stand against the wiles of the devil. Ephesians 6:10-18.* And while standing, maintain your battle-stance against the evil forces of Hell. Complacency can not be tolerated. Some Christians have become so lax, but I am serving notice on them right now. Are you ready for combat? What's your assignment? Do you have your orders? The invisible battle is progressing. Are you dressed for battle? Report for duty soldier! It's time for evil to be driven back so that God's purposes are advanced to heights and depths beyond comprehension.

### **The Refiner's Fire**

*Purged as gold, refined as silver, polished to perfection as brass. The Testament of Love, p218* The fire will get hot in the furnace, but the gold will soon be purified. *“When He has tested me, I shall come forth as gold, Job 23:10.* But Job was burned by the confiner's, not the refiner's fire or was he?. Satan is the confiner, but God is the refiner... *“But who can stand when He appears? For He is like a “refiner's fire, Malachi 3:2* Sometimes we attribute acts of God as Satan's and vice versa. So the confiner and the refiner send down fire.

Nevertheless, have you ever been supernaturally crucified, thrown in the pit like Joseph, put in the den like Daniel, driven to the caves like David and the prophets, thrown in the fiery furnace like Shadrach, Meshach and Abenigo, crucified and buried in a tomb like Jesus for doing what was right in the name of God? What would you do if God gave Satan the permission to test you as He did Job? Are you ready for that? Can you take the fire?

### **The Paramount Thing**

We can not help others if we remain in captivity ourselves. *Get Get Get Get Get Get Get Ready!* Who doesn't remember this? No one could say it

the way he said it. Bishop T.D. Jakes is a phenomenal man of God with an awe-inspiring, life-changing ministry, *Woman, Thou Art Loosed!* It is fast progressing to *Man, thou art loosed! People, thou art loosed! Nation, thou art loosed! Whatever we loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven and whatever we bind on earth will be bound in heaven said Christ, Matthew 16:19.*

As a member of the Potters House, I remember my pastor often mentioning his pre-Potter's House days. Being a real life pit-to-palace miracle of our day, pastor stressed to us that the most essential, the paramount thing, is to be obedient to God. When we obey God, then we will see that He will maintain our lives holistically, Ephesians 3:20.

John Lifflander wrote, *"Our obedient actions mixed with God's will are like the two chemicals one mixes together to make a hardened epoxy glue. Separated, the chemicals are dormant, but when they are mixed in the correct proportion, a chemical reaction occurs that brings forth a remarkable, measurable change that allows matter to stick together that would not do so naturally."*

He further stated, *"In the spiritual sense, what cannot occur naturally, but only supernaturally, comes forth when we mix our faith and obedience with God's power. This means that what we do or what we neglect to do not only matters greatly in the world, it has eternal significance. The understanding of this is simultaneously frightening, challenging and gratifying. Insignificant as we are independently, with God as a catalyst, we may be part of something much greater than ourselves, something so gravely important, so wonderfully solemn and yet gloriously beautiful, that only in Heaven is it fully comprehended."*

From the beginning of time, Satan has challenged God and those who love God. The war for souls is in full force for men, women, and children as this is 2000 years after Christ. Woe, Woe, Woe to us who are not praying, watching, and ready to face this adversity, this tribulation, this war and those who are not willing to fight to win.

The righteous will win ultimately, but we must get a sure grip now, and hold fast to His righteousness. To hold fast, we must walk in truth. In order to walk in truth, we must have a heart that can discern error and reject it. We are warned not to fellowship with those who teach error. Common courtesy is fine, but John encourages believers to not encourage the heretics in their work. We must not support evil teachings. 2 John

### **Prevail and Triumph**

God has given me warnings in dreams and in spiritual talks. I have sometimes been made aware of future events before others. I have given messages to the churches and years later I have heard those same messages on television ministries and other renown ministries. I did not understand why God would use me. I would ask, Who am I?

I am convinced that He chose me to write this book. When I did not see any way, He sent anointed prophets into my life to tell me that He was going to provide the way. I will not question Him, but will obey His every command. Many obstacles have tried to halt this ministry, but as I am typing, I am rebuking the enemy. This is now the 5th time I have lost the materials, but God has anointed me to prevail and triumph each time greater.

The Holy scripture says to *"Be not overcome with evil, but overcome evil with good (Romans 12:21) and "Let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not (Galatians 6:9).* As long as we are doing that which is right in the eyes of God, enemies will continue to challenge us. The adversary's goal is to test, trap, ensnare, kill and destroy all who love God and His son, Jesus Christ. Please don't take it lightly.

In the Word of God, we read that Joseph came out of the pit and the pen to reign in the palace; David came out of the cave to reign in the kingdom; Daniel came out of the den to reign in dominion; Jacob, Peter, Paul came from the prison to the promise; and Jesus rose up overcoming the last enemy, Death, conquering its sting then becoming Heaven's King. We are not to be surprised or shocked at our fiery trials:

*Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when His glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? I Peter 4:12-19*

### **A Creator's Love**

*His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust. 2 Peter 1:3-4*

Everything we need for spiritual success, Father God has promised it to us. He has left us no room for excuse or failure. He has proven that His Promises are sure, but we must ask Him. He is a prayer-answering God of *genuine prayer, Matthew 7:7.* Hear how God is speaking to us today to let us know how concerned He is about us. It is quite assuring and moving:

*I wish that those not understood by humanity should feel understood by me. Why do I see you walking with your head lowered like failures? Are you tired of this life? Then rest for a second and tell me about your anxieties. Come to Me, always when you are distressed*

*by your grief, whenever you need someone to trust, a gentle friend, look for me and I will advise you on the best path. When pain overwhelms you and the grief of life annihilates your senses, do not doubt about Me.*

*For those who suffer and cry, for those who call themselves disinherited, for those who say that their star does not shine and for those who mourn for having come to this life to cry, I say: Why do you fall on to the abyss of despair and mistrust?*

*Do not feel defeated, do not confess yourself as failures. You all need a word of encouragement to comfort you, if you call yourselves misunderstood I say to you that I know everything that happens within you and I will give you the solution that you are seeking for, I come as a father so that those who have lacked love, affection and tenderness on earth can find warmth in Me. I come as a doctor so you can deposit in me your pain, anxieties and all the hidden suffering that have weakened your spirit and body, I come as a friend so you can trust in Me your deepest secrets, struggles and wishes.*

*Everyone bears a wound in the heart. I know of your bitterness, your sadness, and discouragement, and of so much injustice and ungratefulness that exists in your world. I know of the weariness of those who have lived and struggled greatly on Earth, and whose existence for them is a heavy burden. I know of the emptiness of those who are becoming lonely in this life. I say to all: Ask and you shall receive. That is why I have come to give you in accordance to what you need from Me, be it company, tranquility, missions, or light.*

*I come as a father, never indifferent to your sufferings and always indulgent and merciful before your imperfections. Also to the lonely and misunderstood man, as well as the man converted into a slave of passions and vices, and to the abandoned woman or the maiden fearful of facing life. The same to the father or mother who present Me their problems and to the orphan who has not protection in the world. I listen to all of them and I touch their heart with the fine chisel of my word.*

*Let yourselves be covered with my word, so that you can forget sorrow, mourning, misery and tears and cease being the pariahs of the world. Sick and sad men in need of spiritual love, you will see how the serenity of the spirit will pacify the turbulent sea of your passions. Men and women, who have wept greatly in life, this lesson is dedicated to you. Meditate profoundly on it, and you will see what sweet consolation penetrates into your heart. A tiny light will kindle within your innermost being and a sensibility, that you have never experienced before, will surprise your dormant fibers, allowing you to feel My Spiritual presence, be it in your sorrows as well as in your happiness and your moments of peace. In my word you can find the honey to sweeten your existence and remove forever the bitterness that has existed in all eras, the sad taste in your life. The Third Testament*

### **A Creator's Promises**

If God made a promise, God will honor His word for every word of God is true. He is the Universal God. To obtain His promises, He only asks that we abide in His spirit and His word. God is holy and they that worship Him must be holy. God's promises, then, are set aside for the holy and

sanctified follower. Why would anyone ask God for anything when he does nothing for God? Surely if we can enjoy His promises, we can live for Him.

This great God, Creator, Omnipotent and Holy One, Father created for us a home, the earth. And out of the goodness of His heart, He created man and woman. We did not have to ask for anything for everything was provided. There was no want, sin, or trouble, just the daily bliss and joy of a beautiful and perfect life. Those days were ripped from Humanity because of the hatred, trickery, and spiritual wickedness of the adversary who had been cast down to our earth. We have been weary from that moment on, but He made us a promise of a Deliverer.

Years and years passed, men came but failed in the conquest for man's redemption until Christ came, the true Promise, the Deliverer, our Good Shepherd. He told us of the eternal Promise and gave us the great gift of the Holy Ghost, Acts 2.

Many of God's earthly promises have been fulfilled, yet many more are to be fulfilled along the road to destiny. He said that He would bless us with all that we need, including treasures, prosperity, blessings, and success if we just obey and walk in His pathways, Deuteronomy 28:2-6, 11-13; Psalm 1:3. After the infilling of His Spirit, He promised us even more:

- Help, Psalm 91;
- Guidance, Psalm 48:14;
- Provision, Matthew 6:31-32;
- Eternal life, I John 2:25;
- Joy, Psalm 126:5-6;
- Protection, Isaiah 43:1-2
- and much more according to our needs and desires (too many to list).

### **Abba, Father!**

We are now sons and heirs, Galatians 3:26-29; 4:6, of His Promises because of the Holy Spirit's transforming power. Before Christ, we were in a state of bondage under the Law.

*"For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise." Galatians 4:6 further states: "And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!" Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ."*



Here is a table display of only a few major promises God granted and He fulfilled for His children.

<b>HEIRS OF GOD'S PROMISES</b>	
<b><i>PROMISES GRANTED</i></b>	<b><i>PROMISES FULFILLED</i></b>
<i>Abraham</i> "...blessing I will bless you, and multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore; Genesis 22:17-19	But the children of Israel were fruitful and increased abundantly, multiplied and grew exceedingly mighty; and the land was filled with them. Exodus 1:7
And the Lord your God will expel them from before you and drive them out of your sight. So you shall possess their land, as the Lord your God promised you. Joshua 23:5	So the people shouted....And it happened when the people heard the sound of the trumpet,...the wall fell down flat. Then the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city, Joshua 6:20
He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, Acts 1:4	And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance, Acts 2:4
And this is the promise that he has promised us – eternal life, I John 2:25	For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. Jn 3:15
Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah...I will put My law in their minds and write it on their hearts; Jeremiah 31:31-34	In that He says, "A new covenant," He has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away. Hebrews 9:7-13
Be informed, O Nation, God will execute the final test and judgment in the end and He will be our Shepherd, King, and there will be no more suffering, Ezekiel 34	And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Revelation 20:4; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, Revelation 21:4

David always reminded God of His Promises:

*Reassure me that Your **Promises** are for me, for I trust and revere you. I trust Your **Promises**...Let Your lovingkindness comfort me, just as You **promised**....I faint for Your salvation: but I expect Your help, for You have **promised** it. Though the wicked hide along the way to kill me I will quietly keep my mind upon Your **Promises**....I am close to death at the hands of my enemies: Oh, give me back my life again just as You **promised** me...You are my refuge and my shield, and Your **Promises** are my only source of hope...Lord, You **promised** to let me Live! Never let it be said that God failed...My eyes grow dim with longing for You to fulfill Your wonderful **Promise** to rescue me...I have thoroughly tested Your **Promises** and that is why I love them so much...I stay awake through the night to think about Your **Promises**...Rescue me and give me back my life again just as You have **Promised**. Give me back my life again. O Lord, listen to my prayers: give me the common sense you **promised**. My eyes stay open through the watches of the night, that I may meditate on your **promises**...I rejoice in your **promise** like one who finds great spoil.*

David repeated the word “Promise” fifteen times here. Do you think that maybe he wanted to remind God of His Promises? Whatever the situation today, people of God, whether the pits of depression, pens of oppression, caves of obsession or dens of possession,— whatever the diabolical detour is -- God has a way of escape to usher you into His Promises, your Destiny!

*Simon, Peter, a bondservant and apostle of Jesus Christ, To those who have obtained like precious faith with us by the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. II Peter 1:1-4*

I Corinthians 10:13 assures us: “No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man, but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.” It is up to us to survive the tests of the Wilderness. Our Father wants us to believe His Promises, to stand upon His Promises, and be receptive of His Love.

He left His Word here for us as a spiritual roadmap, a holy compass to guide us back to Him. Your Holy Bible is the greatest tangible asset here on earth that speaks the loudest for the cause of the kingdom of God.

### **7000 Plus Promises**

My mother describes her Bible as “her spiritual letter from God”. She says that whatever she needs is in that spiritual letter. Many individuals perceive the Holy Bible as an enigma, impossible, complicated piece of work, so they push it aside; but if they are like the rest of us, we did not understand the word either until God changed us. The Lord, our God, wants us to believe His 7,000 and more Promises that He has provided for Humanity from Genesis to Revelation. This is quite easy to comprehend.

We must activate our faith and possess them. We need His Promises to survive. *Occupy until I come, said the Lord.* Luke, 19:13. God has never faltered in His Promises, but man has failed over and over and over again and again.

### **It's Time for Action**

Here is a word that the Spirit gave me and God confirmed it: *“It is time for You to act, O Lord, Psalm 119:26* I was given this scripture, then I had a dream of Pastor speaking these exact words to me. Around the same time, I found this pearl written by Pastor:

“It is time for you to say to yourself and the world as a whole, It's my time to conceive. It's time for the treasure God put inside me to come up. It's time for me to be loosed to do what God created me to do.”

*From the Holy Bible, Woman Thou Art Loosed Edition, Copyright © 1998 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission.*

If that wasn't enough, I read this also from the same source above which hit the nail right on the head again: *“We ought not repeat the failure of our fathers. We are most vulnerable, however, to our fathers weaknesses.”* There were definitely great dreams my father had, but he could not bring them into fruition. Oh how he gave his life to the work of the ministry. He and my mother did the very best that they could. Only God could help them to do the great exploits that they did to deliver so many souls, but what man or woman was there to usher them into a greater earthly reward? A greater earthly promise?

Where is their nest egg? They put so much money, time, energy, and love into the churches in Texas, not only the churches they pastored, but all others who asked for help. Gifted in music, anointed in preaching and healing, effective in winning souls, dynamic in building God's sanctuaries, but the dream of that crusade did not come to pass.

It would be so easy for me to stay in the comfort zone and not take crazy leaps of faith. I needed more strength and God gave me this scripture: *"So I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walk up and down in His name, says the Lord."* Zech. 10:12 I saw myself traveling down the same road as my father.

The road of holiness is right, no questions, but that road which detours to stagnation, I needed the strength to stay off. Though I had been given prophecies, nothing good was happening for many, many years and I wanted to give up. But God fixed it! God finally gave me a spark of light, a little fist of a cloud, something to work with though small. The little fist of a cloud turned into a cloud of pouring rain for the prophet Elijah.

#### **Carrot, Egg, or Coffee?**

A young woman went to her mother and told her about her life and how things were so hard for her. She did not know how she was going to make it and wanted to give up. She was tired of fighting and struggling. It seemed as one problem was solved, a new one arose. Her mother took her to the kitchen. She filled three pots with water and placed each on a high fire. Soon the pots came to boil. In the first she placed carrots, in the second she placed eggs, and in the last she placed ground coffee beans. She let them sit and boil, without saying a word.

In about twenty minutes she turned off the burners. She fished the carrots out and placed them in a bowl. She pulled the eggs out and placed them in a bowl. Then she ladled the coffee out and placed it in a bowl.

Turning to her daughter, she asked, "Tell me, what you see?" "Carrots, eggs, and coffee," she replied. Her mother brought her closer and asked her to feel the carrots. She did and noted that they were soft.

The mother then asked the daughter to take an egg and break it. After pulling off the shell, she observed the hard boiled egg. Finally, the mother asked the daughter to sip the coffee. The daughter smiled as she tasted its rich aroma. The daughter then asked, "What does it mean, mother?"

Her mother explained that each of these objects had faced the same adversity: boiling water. Each reacted differently. The carrot went in strong, hard, and unrelenting. However, after being subjected to the boiling water, it softened and became weak. The egg had been fragile. Its thin outer shell had protected its liquid interior, but after sitting through the boiling water, its inside became hardened. The ground coffee beans were unique, however. After they were in the boiling water, they had changed the water. "Which are you?" she

asked her daughter. "When adversity knocks on your door, how do you respond? Are you a carrot, an egg or a coffee bean?"

Think of this: Which am I? Am I the carrot that seems strong, but with pain and adversity do I wilt and become soft and lose my strength? Am I the egg that starts with a malleable heart, but changes with the heat? Did I have a fluid spirit, but after a death, a breakup, a financial hardship or some other trial, have I become hardened and stiff? Does my shell look the same, but on the inside am I bitter and tough with a stiff spirit and hardened heart?

Or am I like the coffee bean? The bean actually changes the hot water, the very circumstance that brings the pain. When the water gets hot, it releases the fragrance and flavor. If you are like the bean, when things are at their worst, you get better and change the situation around you.

When the hour is the darkest and trials are their greatest, do you elevate yourself to another level? How do you handle adversity? Are you a carrot, an egg or a coffee bean?

## CHAPTER 3

### "AWAKENING TO DESTINY"

*Paul Keith Davis urges the people of God to rise up in spiritual maturity and respond to their holy calling of purpose and notable destiny in this powerful article.*

**B**efore submitting my final copy to the Publisher, I embarked on another quest to research for answers to what God was dealing with me and what I found were confirmations and prophetic words spoken and written in spiritual agreement with this book that God inspired me to write; therefore, I asked several authors for their permissions to add their articles in this book. God blessed these great ministries to give me their blessings to share their words of wisdom, guidance, and love for the cause of *"Detours to Destiny."* I am so excited and pleased and I know you will enjoy with me the following articles in this chapter and the proceeding chapters as we join forces as collaborators in God's divine work of guiding all who will come to their *Divine Destiny*. May God bless us all to be One in Him!

Wake up! You've been sleep far too long. It's time to do what Jesus did, be about our Father's business. We are not here just for fun in the sun, but we are on a mission. Our earthly life is a mission. In other words, this will all end one day. Our lives are temporary. Our existence is not earthly forever. We are on a journey and the roads we take determine our destiny, earthly and heavenly.

You who are just living nonchalant day by day, no purpose, little guidance, and in apathy, you need to wake up. Wake up, open up your eyes, put on your garments, put on your traveling shoes, get your keys, crank your car and let's roll! But watch out - for it's a jungle out there and it's called the wilderness. The other side of the wilderness are the greater blessings and promises of God, but you must break through this to get to that.

This will be a season of divine destiny and spiritual purpose. We as a ministry would like to encourage every believer to

press in to the Lord for the realization of personal and corporate promises. Our utmost prayer should be for hearts that faithfully steward the grace being released. We must guard, through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us, the treasure which has been entrusted to us.

The Lord is presently speaking very pointedly about the church's need to move into spiritual maturity. Many people living in this generation have a unique and holy attribute woven into their spiritual DNA. A predetermined virtue provokes us to move beyond the outer court and into a place of Kingdom expression. It is called divine destiny.

Our adversary has worked diligently to release the spirit of stupor over the western church. This diabolical scenario blinds our eyes and shields our ears to spiritual truth. It promotes a sense of satisfaction to simply live in a justified state without being incited to greater depths in God. The Lord has saved us, and He has also given us a holy calling or a divine destiny. The Scriptures declares that He, *"has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began."* - 2 Timothy 1:9

We, as God's covenant people, have a function and responsibility while living in this world. If we are content to simply remain in the elementary principles of the faith, we may never achieve the notable destiny and holy calling prescribed for us. With spiritual maturity we can be entrusted with tremendous virtue and authority necessary to impact our generation with the message of the Kingdom. We are called for this objective.

These blueprints for our lives are already recorded in the archives of Heaven. (Read Psalms 139:16.) It remains up to each of us individually to cooperate with the Lord in their fulfillment.

## **HE CHOSE US**

*"For He chose us in Him."* Ephesians 1:4 Many Christians perceive themselves as explorers who are seeking God. More appropriately, it is God who is seeking us. We did not choose Him, but He has chosen us. Moreover, He is desperate for us to transcend simply being His servants and cultivate a forum for friendship with Him expressed in the adoration of Mary.

*"But the Lord answered and said to her, 'Martha, Martha, you are worried and bothered about so many things; but only one thing is necessary, for Mary has chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.'"* - Luke 10:41-42

Perhaps each of us has a little of the Mary and Martha attributes resident within us. The "Martha" mentality is motivated more by the soul (mind, will, and emotions), while "Mary" is moved by the spirit. Martha is a servant, but Mary discovered friendship with the Lord.

These two mind-sets are both essential but must be maintained in their proper order. Our service to Him is motivated from a place of friendship and the revelation of His desire that we achieve by waiting admiringly upon Him.

We have often stated that the Lord is more concerned about what we are "becoming" than what we are "doing." Both are important. However, things are to be accomplished in the Spirit after we become fashioned in His image and bear His nature. To each is given a measure of faith. Even the faith by which we acquire spiritual blessings is a gift in itself.

It is our prayer for a great awakening of our incredible destiny that mobilizes and launches us into friendship with the Lord and fruitfulness in His Kingdom.

### **TRANSFORMED IN HIS IMAGE**

Our ultimate personal destiny is to be transformed to the image of Jesus Christ. We are not certain what we will be like in the conclusion of time; but we do know that we will be like Him because we will have seen Him as He is. What an incredible assurance!

1 John 3:2 outlines this promise saying, *"Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. And everyone who has this hope fixed on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure."*

The Lord is granting to His people eyes to see and ears to hear the revelation of divine destiny. This realization breaks the spirit of despair and hopelessness. It launches us into an inheritance set aside for us before the foundation of the world. This grace was purchased at a great cost -- the blood of Jesus Christ. We are the joy that was set before the Lord for which He willingly endured the cross although He despised its shame.

Many things are now being spoken about the provision for our destiny. This trend will escalate in the days ahead. One of the foremost aspects of identifying our destiny is to also understand the stewardship of spiritual provision essential for its fulfillment.

However, we can only achieve the fullness of our inheritance when we first discover the awareness and personal pursuit of our individual destiny. Each of us has the destiny to be like Jesus and convey His nature.

### **UNDERSTANDING OUR CALLING**

The Scriptures teach that gaining spiritual understanding provides a valuable tool to preserve and sustain us in our earthly journey. The quest for divine understanding is an expedition for treasures of greater value than gold and silver. With spiritual insight we are able to extract every nugget of wisdom and possibility for advancement allowed by the Holy Spirit.

One of the greatest achievements one can attain is to comprehend our calling and access the allotted provision for it. We have a holy calling and function in God's grand design. Furthermore, we have a spiritual inheritance essential for its realization. The Bible declares that,

*"In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose who works all things after the counsel of His will."* - Ephesians 1:10-11

The spirit of revelation takes us into the heart of God where the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are safeguarded. There we discover the

designed destiny pre-ordained for our lives before the world was fashioned. These were established after the counsel of His will to accomplish His purposes in the earth. The ones who acquire this wisdom discover a great prize.

We have been saved by grace, but in addition to our salvation, we are assigned a function in God's Kingdom. The Bible symbolically describes us as living stones fitted into place in the construction of a holy temple. Each stone is vital to the overall integrity and effectiveness of the structure. Very often the stones are tested and tried before being placed into their rightful position. In the end, God is glorified and we share in His reward.

### **TESTING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS**

Perhaps there could be many purposes expressed for the testing of Job's righteousness. Clearly, one of the Lord's designs in this endeavor was to bring Job to a place of heightened relationship and authority as His representative on the earth.

*"Now gird up your loins like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me."* - Job 38:3

The Lord admonishes Job to be a man and gird up his loins in the strength of maturity, without fear or trepidation. Job was about to engage the God of the universe. This expression is one used to denote boldness, courage, and valor.

In this divine encounter, Job was permitted to see the Lord and clearly discover his own deficiency. This allowed him to be girded more completely with the Lord's strength.

*"I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You. Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes."* -- Job 42:5-6

Job's testing ultimately carried him to a higher plain and sphere of authority before God. He could now be trusted with a greater level of intimate relationship as the Lord's intermediary on the earth. That was his high calling and divine destiny.

The Lord will always have a witness on the earth to declare His righteousness and testify against an evil and perverse generation. God's messengers are to beckon lost and misguided people to repentance. It is this marriage between heaven and earth that will release both the kindness and severity of God.

The Holy Spirit, resting in the hearts of His people, will testify of His righteousness and bring conviction to the world concerning sin.



## **THE FRIENDS OF GOD**

The Lord has identified those who occupy this unique position as His friends. What an incredible honor to be called the friend of God; yet also a great responsibility that goes with the commission of leadership and intercession. Jesus told His disciples,

*"No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you." - John 15:15*

The Lord's friends are able to stand in this post with power and authority because of the refinement that has taken place in their lives. Intimate fellowship results from the testing of righteousness. It allows us to peer into the very heart of God to obtain understanding of His nature and character.

Scripture describes Daniel as one greatly beloved. This was true, at least in part, because of his heart for the nation and his willingness to stand in the gap for his people. He humbled himself in an attitude of repentance and foresight for the future. He presented supplications on behalf of those of his age, prior generations, and the generation of destiny that would see the restoration of God's temple.

The example of Daniel is a prophetic foreshadowing of our role today. In this manner, divine purposes are birthed in the earth through words anointed with Spirit and Life and expressed from a position of righteousness.

The Father has chosen the church as Heaven's instrument to unfold His great redemptive plan. To fulfill our highest purpose, we too must discover that cherished and honorable position as the Lord's friends.

## **JUSTICE AND MERCY**

Resident in the Father's heart are both mercy and justice. Justice calls for God's judgments to be established in the earth. Yet, His heart also yearns to release mercy when His representatives stand before Him as mediators between heaven and earth. Like Moses, we remind Him of His loving-kindness and longsuffering nature.

Those with the unique distinction as friends are the ones who have come to possess His divine nature and holy character. It is the role of the Lord's friends to remind Him of His great promises to each generation. The unveiling of mercy will stay His hand of judgment giving a space for repentance.

It is always the enemy's desire to boast that the Lord was able to bring His people out of slavery, but not carry them in to the promise. The Lord's friends continually petition the throne of grace with the promises of God and the expression of His divine attributes of loving-kindness and mercy.

The friends of God will occupy this place of intercession on behalf of their generation, not because of any merits of their own, but because of His great compassion. From this position of favor we are allowed to intercede for others by calling upon the grace of God to grant hearts of repentance for the lost. This will lead them to the knowledge of the truth that they may escape the snare of the devil, having been held captive by him to do his will.

According to the Scriptures, *"If there is a messenger for him, a mediator, one among a thousand, to show man His uprightness, then He is gracious to him, and says, 'Deliver him from going down to the Pit; I have found a ransom.'"* - Job 33:23-24

We have a great opportunity in this hour to enter into God's promises made to this generation and to those who have gone before us. A call to maturity is being heralded and God's grace is being extended to help us move into divine destiny. *Paul Keith Davis, White Dove Ministries.*  
([www.whitedoveministries.org](http://www.whitedoveministries.org))

\*\*\*

Yes, we do know that surely it is high time to awake to Divine Destiny, and to stop wandering aimlessly. We are to walk in the Spirit to accomplish our earthly mission, but someone has asked, "I don't know what my mission, or destiny is? So here is another insightful article from the Good Shepherd Church to help us find our destiny.

### **WHAT IS MY DESTINY?**

*Why am I here? Is this all there is? Why am I so tired/burned out? Who cares? Why is life so hard? What really matters?*

Do any of these questions sound familiar to you? These questions aren't new - people have been asking them since the beginning of time. Too often, the answers we come up with aren't so hot...

1. Status
2. The end justifies the means
3. Whoever has the most toys wins
4. I'm a self-made person

### **Real Answers to Life's Big Question**

Seeking real answers to the big questions isn't a quick, finite task. It's a lifelong journey of discovery. It's time to focus on equipping yourself for the journey that lies ahead. The "What is my Destiny" concept was created as a sermon series at the Good Shepherd Church and I hope that it will help you to get a closer understanding of your destiny before getting into the perils, problems and deeper things of the path. If you would like to visit the website, visit <http://www.whatsyourdestiny.net>. The sermonette consists of

seven basic steps. Start with step 1 and continue on through the journey. Allow for your heart and mind to be open to the journey ahead.

### **Step 1 - What's your destination?**

From the start of our life journey, we as well as others who invest in our lives, are always trying to figure out what we will be when we grow up. Through our developmental years we plan and prepare for our adult lives where we will finally find ourselves and put all of the pieces together. The problem is that all too often we don't find anything, our lives are a series of scrambled attempts and searches, and we usually end up getting lost along our journey through life instead of finding our purpose in life.

If you have been to a place like this... then you have been seeking your DESTINY. Truth is... there is only one place we can find the answer. It is in the presence of God! The Creator knows His Creation! Let God guide you to a true understanding of what your Destiny truly is.

### **Step 2 - Front-end alignment.**

The arrival of springtime is marked by the springing up of flowers...and pot-holes! Ever had your car knocked out of alignment by those highway "craters"? Have you ever had to go to a mechanic to get your front-end alignment back in working order? There are some rather obvious symptoms of a vehicle being out of alignment, such as uneven tire wear and the steering mechanism pulling to the side. But what about our spiritual lives? What are the symptoms of our spiritual lives being out of alignment? And what difference does that ultimately make in our DESTINY? Take time to focus on how you are aligned spiritually.

### **Step 3 - Where are you headed?**

I'm sure you have had a time in your life where you realize that you are not in the right place, maybe you don't even know how you got there! You want to get out of that situation as quickly as possible and get back on the right track! Or—maybe having realized you are in the wrong place you've felt defeated and just sighed and gave up. You said something like... "I am so lost I don't know where to turn", or possibly "that's just the way it is", or in a secret moment you gave into the desires of your human side and admitted to yourself "I kind of like this 'wrong place' I'm in". Recognizing where we are headed—whether we are on the right path or going in the wrong direction—is so very important if we want to understand the DESTINY that God has in store for us.

#### **Step 4 - Detours & dead-ends.**

We've all experienced it. The trip is planned, details addressed and maps acquired. We've had the vehicle serviced and the gas tank is full. Off we go filled with all the anticipation of an exciting "Road Trip"! All is going smoothly – all is well with our world.... AND THEN IT HAPPENS! We encounter "***The Dreaded Detour***". It takes us out of the way, extends our travel time and shortens our tempers. But fear not, we'll ride out the detour and think positively. We are now positive – positively frustrated by "The Demoralizing Dead-end". Why didn't my map show me this? THE MAP LIED! Maps are like that – they don't always reflect today's reality. We've tried to follow, but we still encountered "The Dreaded Detour" and "The Demoralizing Dead-end". No place to go but backward. Where do I go for help?

#### **Step 5 - Are we there yet?**

Have you ever journeyed with a child who repeatedly asked, "Are we there yet?" If so, you know the emotions that can well up inside of you when the question is asked often enough. Sometimes it seems that the question is posed even before you've left your neighborhood. It is a question, when asked repeatedly, that can drive you to distraction, frustration, and even exasperation.

But what about the child? What about the feelings they endure when it seems to take so long to arrive? Are there any parallels between these feelings and the ones we experience regarding other aspects of our lives? Have you ever had to wait and wait and wait for something you desired earnestly? A particular job? A special person? A certain standard of living? A sharp car? A trip to an exotic location? A longing to fill a void in your life?

And what about your spiritual destination? *Are you there yet?* Do you have a relationship with Jesus that is everything it should be? Do you often ask questions about life which indicate that you have a long way to go? How far have you come in realizing your destiny? What does God have to say about where you are at, how far you have to go yet, and His plans to guide your destiny? Are you there yet...at a place of ultimate fulfillment?

#### **Step 6 - No looking back?**

There are times in our lives when we become so consumed with the details of our life that we do not notice God working in His world. We create our own comfort zone and fill it up with our personal details. We strive for a safe haven to live out our life, and we surround ourselves with our chosen possessions. We make the rules of how we will live, often at the expense of others.

Nothing we plan or do lasts for long and then it is back to the drawing board again to develop our game plan for living out our lives. All too often in our search to attain fulfillment we find emptiness instead. God is offering to each of us a new way of living. Instead of trying to do things on our own, we now listen to God's direction and guidance for our lives.

We honor a true loving relationship with God and we honor developing strong relationships with others in His Name so that those who need to be cared for can receive God's blessing through us. We are invited to give up trying to do it all ourselves and to take a "no looking back" attitude in our life. To look toward the Cross of Jesus and the power it brings to our life. And then to live out the joy of our relationship with Jesus in all that we do.

### **Step 7 – Jesus' Destiny**

When we stop and think about it... our destiny is God's destiny for us. God takes our broken lives and makes them whole. God takes our off course direction and sends us in the right direction. God sends His Son Jesus to guide us in the right direction. That direction is toward Salvation.

The death and resurrection of Jesus provide a new direction for our lives. Now we are no longer searching for direction and seeking our destiny, for we now have direction. Jesus brings direction for our lives. We are encouraged to love God and all people as our primary purpose in life.

Our destiny is to reveal God's love! We encourage you to explore the life of Jesus by reading about Him in the Bible. The books in the Bible known as the Gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, will help you to understand more fully God's love for all people. You will read about God's gift of His Son Jesus and how his life, death, and resurrection bring meaning and purpose to our lives. ©Good Shepherd Church *(Jeremiah 29:11 KJV) For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.*

\*\*\*

Dr. Jerry L. Vestal delves even deeper into the subject of Divine Destiny. He speaks of the seriousness of missing your destiny. He also warns us of the five direct enemies to destiny, which I call detours to Destiny. He offers answers to the question "What is Your Destiny?" What a revelation it gives!

### **WHAT IS YOUR DESTINY? Dr. Jerry L. Vestal**

God has a plan for each life. You were predestined before the foundation of the world. Before your mother and father ever brought you into the world, God knew who you were. You are not an accident. But, there are

enemies that hinder our destiny. The dictionary definition of destiny is that which is to happen to a particular person or thing. The predetermined cause of events. Beloved, we must take hold of our destiny. We must guard and protect our destiny. There will always be a battle to rob you of your success or your destiny.

The writer to the Hebrews had some insight about destiny. He writes to the Hebrews in *Hebrews 10:23*, *Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithful that promised;)* The writer to the Hebrews says to hold fast. Don't let go of your destiny. Wrap your arms around it. Sit on it. Hold it tight and do it without wavering.

In the Book of James, the first chapter, verses six through eight, it talks about a person who wavers. People who waver and are double minded, the majority of the time, never fulfill their destiny. James said, (*James 1:6*) *But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.* You are driven by your emotions. You are driven by circumstances. You lose perspective. You lose your destiny when you waver. When you let the circumstances of life dictate your life, you lose perspective. You get off course and you forget what God called you to do.

God has a divine destiny for each of us. (*James 1:7-8*) *For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. {8} A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.* Now look back with me to *Hebrews 10:32, 35*. The writer to the Hebrews said, (*Hebrews 10:32 KJV*) *But call to remembrance...* Remember that word that God spoke to you ten years ago, five years ago, last week. Call it to remembrance. Don't forget the word that God spoke to you. (*Hebrews 10:32 KJV*) *But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, (After you received a revelation of your destiny) ye endured a great fight of afflictions;* Beloved, you are going to have to be aggressive in order to achieve your destiny. Your destiny is not going to come without some battle, without some conflict.

There are enemies to destiny. Passive and complacent people never fulfill their destiny. (*Heb. 10:35-36a*) *Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward. {36} For ye have need of patience,...* One of the greatest things that you have need of in fulfilling destiny is patience. Destiny is not fulfilled overnight. Sometimes it seems to take an eternity for your destiny to become a reality.

But, people sometimes become weary in waiting for their destiny to become fulfilled and so they don't receive their destiny. The writer says, (*Heb. 10:36*) *For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.* The destiny will be fulfilled. If God spoke to you and gave you a promise and gave you a revelation and God said, "This is the way it will

be," then "This is the way it will be." It may take some time. Your patience may be tested, before your destiny is ever a reality.

## **FIVE ENEMIES TO DESTINY**

### **1. DELAY**

Let me give you what I consider to be some enemies of destiny. The first enemy of destiny is "**Delay**." You must never lose sight of your God-given destiny. The longer it takes, the more difficult it is to receive what God has promised. Abraham and Sarah had a destiny. God had spoken to them and said, "You are going to have an heir and through this seed your descendants will be as the stars of the heaven and the sand of the sea." But Abraham and Sarah grew weary for their destiny to become a reality. They grew impatient in waiting and took matters into their own hands. They eventually received God's destiny but it took twenty five years.

In Hebrews 10:32, we find the verse *But call to remembrance the former days, . . .* We're not to forget the promises of God. When you were illuminated, God spoke to you, in some revival meeting or through some tel-evangelist or an apostle, God gave you a prophetic word that some day "this" will happen to you; this is your destiny. You may look at that and say, "My God! I don't see how in the world that could ever become a reality. Who me? God, you mean this is going to happen to me?" God said, "That is your appointed destiny." But it may take a few years for it to become a reality.

I really believe that it is expedient that you write down your destiny. Record the promises of God. You need to get out that promise and you need to read it. And you need to rehearse it. You need to put it constantly before your eyes when you're walking around. You need to put it on the bathroom mirror. You need to put it on the refrigerator and every time you go to get something to drink from the refrigerator, there's your destiny right in front of you, facing you.

If God said, "You will preach the gospel to the four corners of the earth, this is your destiny." Then, Preacher, don't go by what you see, go by what God said. That is your appointed destiny.

Now I want to show you something real good. Go to Habakkuk chapter two. Beloved, if you don't rehearse your destiny, you may not remember your destiny. Sometimes it takes a long time for your destiny to become a reality and sometimes you may forget what God told you He was going to do for your life. Destined for greatness!

Habakkuk said in (*Hab. 2:1-3*) *I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved. {2} And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it*

*plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. {3} For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry,* (Though it is delayed by circumstances, wait for it.)

Wait for it! Don't grow weary in well-doing, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry. That is a promise from the Word of God. (Heb.10:35) *Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.* Stay full of confidence so that no matter how long it takes for your dream to come to pass, you will continue to pursue your destiny. You are to first of all know what your destiny is. How can you pursue a destiny when you don't know what it is? When is the last time you asked God what His plan is for your life? "God what is my destiny? Why was I put upon the face of the earth?"

The most important thing in the life of an individual is to know the will of God for your life. I am convinced that the average Christian does not know God's will for their life. A lot of Christians aren't even concerned about the will of God. They're just going through the motions of Christianity. But how many are serious with God? How many are concerned about God's plan for their life? It is absolutely essential that you fulfill God's destiny because God has a plan. If you don't fulfill your part of the plan, it interrupts what somebody else is supposed to do, because we are all Kingdom Builders. Everybody has a part in building the kingdom. Not all of us are electricians. Not all of us are plumbers. Not all of us are architects. It takes the whole body to build the kingdom.

We have a bunch of misfits in the body of Christ. People who don't know what their calling is. They don't know their destiny. They are going down all of these paths that lead to nowhere and their ministering leads to nothing, because God only anoints what He initiates. The Bible says, (Prov. 29:18) *Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.* Where vision is lost, people do not pursue their destiny. Where there is no vision there is no destiny. We must pursue our destiny.

(Gal. 6:7-9) *Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. {8} For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. {9} And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.* You will fulfill your destiny if you pursue your destiny with diligence and you don't get weary in waiting for it to become a reality. Delay is not denial; Delay is not defeat. Sometimes God allows things and circumstances in our lives to perfect us so that we might be fulfilled in our destiny. He allows things to happen in our life in order for us to be able to walk in our destiny.



## 2. Attitude

The second enemy of destiny is **Attitude**. Sometimes our stinking-thinking is our largest enemy to fulfilling our destiny. We need to develop a positive attitude concerning our destiny. If God said it, don't ever go against the Word of God. Don't say something stupid like "Well God called me to go to the four corners of the earth, but that will never happen to me. I could never do that." That is stupid thinking. You need to confess, "I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

By His grace, I can do what God has called me to do." (*Josh. 1:8*) *This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.* Those are the kind of verses you need to rehearse. You need to have a positive mental attitude about your destiny. Don't have a negative attitude. Don't be a doubting Thomas, but believe God. (*Phil. 4:8*)

*Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.* Attitude determines outlook. Outlook determines outcome. Attitude looks at problems as either obstacles or opportunities. Negative thinking creates a negative attitude. If you think negatively, you'll act negatively. Your attitude is extremely important in fulfilling your destiny. Attitude is the difference between success and failure. There are three things essential to building an attitude of destiny. These are: 1) positive thinking, 2) positive action, 3) positive example.

There can be no room in the life of a born-again Christian for negative thinking or negative mentality. When God speaks to you and gives you a divine destiny, you must hold onto that destiny. You must rehearse it. You must write it down. You must dream about it. You must pray about it. You must be positive about it and you must confess, "I don't know how it's going to happen, but God said it and someday I'm going to do what God said. I know that God is faithful. God will not abandon me. God will keep His Word and I know that someday, somehow, someway this is going to become a reality." Confessing this will help you to not grow weary in well-doing.

If you want to be distressed, look within. If you want to be defeated, look back. If you want to be distracted, look around. If you want to be dismayed, look ahead. And if you want to be delivered, look up! Praise be to God!
--

### 3. Intimidation

The third enemy to destiny is **intimidation**. The devil is a bully. The devil intimidates. Beloved, intimidation will cause you not to fulfill your destiny. Intimidation means action or thought that makes one tired, afraid, or complacent. It makes you want to give up! "The job is too great. I can't handle it. The problems are too awesome. They are so intimidating, I can't defeat them." Well in Numbers chapter thirteen, God gives us an example of the nation of Israel that says something like this, *"Israel, you have a destiny. I have prepared a land for you that flows with milk and honey."* Israel is getting ready to go in and possess the land, to fulfill their destiny, if you will. God had given them a homeland; "This is your destiny. This is your dream. This is where you will reside. This is where you'll bear children and raise them up. This will be your homeland." It was called Canaan.

Now before they went into Canaan they had a business meeting. That was their first mistake. For God so loved the world that he didn't have a committee. So, they appointed one from each tribe. Twelve tribes; Twelve representatives. The twelve men representing the twelve tribes went in to spy out the land. They went in for days and they spied out the land.

They came back and ten of the spies said, *"Yes. God didn't lie. It is a land that flows with milk and honey. Look at these pomegranates that we brought back. Look at these grapes. They are so big, we could hardly carry them. But the problem is that the land is occupied."* And so, they were intimidated by the giants in the land.

God had given them a promise. Now if God has given you a promise, if He's given you a destiny, be sure of one thing; if God gave it to you, God is going to provide it for you. I don't care how big the giants are that possess the land. But the ten tribes said, *"Well the land is occupied. The giants are exasperating. We are just like little puny grasshoppers. And Mr. Chairman, we make a motion that we don't fulfill our destiny. We'd rather go back into hell. We'd rather go back and be slaves to the Egyptians than go in and fight the giants and receive our destiny. We make a motion, Mr. Chairman, that we turn around and go back to captivity."*

But Joshua and Caleb said, *"Mr. Chairman, we are the minority here today, but we, the committee of two, want to fulfill our destiny. God said that it's our land. God said that we'll possess the land. God said, 'Vengeance is mine.' And Mr. Chairman, we make a motion that we go forth and receive our destiny."* But ten is greater than two and they out voted them. Those representing the ten tribes were not allowed to go in and receive their destiny because they were intimidated by the giants. They were made to wander around in the wilderness until that whole generation died. Only Joshua and Caleb who were people of faith were allowed to enter.

God promised Caleb a mountain. He promised Caleb some land. That was Caleb's destiny. Caleb said, *"I see myself and my children and my children's*

*children standing on that mountain that God said is mine and I'm going to take it someday."* It wasn't until Caleb was in his nineties that he was able to go and receive his destiny, but those who doubted and were fearful never received the promises of God because they were intimidated. Have you been intimidated by circumstances that maybe are hindering your destiny? The giants are just as intimidating today as they were back then.

The giants that we are facing today want to take our destiny. They want to hinder us from getting what God said is ours. You've got to be audacious. You've got to be aggressive and you need to have the mental attitude that no demon in hell is going to rob you of what God says is yours. *"Satan, I don't care how big you are. God said it's mine and I'm marching in and I'm going to take what God says is mine."* No matter how big your enemies are, don't be intimidated by them. Don't let your enemies hinder you from receiving your destiny.

#### 4. Fatal Attraction

The fourth hindrance to destiny, I call "**Fatal Attraction.**" We get our eyes off of our destiny. When we do that we get into trouble. In Judges chapter sixteen, Samson, the Judge, allowed himself to be distracted from his destiny by his love for an ungodly woman named Delilah. Delilahs are destiny distracters. They will get you off center and keep you from fulfilling your destiny.

Satan hates you and he doesn't want you to be fulfilled and be what God wants you to be. As I studied this, I discovered that Samson lost five things. Samson thought that he could flirt with sin and still keep his destiny. Sin will make you do crazy things. It made Samson, the Judge, do some crazy things. Samson thought that because of his great anointing from God, because of his power, he could gamble his destiny. But he was wrong and he lost God's plan for his life. These are the five things that Samson lost.

1. He lost his strength.
2. He lost his sight.
3. He lost his liberty.
4. He lost his freedom.
5. And he lost his destiny.

<i>See "Blind, Bald, Bound and Ready to Die," <b>Prophetic Poetry</b></i>
---

Sometimes fatal attractions can be good things. They are not always evil things, but it is anything that gets you off focus from receiving your destiny. It could be your career. It could be recreation. It could be success. Success has spoiled many a man, men that started off right. Sometimes our career will take us off center from what God wants us to do. "We were poor and God called us to go and witness and work in the prisons and feed the hungry. We

had plenty of time. Then God blessed us for being obedient to the poor and the prisoners and doing all the work for the homeless. We began to get successful and then we lost sight of our destiny. We lost perspective. Our vision got blurred."

Sometimes success is a hindrance to destiny. If they take you away from your dreams or cause you to compromise your principles, they are fatal attractions. The Bible says, *(1 John 2:15-16) Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. {16} For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.* They are destiny distracters. They will keep you from fulfilling what God has called you to do.

We must never allow anything or anyone to interfere with our God-given destiny. We are to stay focused on our dreams and not allow the bright lights of Las Vegas to draw us away from what God has for us. The most important thing in a person's life is that at the end of your life God says to you, *"Well done, good and faithful servant. You have fulfilled your God-given destiny. Welcome to the joy of the Lord."* What a day that will be when my Jesus I shall see!

## 5. Disobedience

The fifth and final point of obstacles that destroy your destiny, is **disobedience to the will of God**. In Numbers chapter twenty the people were thirsty. God told Moses to speak to the rock. Because Moses was frustrated with the people, he lost self-control and smote the rock. An act of disobedience had occurred. God blessed the people with the miracle of water, but Moses was not allowed to go into the promise land and possess his inheritance. Disobedience will cancel your destiny.

King Saul, handsome, anointed, brilliant, canceled his destiny when he refused to obey the command of the Lord which was to go and destroy the Amalekites and all their possessions. King Saul spared Agag the king, and brought back the best of the livestock. The Lord brought the word of His judgment upon King Saul through Samuel, the prophet. 1 Samuel 15:22-23 *And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 23) For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.* God took the anointing away from him. Saul never received his destiny because of his disobedience.

In I Kings the Man of God came with a message prophesying against King Jeroboam giving a sign the same day, saying *"This is the sign which the Lord has spoken: Surely the altar shall split apart, and the ashes on it shall be poured*

out." When the King heard the words of the man of God who had cried out against the altar in Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the altar and said *"Arrest him!"* Then his stretched out hand withered so he could not pull it back to himself. The king begged the man of God to pray for him that his hand would be restored. So the man of God responded to the plea and his hand was healed as before. The king said to him, *"Let me show you my appreciation. By the anointing of God I am healed. Let me take you home and reward you."* He replied, *"Oh, no. God has told me that I'm not to go to your home, nor eat and drink, neither go home the same way I came."* And so he went on, obeying the will of God.

As it happened an old prophet lived in Bethel and his sons told him the events concerning the man of God and the king. He told his sons to get his traveling animal ready and he then proceeded to find the Man of God. Sometimes your destiny will be tested.

Beloved, when God gives you a command, the only one that can counteract that command is God, not another preacher, not another prophet. When God gives you a command, you better wait for the Commander in Chief to give you orders.

The old prophet invited him to come home and eat with him. The Man of God repeated the message that had come to him by the Lord and so he said "no" to the invitation. The old prophet said to him *"I am a prophet also and an angel spoke to me the word of the Lord, saying 'Bring the Man of God back with you to your house that he may have refreshments with you.'"* The old prophet convinced him that it would be all right to go where God had told him not to. The Man of God disobeyed the command of God and died on the road of disobedience, eaten by a lion. He didn't fulfill his destiny because of his disobedience.

I wonder how many preachers have disobeyed the Lord and have never reached their God-given destiny. I wonder how many men and women of God have been called at an early age and God had destined them for greatness, to go and serve on the mission fields, destined them to go and serve in deepest Africa and set the natives free, destined them to go into the slums of New York City, like Dave Wilkerson, and set the captives free, but somehow they compromised their destiny, and because they didn't fulfill their destiny thousands and tens of thousands and millions of people were never able to hear the gospel because they didn't fulfill their God-given destiny. I wonder how many Jeremiahs and Elijahs and Elishas have been aborted from the womb and never given the opportunity to even know their destiny. God had a destiny for them before the foundation of the world. God knew them, but they were never able to even live.

I wonder how many preachers God has called, that let things enter in and

distract them from their God-given destiny. Maybe riches, finances, sex, popularity, fame and fortune got them off track. How many Jim Jones who had a destiny to help humanity, but yet he became his own god and tried to fulfill his own destiny without God doing it, and he got off track as he took people to Africa and committed suicide. That was not the will of God. That was the work of a man. How many preachers, men and women, have started off right, yet somewhere in their pursuit of destiny they got off course and were unfulfilled.

If men and women of God do not fulfill their destiny, millions and millions and millions of souls will go to hell. We must pursue our destiny with diligence and perseverance. We must not allow anything to side track us from our God-given destiny. We owe it to ourselves, to others and mostly to God. *Dr. Jerry Vestal, [office@church-of-acts.org](mailto:office@church-of-acts.org)*

\*\*\*

**D.A.I.F.D.**

We are to caution this Five  
They are detours from Destiny  
We know 5 deals with life  
They are our fatal enemy!

**D A I F D:**

*Delay, Attitude, Intimidation,  
Fatal attraction, Disobedience*

By Dee, 4/29/5

*That inspired me to write a poem.* Now that we have been blessed from preceding articles, let's continue to feast off of the word of God and move on to learn tips on how we can fulfill our God-given destiny written by Kenneth Harbaum. He begins with the example of Moses, one of the *Twelve Chosen Men of Destiny* for this book.

### **Fulfilling Your God-Given Destiny, Kenneth Harbaum**

In this month's newsletter, I want to deal with destiny. Let's look at Hebrews 11:24-26, *"By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25) Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26) Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward."*

While Moses was in his mother's womb, he was set apart for a divine purpose. He had destiny, but having it was not enough. It's what he did to prepare himself to fulfill it that mattered. Most of us know the story about Moses, how he was put into a basket and sent down the river and how Pharaoh's daughter found him and raised him as her own son. Since Moses was raised by an Egyptian, then he was raised as an Egyptian himself. Pharaoh's daughter was the only mother that Moses knew. She schooled him in the ways of the Egyptians, thus causing him to think, talk, and worship as one.

One day, Moses realized that he was different and that God's hand was upon him for a special purpose. He saw that God had a divine plan for him. He knew that he would be a leader to God's people.

Having destiny and fulfilling it are two different things. Moses had to do certain things to bring it to past. Hebrews 11:24 says, *when Moses came to years, he refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter*. Notice: there came a time when he knew that he had to refuse to be called her son. He separated himself from the things that opposed God's plan. The first step to fulfilling destiny is refusing this world system. In verse 25, the Word says, *"Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season."* This is a very important part of destiny. After Moses refused, immediately he made a decision. He chose to be counted as one with God. Some say they have refused the world, but there is no evidence of them following fully after Jesus. It is time that we not only refuse the things of this world, but we must also choose to follow the plan and purpose that God has ordained for our lives. Anyone can say they have refused the ways of this world, but to see a change is another story.

### **Esteeming the Things of God**

**Hebrews 11:26** tells us, *"Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward."* Webster's defines esteem as *"to set a value on; to regard with respect; to prize."*

I see Moses as one who was not ashamed to be counted as one for Jesus Christ. He was willing to lose all that he had to be able to carry out God's plan for his life. You see, his life was going to affect more than himself. His life was going to affect a whole nation. He put a high value on the things of God. How much do you value the things of God, His Word, His presence and so on? Do you realize that your life affects more than just you? It is time for the things of God to mean more to us than anything else in this world. When people first get saved, they look for any opportunity to go to church. Now, many are just the opposite. They try to find ways to stay out. Are you still excited about God's plan for your life or have you allowed it to slip? Do you still have a desire to fulfill your destiny? If we are going to see this consummated, we are going to have to make a decision of the heart and be determined to refuse to participate in the distractions of this world, choose to put God first and esteem God greater than anything else. Glory!

### **Stepping Out of Our Comfort Zones**

In this month's newsletter, I want to discuss some characteristics of the early church that made them successful.

One of the reasons why the early church had such authority working in their midst was because they were willing to step out of their comfort zones. Mark 16:15-20 says, “And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.” When Jesus commissioned the seventy to go out in the highways and byways, He removed all comfort zones from those that were commissioned.

We must get honest with ourselves and deal with this issue. I’m sure it wasn’t comfortable on the seventy as they went and obeyed the command of the master. I am sure the seventy had their own ways in their mind how this could be done in an easier fashion but Jesus, the Head of the Church, gave the orders. We have got to respond to the orders of Jesus to get out of our comfort zones and to continue to walk by faith.

The Word says in Mark 16:20, “And as they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.” As we obey and go, He will do the same for us and in our churches.

God still desires to work with us and to confirm the Word with signs following. The problem is we have got people in the church who want to see the signs without committing themselves to the Word.

Another characteristic we see in the early church is that they were willing to pay the price regardless of the cost to walk in the power of God. Let’s look at Mark 8:34: “And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.”

Notice Jesus said, whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me. We have to get God’s people to be willing to deny themselves. We will never see the true manifested presence of God, or what we call the Glory, if we don’t. God will not cheapen His anointing or lower His standards for anyone. He is waiting for us to make a quality decision to lay aside all of the weights and the sins which have hindered us, so we can run the race that He has before us [Hebrews 12:1]. We will obtain directions on how to complete this race by spending time in His presence.

### **The Difference is in His Presence**

Psalms 91 tells us, “He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.”

Another thing, which is of most importance, is the Apostles made sure that they made time to spend with Jesus. Everything that we need to know and operate with is found in His presence. The answers to life’s problems are all in Him, in His Word. If we fail to get where the answers are, then we fail



to walk in the abundance of His power. I hear people ask all the time, "Where's the power?" I'll tell you where the power is. The power is in His presence! God is wanting His children to live, move and have their being in His presence. God is speaking about us dwelling there, not just someone who stops in every once in a while. The early church made a decision to dwell and abide in Jesus.

This is what the apostles did. They dwelled in the upper room until power descended from on high. They took time in His presence. This obedience was not in vain, for when they returned from that place, they all had a new and powerful anointing. Acts 4:13 says, *"Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus."*

### **Consider Jesus, Not The Problem!**

**Hebrews 3:1** *"Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;"* The Word says to consider Jesus the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, or our confession. In other words it is saying, when you find yourself in a situation and don't know what to do, don't panic. Instead, confess the word, consider Jesus and take hold of the victory it brings!

In my travels I have come across many people who have lost hope. All they seem to experience is trouble and defeat. The unfortunate thing about it is, they are born again. You may ask, "How can this be possible?" It's because they fail at times to realize that they can consider Jesus instead of their problem. They have not confessed Him over their situations. They held fast to the confession of their defeat which is, "I will never get out of this mess," or "There is no way for me to be healed of this," or "I guess this is the end." How tragic this is when God gave us His word to make us victorious. All we have to do is consider Jesus first.

There was a man in the Bible named Abraham. Along with his wife, Sarah, they ran up against an impossible situation. It was something beyond their ability. When faced with such a situation they had to consider something. You see, God gave Abraham a promise that he would have a son and that through his son, he would be the father of many nations. Now this seemed impossible to Abraham being he was ninety nine years old and Sarah ninety. They were both too old to have children and besides that, there is something in this story we forget at times. Not only was Sarah ninety and beyond child bearing years, she had never been able to bare children. In the natural, this "problem" of barrenness and old age seemed to be greater than God's promise. How was Abraham ever going to see this promise fulfilled? Abraham knew for this to be fulfilled he was going to have to consider Him

who promised and not the problem. The Bible says in Romans 4:19, *“And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb.” It's our decision to consider Jesus and act in faith.*

### **Considering Jesus Will Always Bring the Promise to Pass!**

Abraham had something to consider. It was the Word of promise, and in doing so, it was fulfilled and he became the father of many nations. Sarah also considered not the impossible but judged God faithful. God is still faithful to His promises. He has promised us salvation, health, deliverance, and total peace of mind. When trouble comes and fear attacks, we must consider Jesus and confess with our mouth, “Jesus, You're my Savior, Healer, Deliverer.” You can't afford to speak failure and defeat, or the devil will dominate you with fear and you won't be able to consider Jesus with a sound mind.

What are you facing now? There may be something trying to overtake you right now. Maybe your peace and joy is gone, no hope is in sight. Maybe the doctors have told you, “There is nothing else we can do.” Don't give up, take courage, stand fast, take hold of the Word of God and say as Abraham said, “I refuse to consider what's impossible but I am going to consider Jesus. He is the Apostle and High Priest of my confession. From now on my confession is, ‘He will see me through because He's faithful who promised. Victory is mine!’

### **The Lord is My Shepherd I Shall Not Want**

In this month's newsletter, I want to look at the 23rd Psalm. Psalm 23:1 says, “The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.”

I have such a desire in my heart for God's people to realize that He is their complete source. God desires to be our Total Provider and the Lord of our lives. So many times, when people don't receive from God the moment that they ask, they start looking for another way. They start substituting. God doesn't want us to live our lives substituting for something less than what He has provided for us. It is time for us to position ourselves to receive God's best. I believe that one of the reasons many haven't received God's best is because they are taught to believe that God is only interested in meeting their basic needs. I've had many tell me, “Brother Ken, all we have to have is for God to meet our needs.” No! That's not all we have to have. God has provided for so much more than just our basic needs. The Word says in Ephesians 3:20, *“He is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think.”* God wants to be everything to us. He wants to be our El-Shaddai; the God that is More Than Enough.

David made a bold statement here in verse one when he said, *"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want."* The word want also refers to lack. What gave David the confidence to say, I will not want or lack? I believe that it was because David was a man who had a strong personal relationship with God and His Word. In doing so, he was able to tap into God's provision and experience God's best. When I speak of provision, I am not just speaking about finances even though it is part of it. I am speaking about walking in God's fullness in every area of our lives. God's best isn't just going to fall on us like ripe cherries off a tree. There are some things that we are going to have to do to experience them. We must become doers of the Word!

First, David had a heart to know God's Word. He said in Psalm 119:33, *"Teach me, O Lord the ways of thy statutes: and I shall keep it unto the end."* He made a decision to put the Word first place. Then in Psalm 63:6, we find David saying, *"I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches."* See, David put first things first. That's why He could say, "I shall not want."

### **There is No Want to Them That Seek Him**

Psalm 43:10 says, *"The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing."*

I like the way this verse puts it. They that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing. Praise God! He desires for us to have good things. Before we can have them, there are some prerequisites. First, we must have a heart to seek Him. Second, we need to praise Him for what He has done and worship Him for Who He is. It's time for God's people to be healed, delivered and set free. God desires to make us whole; nothing missing nor broken in our lives. It's time for God's BEST!

Matthew 7:11 says, *"If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him."* We as earthly parents want the best for our children. Surely God must feel the same way about us. I am not minimizing God meeting our needs. I'm thankful that He does. My desire is to bring out the Biblical truth that God has so much more available. He desires for us to pull aside and take some time to love and worship Him and not substitute anything for His best. When we do this, we too will be able to say as David said, *"The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want."* Glory to God, Lightnings of God, Int'l PO Box 69, Dayton, OH 45405, (937) 275-9808, All Rights Reserved.

Watch for Dee's Upcoming CD for 2005 entitled "The Lord is My Shepherd" featuring the heartfelt song, *The Lord is My Shepherd*.

\*\*\*

We have been *Awakened* to *What is our Destiny* and given tips on how to *Fulfill our own Destiny*, now we need to Cry for Destiny for our younger generation. Chad Taylor is sending more of a prophetic word to us for our children and their destiny. It's time for us to steer them in the right direction!

### **A CRY FOR DESTINY by Chad Taylor**

This is a generation that longs for demonstration not imagination. They want the real thing. You must meet them where they are, not where you are. We must take down the advertisements we so proudly fly that say, "You come to us on our terms or do not bother coming at all... We are right, you are wrong... You must see Jesus as we see Him or you just can't have Him... You will dress like us, act like us, and most certainly believe like us..."

It is no wonder we are losing a whole generation to animated heroes on T.V. and con men on the street corners! We have built a steeple that is too high to attain to! We have taken the manger and built a cathedral! All the while they perish as we continue to build higher, higher, and higher... As they sink in the mire of religion and apathy, never knowing who they are and why they were born. We must, before millions more perish in hopelessness, condescend to these of low estate and give them the reality of Christ. In all Its blood and guts, scourging and mocking, death and resurrection. We must take off the mask of doctrinal indifference and reveal to them the scars...

Now, now is the time to shout down the fortified walls of clerical callousness and cry out "GRACE, GRACE!" To this mountain of sin that threatens to landslide our youth into oblivion. We must go to them NOW and show them a Christ that is living and breathing and filled with compassion for their future. We must cast off the starched collar of religion and bleed as He bled for their lives and souls. Who will give heed to this? Who will give ear to the time to come? Who will sweat and bleed for the least of these? Who will give ear to the cry of the orphan and widow? Will we stand by idle and dumb as they die? Will the ox fall into the pit of despair as we rest? Or will we rise up in vehement desire to see them saved and redeemed? Or must we hear the words of the Master, "I never knew you..."

It is a time of passion. Passion for the Heart of the Father. Passion for His desire, to hear the cry of His heart and respond, "HERE AM I, SEND ME!" A milling scuffling shifting tide of humanity awaits are quickening. Awaits the man, the woman, the child, that says, "I am crucified with Christ... It is no longer I that live but He that lives in me..." How long will we wait to fulfill the ministry He has entrusted us with? Paul said he was TRUSTED with the gospel he preached! And woe to him if he did not preach it!

When will we shake off the dust of church policy and invade a desperate dying world with His blazing love and compassion? Who will seek the favor of God more than the fading fake favor of man? Paul was bold to proclaim, "*For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? FOR IF I STILL PLEASED MEN, I WOULD NOT BE A BONDSERVANT OF CHRIST...*" (Galatians 1:10) This generation needs that kind of love! They need Christians that will dare to share and to go to them, and show them, the reality of Jesus in earthen vessels.

Jesus commanded in Matthew 10:7, " And AS you go preach..." Not IF you go! But rather WHEN you go! We need the strategy of Heaven to take this generation as Gideon took the Midianites. God told Gideon, "...you shall defeat the Midianites as ONE man..." That is strategy! That is warfare that will prevail! Let us go to Him then for vision and then go to them with power!

First you must meet them on their own turf, with their own sound, their own feel. You must show them you care enough to accept them as they are, as Christ did. Then you must give them the anointing not religion. It is the anointing delivered in love that will break every yoke. Religion is a frequency they do not understand, they only perceive the unadulterated power of God. This is their language, their creed. They desire His power and His love. ***They need destiny...*** That is what will change them. To show them who they are, who they could be, and where they are going, in Christ.

They need to hear a sound that they have not heard, and yet long to hear. Even as they were astounded to hear Jesus in the streets because He spoke like no other man spoke. So they must hear a sound that no man could fabricate or duplicate, a sound of a rushing mighty wind, the sound of Heaven... This is the sound that will arrest their hearts and convince them of their dire need for His love and grace. The only question is, will there be any that have the courage to step outside the confines of "church" as we understand it and show them the real Thing? The purity and passion of the KING?

They long for such a sound, such a sign, such a landmark to show them the Way in this gross darkness. **This generation is waiting for the sound of their call and destiny**, and hell beware when they do... They will usher in the coming of Christ. First, in their passion and desire for Him, and THEN, in the sky...

God is calling now to a vanguard of men and women to lead this generation from the catacombs of slavery and oppression. To understand the signs of the times, as *Joseph*, and prepare their hearts for the time to come. The hearts of this generation are the storehouses He desires for us to store up in. These young lives are the eternal investment that give eternal reward.

Who will be a wise steward? Who will hear the Master's heart? Who will lay aside personal agenda and set their affections on things above? This is the time of living sacrifices! Let hell smell the smoke of our bushels burning by the fire of passion and desire for His Kingdom come, His will be done! Now is the time for that kind of love! By Chad Taylor



## CHAPTER 4

### COVENANT PROMISES: A CALL FOR MEN OF DESTINY

*But now hath He obtained a more excellent ministry; by how much also He is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. For if the first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. Hebrews 8:1-7* God has given man promises since the beginning of time. Reading the Holy Scriptures, we see that God has always been faithful to His Promises, but man has been unfaithful. Although many did not choose God's way, a remnant has always followed through obtaining the better promises of God.

The word of God admonishes us in II Corinthians 7:1, *"Having therefore these Promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of the Lord.* He gave us the roadmap. Jesus laid down a solid foundation and the word tells us to *"Be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the Promises knowing what lies ahead for you."*

#### **Innocence/Edenic Covenant, Genesis 1, 2**

So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat, Genesis 1:27-28. And the Lord God took the man and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and keep it. And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die, Genesis 2:15-17.

In the book of Genesis, the first dispensation, innocence, was governed by the Edenic covenant where Adam was given six obligations:

1. to replenish the earth with children, Genesis 1:28
2. to use nature for his physical needs including food and shelter, Genesis 1:28
3. to have dominion over animal life, Genesis 1:28
4. to eat fruit and vegetables, Genesis 1:29

5. to labor for his sustenance, Genesis 2:15
6. to obey God by abstaining from eating the forbidden fruit, Genesis 2:16, 17

*Adam's failure under this covenant resulted in his expulsion from the garden and in the fall of the human race from a state of innocence into a condition characterized by sin, Genesis 3:15.*

### **Adamic Covenant, Genesis 3**

The dispensation of conscience was based on Adam's limited experience with good and evil. He should have remembered the positive results of obedience and disastrous consequences of disobedience. The Adamic covenant was introduced at the beginning of time.

Under this covenant, the serpent was cursed v. 14; God promised redemption through the seed of the woman v. 15; the woman experienced multiplied sorrow and pain in childbearing v.16; the earth was cursed vv. 17, 18; sorrow, pain, and physical death became part of the experience of life, and labor become burdensome v. 19.

*Man failed under this covenant, degenerating to the point where people did only evil continually, Genesis 6:15 until God judged them with the Flood, Genesis 9:12.*

### **Noahic Covenant, Genesis 9**

And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

This covenant involved the dispensation of human government, with humanity governing itself. Man was responsible to govern the world for God. The governing covenant of this era was the Noahic covenant v. 11. Under it, man's relationship to the earth and to the order of nature was confirmed vv.2-11, human government was established, and God promised never again to use a universal flood to judge the world vv.11-17.

*The failure of man under this dispensation culminated in the building of the tower of Babel and resulted in the judgment of the confusion of tongues, Genesis 11:1-3, 7.*



### **Abrahamic Covenant, Genesis 12-17**

Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee: And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

In the same day, the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites. And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly, Gen. 17: 1-2.

When God established a covenant with Abraham, it was another dramatic turning point in human history. Abraham and his heirs (the nation of Israel) received an unconditional promise. Under this covenant, God promised to make Israel a great nation, to bless the seed of Abraham, to give him a great name, to make him a blessing, to bless those who blessed him and curse those who cursed him, to give him the Promised Land, and through his descendants to bless all the families of the earth with a Redeemer.

*Israel's failure in this dispensation was illustrated by their leaving the land to settle in Egypt, and resulted in bondage there. Israel's final testing under this dispensation occurred when God attempted to draw them back to the land. But they refused Him in unbelief at Kadesh-barnea, Exodus 19:5.*

### **Mosaic Covenant, Exodus 19:5-8**

*Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.* The dispensation of Law meant government by the Mosaic covenant. This covenant was given to Israel in order to reveal sin and death. The Law reflected the holiness of a personal God, instructed the people in God's discipline, reminded them through its priests and sacrifices of God's salvation, and acted as a pedagogue to lead them to Christ. The Law contained three elements:

1. commandments revealing the righteousness of God
2. judgments expressing social requirements, and
3. ordinances directing the religious life of Israel.

*Noone was ever saved by keeping the Law; it was simply God's moral guidelines for Israel. This dispensation ended with vicarious judgment at the Cross, as Christ died for the sins of all men, Jeremiah 31:31.*

### **The New Covenant, Jeremiah 31:31-33**

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be My people, Jeremiah 31:31-33

And they shall be My people, and I will be their God: And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear Me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from Me, Jeremiah 32:38-40.

In this prophecy, Jeremiah foresaw the New Covenant (testament) that God made with mankind by extending His grace to the Gentiles. Under this new covenant, *God will call out a people for Himself from all the nations of the earth to form the bride of Christ (Revelation 21:1-9)*. This new and unconditional covenant is better than the old covenant because it rests on the efficacy of Christ's atonement for the sins of mankind (Hebrew 8:10-12, Luke 22:17-20, Ephesians 1:10).

### **Davidic Covenant, Ephesians 1:10, 2**

That in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth. The "Dispensation of the Fullness of Times" refers to the future millennial kingdom when David's Son will rule. In this Age:

1. Christ will take control of the kingdom and put an end to all anarchy and misrule (Isaiah 1:3-4).
2. Men will be rewarded and given rest (II Thessalonians 1:6-7)
3. The curse on the creation will be lifted (Romans 8:19, 20; Isa. 11:6-8)
4. All Israel will be saved (Romans 11:26)
5. Her blindness will be cured (II Corinthians 3:14-17).
6. She will be restored to the land (Ezekiel 39:25-29).
7. The Gentiles, once foreign to God's covenants will be made fellow citizens with God's people (Ephesians 2:12, 19)

The governing covenant of this age is unique, in that considerable time elapses between its revelation and accomplishment. The Davidic Covenant offers God's fourfold Promise:

1. to establish David's throne
2. to guarantee authority to rule over His people
3. to establish His kingdom
4. to recognize David's reign in perpetuity (II Samuel 7:13).

*The failure of humanity in the final dispensation is shown by the final revolt, causing the rebels to be judged in the lake of fire (Revelation 20:7-15, Ephesians 3:2).*

## **Conclusion**

These are Covenants between God and man unto Himself. Man broke the covenants, man suffered the consequences. Some men failed, but some repented, stood up again and held on to the Promises of God and prevailed. Some men fought a good fight, finished the course and went on to gain the eternal Promises of God. Great men, filled with the Spirit of truth were rewarded and some are yet to be rewarded, those holding on today to God's Covenants.

In Adam, we, Humanity, sinned and died; but in Christ, Humanity is alive and redeemed waiting on eternal life. As there is a promise of Heaven, there is also a promise of Hell. I will not take away from the word of God, there is another side to the story of the promises. *How shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him, Hebrews 2:3* My father, Rev. Noble Cooper, often preached from this text, a great sermon entitled, "*The Dangers of Neglect.*"

I have never been to Heaven. I can only relate to you what is written. I have never been to Hell. I can only relate to you what is written. But Jesus spoke of them both quite often. The Book of Revelation speaks of them. One of my coworkers back in 1989, Jackie, whom I recently heard has died at a very young age following the death of her husband a year before, used to tell me that she did not want to hear the Book of Revelation because of the fear. But as for me, even as a child, I wanted to know how the Bible ended first, therefore Revelation was what I read first. Revelation became my ministry and today I'm still fascinated by it.

All earthly roads are leading us eternally to the Book of Revelation. How we handle our destiny will determine our final destination. Remember that the Covenant Promises of God have consequences. If we break them, there's a price to pay. If we obey them and follow through, we will receive blessings and reward. The Covenant Promise says, "if you do this" **then** "I

will do that,” **but** if “you do that” then “I will do this.” Are you a covenant keeper or covenant breaker?

### ***Isaiah 40:22-31***

*It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in: that bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity. Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the take them away whom then will shall I be equal? One. Lift up high, and behold these things, that their host by calleth them all*



*and they shall whirlwind shall as stubble. To ye liken me, or Saith the Holy your eyes on who hath created bringteth out number: he by names by the*

*greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth. Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God? Hast thou now known? Hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? There is no searching of his understanding. He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.*

And God said: Let there be no abuse not once named amongst the people of God, none whatsoever!

## CHAPTER 5

### THE PROMISE, THE PIT, THE PROMOTION

*For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. But God is the judge: He putteth down one, and setteth up another. Psalm 75:6-7*

God promised us great things. He promised the children of Israel many things and those things came to pass. But with every promise, came a problem, a pit, or a circumstance before reaching that next level of promotion. You see, what God wants to know is "*Can you handle the pits?*" To find out what you're made of or rather to let you see your own self, He allows certain circumstances to rise up to perfect or test you.

#### **The Pit Phase**

It is this pit phase which will ultimately determine the outcome. Joseph, David, Moses, Jacob, and Jesus were optimistic in their pit situations. They remained focused on God as their source at all times. These men found good in their bad situations. They were men of action and passion with a love for all people. I believe that the heart of a shepherd was also one of their most common bond.

When driven to the caves of life, chances are you have been exposed to powerful, dangerous enemies. We know today that we have some very powerful people in positions of government, wealthy men and women with corrupt minds, even in the pulpits and high offices of the church. Are the people in the presidential office or in government a true disciple of Christ? Do you really think that they have the Christians' best interest at heart? The Mark of the Beast is soon coming, or rather already here, Revelation 13. Where do you think this mark is coming from? Who runs our nations? I believe that the ancient great men of God were severely mistreated by the authorities of their days and times.

Wicked men in authority caused David to be driven to the caves; Peter and Paul to be locked in the prison; Daniel and the Three Hebrew Boys to be thrown in deadly dens, and Jesus to be crucified and placed in the grave/tomb. These men of God came out with the help of God and were promoted to the heights of their glory. And God was glorified!

David said: "*They also that seek after my life lay snares for me; and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long; The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.*" Psalms 37:12. And Psalms

57:6 says: *"They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves."* Selah.

My sisters and brothers, in the last day and time, we must continue to pray in the Spirit and seek God for His will to be done. We should understand and believe that the pits of life are but tests, sometimes traps, and that we should comfort ourselves in the Word of God knowing that God will deliver us whom He calls "the apple of His eyes." Let's remember that He so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son. That He has, in His words, sent deliverance and will do it again and again *"For we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose,"* Romans 8:28.

### **God is in Control**

*Ezekiel saw a vision of a wheel and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. He saw the wheels moving in every direction, touching the earth but still reaching heaven moving wherever the Spirit led them,* Ezekiel 1. These wheels could be a symbolism of God's working on the earth -- nothing stopping them, just as nothing stops the Sovereign God who is in control. He is our Creator and He watches over us.

What is your situation: the pit, the pen, the cave, or the den? Have you ever revealed the truth about something or someone, and as a result, you found yourself in serious trouble? Have you ever won, succeeded, or excelled in a particular activity or program and someone became full of envy and slandered your name, then they became your fatal enemy? King David did and so did Apostle Paul.

Searching the Word of God, we see that the Christians of old, righteous and holy men of God have been cast in pits, driven to caves, locked in pens, and thrown in dens, and buried in graves for the sake of the kingdom. They were seized because they were anointed, appointed, faithful and true, but God pulled them up, took them out, unlocked and rose them up. They came out victors fulfilling the promises of God from generation to generation. Some were in bondage due to the sins of their nations. But God had given a word by the mouths of the prophets beforehand. God is always in control.

Today, we do realize that there is much subtlety set up against today's people of God, but God has provided the weapons for the war and He is still able to deliver us from all of our enemies. *Our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from whatever and He will deliver us from you, O Whoever!* Daniel 3:17.

### **A Test in Paradise**

Humanity came into the world with a Promise, we lost it and we are on a journey to take it back. God gave Adam and Eve a Paradise, then the

serpent, the Ensnarer came. They disobeyed and their Paradise, the Garden of Eden, was taken from them. This garden planted by the hands of God and the angels wAS extremely beautiful and was sure to exemplify a superhuman lifestyle for Adam and Eve, but the enemy enticed them with a fruit that would lead them to an unknown earthly pit. How could they have failed the test?

They knew that something was wrong after they ate the fruit. All of a sudden, the angelic singing stopped in its tracks, the beautiful angels around them vanished, the light all around them became dark and their eyes were now the eyes of a mere human. The peace had ceased. The Holy Communion had stopped. The Father whom they had always longed to see now just to hear Him coming made them hide.

Now afraid. Afraid of the only One who loved them most, their Father. They realized that they were naked. What on earth were they doing naked? “They never noticed it before?” “I think I need covering, for I am cold and ashamed” said Adam. But what were they to cover with? They didn’t know what pants or dresses were for all they had were the leaves from the trees. But now they would have to be covered, so God made them a suitable outfit. *Genesis 3:7 says that Adam and Eve had sewn fig leaves for themselves as a covering, but God made them a better outfit which covered their shame - a spiritual garment covering their sin allowing Him to maintain a relationship with them.*

He was daddy to them now and His created babies had made a real mess out of things and God knew that He would have to clean it up. He started the chastising immediately: *“I had to come out of my Sabbath Day rest, because I knew something had gone awfully wrong, My children. What have you done?”*

### **The Blame Game**

Adam nervously replies, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.” *Naked! Who told you that you were naked, said God. Didn’t I tell you not to eat of that tree, that fruit? Were you listening?* But the woman you gave me, said Adam. *And God asked her, What is this you have done?* And she said, The serpent deceived me, and I ate.

Blessed with all the eatery of other fruits in the garden, they had to have this one. Why? It was not for it’s beauty sake, it was for it’s glory. Satan sold her the idea of “we can be like the Most High” which is what got him thrown out of Heaven: Pride. Eve thought that it would give them power to rule. She may have been naïve, but Adam was outright disobedient. The consequences or curses were pronounced by God, then they were banished from the garden. There would be no more sweet communion for the First Couple again in the divine Garden of Eden.

All of this happened to Adam and Eve, we are told, just because of a fruit, but the real reason was because of disobedience. God does not tolerate disobedience at all without issuing the individual dire consequences.

Adam and Eve embarked on a journey daily to return to their Paradise, but the Cherubim stood at the gates with swords to prevent their return. Their constant crying, begging, and attempts did not matter, but I know God had mercy on them and helped them in their sufferings in many other ways. He is a merciful God. They finally became so changed from the beautiful creatures of light to earthen vessels that they finally gave up on returning to Eden and decided to wait until the Promise of Jesus Christ.

### **Demotion or Promotion?**

Great men and women of God yesterday and today have victored through because they voyaged through the pits and pens of life and remained Godly, righteous, and holy, reacting and responding by first inquiring to God and second responding to His will. This proves that if we earnestly ask God for His will to be done, as it is sometimes His will for us to suffer, we will master the problems (pits, pens, caves, dens).

We must keep the word of God entrenched within our mind, heart, and soul, fainting not, remaining fortified against the Enemy's attack in order to live in God's Promises and Promotions. What words we say, how we choose to react, who we go to for advice, when we decide to act - all of this will have a bearing on the determining factors of the outcome from the Pit. Will it be a demotion or will it be a promotion? That depends on you.

### **Get Over It**

Any Christian or any church that does not expand, enlarge, grow or go to the next level of progression is in a reverse mode, dead or stuck. Hebrews 6 sends harsh warnings to Christians in reference to the perils of not progressing. The author admonishes, *"Therefore, leaving the discussion of the elementary principles of Christ, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God of doctrine of baptism, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do if God permits."* Hebrews 6:1-6

The author in Hebrews chapter 6 is clearly stating that we do not need to linger on the six doctrines of foundational principles because foundations are made to build upon, not for laying again and again. It's time now to build on the foundation, for Christ has *already* laid the foundation. In other words, he's asking them to "Get Over It. "Let it Go!" These things are elementary, let's move on to perfection. You are stuck in Error.



## **Be Prepared**

There's a battle surging! We shouldn't be fighting each other over doctrines and dead works. The enemy is on the other side. He's the Adversary, Roaring Lion, Accuser and Confuser. If this warning is ignored, he warns that there will be a falling away from God, not just backsliding, but apostasy. Those who will not take heed will be as those who crucified Jesus and denounced him, turning their backs on Him. He says that it is impossible for this character to go back and get the Holy Spirit after already tasting the good word of God if they fall away crucifying Christ again for themselves. Hebrews 6:4-6.

Satan's goal is to make false the promises of God and entice man to break the covenant relationship with Him, as in the past, now, and until eternity. His eternal future has already been determined by God, Revelation 20:7, but Man still has a chance through Christ Jesus to live in the liberty and Promises of God if he does not give up in the midst of the fiery trials.

Satan will try to get the advantage of man as God may even test man for His purposes too. The difference is that God is preparing man for spiritual war so that he may endure hardness as a good soldier. God's purpose is to drill us to yield us for the greater good. Satan is the artist of evil and hater of man. He wants you dead, broke, and lost for he kills, steals, and destroys.

That enemy, Satan, Son of Light, is about to flood God's people with strongholds, entrapments, entanglements, confinement, imprisonment, etc. of the mind and body to try to defile our soul, and we, as God's promised generation, must be ready to lift up a standard against him. Those who don't believe will be deceived.

The spirit of evil is seeking to find you out. Don't get paranoid or panic-stricken, but get to pressing, praying and preparing. Open that bible and search it. Talk to God and listen. Do you need something from Him, just ask Him. He is the God of Covenant *Promises*. *He will want something in return, your soul and life committed to Him.*

## **A Probable Conversation**

Because of the tree, that old knowledge of good and evil tree is how I would say it if I were Adam and Eve, a stupid fruit and a fired angel, we are here in this cave now suffering. "And here I am, said Eve, producing more humans. How do I do this? What help do I have?"

Can you just imagine what Adam and Eve discussed because of their one little fruity mistake? Or so they thought? They were devastated over their sin, but it was too late to turn back. I know that they felt hopeless and scared. Everything had happened so fast and there they were. What a difference only a day makes.

I can imagine them talking. “Why is our father so angry at us? I mean, the curses are forever, man. We’ll never get out of here in our lifetime. Did you hear him say if we are going to ever see Paradise again? O my God, we’re gonna die too!

No, Adam, I heard him say that to you.... Alright, Eve, yelled Adam, I heard Him! You just make sure that your desire shall be to your husband like He told you and maybe we just won’t get into another mess like this!

But they did. It happened through their sons, Cain and Abel. Some bible scholars believe that Cain was not even Adam’s son, but Satan’s. I believe that there was something more to God’s disgust with Cain’s offerings because God hates things of a satanic nature – He has never just disliked or disrespected something or someone. It would have to be connected with evil. Cain is never reported in the King James Version to have had any remorse for murdering Abel and he never repented, but lived long enough to have children who were more evil than he, such as Lamech, Genesis 4:23-24

### **Because of a Fruit**

As we’ve read, after Satan's banishment from heaven, he proceeded to destroy man in the Garden of Eden around 4000 B.C. and Humanity fell from God's designed plan, Genesis 3. Satan inveigled them into disobedience of God. How did he do that again? He used a harmless-looking delicious-smelling fruit. Only the one that God clearly told them not to eat. Adam and Eve made the choice to disobey God with the serpent's full unasked-for assistance.

I agree with Dr. Vestal who stated earlier, “Beloved, when God gives you a command, the only one that can counteract that command is God, not another preacher, not another prophet. When God gives you a command, you better wait for the Commander in Chief to give you orders.” After the plot and device of Satan, man's fall came with gloom and doom from Paradise. Man has had problems ever since that cave-in at Eden. *But God promised redemption through the seed of the woman*, Genesis 3:15.

From the highest position, Man fell, because of this FRUIT. We should know now not to examine, touch, or investigate any fruit of forbidden waters or lands. We should know now to approach life with caution watchful of the enemy. When anything is forbidden by God, the case is closed: we don't touch it and we certainly do not partake of it! We know that sin is forbidden by God. Do we partake of it? Is it not harmless-looking and even sweet-smelling just like the forbidden fruit? What about illegal Drugs?

### **Because of a Fallen Angel**

*Lucifer had said: "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God, I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the most High," Isaiah 14:12-14.*

*"I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel," Genesis 3:15.*

### **Because of a Barren Womb**

*Promise, epangelia (ep-ang-el-ee-ah); Strong's #1860: Both a promise and the thing promised, an announcement with the special sense of promise, pledge, and offer. Epangelia tells what the promise from God is and then gives the assurance that the thing promised will be done. II Cor. 1:20 asserts, "For all the promises (epangelia) of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us."*

God promised humanity's redemption through the seed of the woman. The representative seed of the woman, Christ, would deliver the final deathblow to Satan, but in so doing He would be bruised Himself (Christ bruising on the Cross) which would lead to the eventual crushing of Satan and his kingdom. Through a virgin womb, God the Father brought forth the promised king forty-two generations later, Matthew 1:17. Promise given, promise kept, promise came to pass.

Women, we know that Satan has a bone to pick with us. Women are the givers of life. After the fall of man, God promised that humanity would be redeemed through the "*seed of the woman*". Satan heard this promise, and of a surety, desired to get the advantage. Satan skillfully devised ways and means of hindering the progress of the church by affecting the natural and spiritual births of man.

Angels were sent to announce the births of special men of God, particularly to women who had barren wombs. Through these barren wombs, God brought forth men of promise until the birth of Jesus.

1. Sarah, who brought forth Isaac (Genesis 11:30; 16:1; 18:1–15; 21:1–8)
2. Rebekah, who brought forth Esau and Jacob (Genesis 25:21–26)
3. Rachael, who brought forth Joseph and Benjamin (Genesis 29:31; 30:1, 22–24; 35:16–18)
4. Manoah's wife, who brought forth Samson (Judges 13:2–24)
5. Ruth, who brought forth Obed (Ruth 4:13)
6. Hannah, who brought forth Samuel (1 Samuel 1:2–20)
7. Elisabeth, who brought forth John the Baptist (Luke 1:7–13, 57)

Sarah, Rebekah, Rachael, Manoah's wife, Ruth, Hannah, and Elisabeth were women with barren wombs who desperately prayed to God for a baby

and God granted their wishes. These men born were not normal, but supernatural men just like the divine circumstances of their births.

*He made the barren fruitful.  
He made the desolate live again.  
He made the poor man rich.  
And sent the sacrifice for sin.  
Because of Him, we live again.*  
11/98

## **Two Covenants**

We know that Abraham was not in the will of God when he had a child by Hagar, Sarah's slave. Satan has a trick to deter every Promise of God. Galatians 4:23 says: *For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave woman and the other by the free woman. His son by the slave woman was born in the ordinary way; but his son by the free woman was born as the result of a promise.*

God still held to His promise to Abraham. *Sarah, thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.*

The Bible won again because it gives us a great illustration due to the Hagar and Sarah episode. These two women, the Word says, represent two covenants figuratively: The child of a slave, by Abraham and Hagar, and the child of promise, by Abraham and Sarah. According to Galatians 4:27 and Isaiah 54:1 it is written:

*Be glad, O barren woman, who bears no children break forth and cry aloud,  
you who have labor pains; because more are the children of the desolate woman  
than of her who has a husband. Isaiah 54:1*

As we remember in Genesis, Hagar had to be sent away, because the slave woman's son, Ishmael, would never share in the inheritance with the free woman's son. We must know that we are not children of the slave woman, but of the free woman. Ishmael, the son not promised, persecuted Isaac, the promised, who was born by the power of the Spirit. The scripture tells us to *get rid of the slave woman and her son*, Galatians 4.

Because of Lucifer, God promised that He would send a wonderful child and from Abraham to Joseph, through barren wombs and a virgin womb, God did just what he said. Down through the generations from the Fall until today, Satan continues to battle with women of God pregnant with destiny.

### Because of Error

*Error, plane (plan-ay); Strong's #4106: Originally, a wandering; hence, the English word "planet." Metaphorically, the word denotes a going astray, an error. In the NT the straying is always in respect to morals and doctrine.* We have had generations of misinformation filtered down and the errors must be dealt with now. Information propaganda is a device of the enemy that causes confusion and delusion, sin and error. This is why the people of God must be rooted in the Word of God and not easily wavered by every wind and doctrine. This is also why the new converts in the Body of Christ should be protected, nourished, and spiritually fed continuously in order to withstand adversity.

The Truth conquers: *"If you continue in My word, then you are truly disciples of Mine; and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free."* (John 8:31-32) If we are living in Error, there are signs of detection: 1) unfruitful; 2) unholy; 3) unapproachable and many more on the list below. The people of God must recognize the unfruitful and dying lands in their spiritual lives if they are to reach true destiny. *God said that He would heal all our lands if we humble ourselves, pray, seek His face, and turn from our wicked ways,* II Chronicles 7:14.

If the Christian is in denial that his/her life is unfruitful, then God will not heal it. Dead ministries, dead churches, dead doctrines all cause unfruitfulness. What are you **UN**?

The Signs of Living in Error: The <b>UN</b> Table				
UNattended	UNblessed	UNbroken	UNClean	UNwilling
UNcommitted	UNanchored	UNbelief	UNanchored	UNabridged
UNconcern	UNcooperative	Unholy	UNfaithful	UNfeeling
UNgenerous	UNgrateful	UNhappy	UNimproved	UNruly
UNsalted	UNsuccessful	UNCertain	UNcharitable	UNaware
UNsettled	UNfruitful	UNinformed	UNfriendly	UNdernourished
UNthankful	Uncared for	UNrighteous	UNdone	UNGodly

### Licentious Religiosity

You are alive, yet dead. Revelation 3:1-2, 20 warned the dead church at Sardis, *"Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God. Behold I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."* Sardis was a dead church in the ancient capital of the kingdom of

Lydia. It represented a decadent city of luxury, apathy, and licentious religiosity. I looked up the dictionary meaning of licentious: Lacking in moral restraint: Un-bridled, UN-constrained, UN-controlled, UN-governed, UN-inhibited, etc.

### **Recognize! Realize! Identify! Detach! Attack!**

*I beseech you Sardis, come out from UNder!* I have had to leave dead churches with false leaders and false teachers who repeatedly intimidated everyone with their religious ideas and traditions. Jesus said that *it is the traditions of men that have made the word of God of none effect*. It's time to recognize, realize, identify, detach and attack unfruitfulness!

Individuals can not feel comfortable or free in some churches today due to the intimidating, meddling spirits. The teaching is so perverted and presented in such a brutal, unloving tone. Their wanton actions and behavior is a validation of their self-centeredness and deceit. The scripture tells us that we shall know them by their fruits: examine your fruits, Sir and Ma'am. Adam and Eve knew that they were partaking from the wrong fruit tree. You'd better recognize!

Traditions and dead works lead to stale paths of unpleasant, unfulfilled lives. These churches are barren, not progressing toward the perfect prize, our ultimate goal, Destiny. Many of the smaller churches encourage each other by twisting the scriptures to justify their conditions serving their own purposes affirming that, *"Broad is the way to hell, but narrow is the way to heaven"*. This sounds just like the same serpent who deceived Eve saying, "Thou shalt not surely die." This is a deception, for Satan who knows how to use the truth to justify a lie. He twisted scripture in the wilderness against Jesus in order to tempt Him. Satan is twisted.

When churches are progressing and growing by leaps and bounds due to obedience to God, that church is hardly the broad way to hell, but Satan can't have all these small ministries and churches believing that they, too, can grow. Satan wants them to remain barren, not travail for great revival for souls to be birthed. No. You see, if the church stops birthing souls, soon the church will be no more. But if the church come out and travail and tarry not giving up, cities would be delivered. Peter's first message: 3000 souls!

I have also heard this distorted statement *"Hell is enlarging itself"* to try to spite a mass church, but I remember Christ Jesus declaring, *If I be lifted up, I will draw all men unto me? Greater works shall you do than I for I go to the Father."*

The Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last told John the Revelator to write this to the angel of the church in Sardis: *I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.....Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a*

*thief and you will not know what hour I will come upon you. Revelation 3:1-6.*

In order to prosper, we can not remain barren and UNfruitful. And even after the barrenness is gone, we must be naturally married to or spiritually belong to the church or to that one who is right in the sight of God. A baby born of the freewoman is promised, is full of love and the spirit of God; but the bondwoman or bond church, in its barrenness, is halted causing some to never come into the promises of God. If the churches do not recognize, realize, identify, detach and attack their desolate barren, dead and UNfruitful works, poor souls will wander and die. Oh Lord, help churches find the way!

It's past time to break all traditional ties that do not promote the kingdom of God. We must break these UNfruitful cycles which are destroying the family of God, the Body of Christ. Jesus said in John 10:10, *"The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy, I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly."* If you are in a dead church, the thief killed your church. You need to recognize, realize, identify, detach and attack.

***Recognize! Realize! Identify! Detach! Attack!***

- **Recognize:** Admit the truth. *Fess up!*
- **Realize:** Proceed to achieve . *Fetch it!*
- **Identify** Pinpoint with knowledge. *Finger it!*
- **Detach:** Remove yourself. *Exit!*
- **Attack:** Advance swiftly. *Charge!*

**Because of Suffering**

**Suffer**, *pascho* (*pas-kho*); Strong's #3958: Compare "passion," "passive," "pathos." Being acted upon in a certain way, to experience ill-treatment, roughness, violence, or outrage, to endure suffering, and to undergo evils from without. *Pascho* asks the painful question, "What is happening to me?" Of the 42 times it appears, it is mostly used of Christ's suffering for us.

Suffering comes to mature us and make us grow in grace. Jacob, Joseph, David, Job, Daniel, Jeremiah, Peter, Paul, Shadrach, Mesech, Abindigo, and Christ went through much suffering for the redemption of mankind. God knew that it would behoove them to suffer. *"For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ. Now if we are afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effective for enduring the same sufferings"*

*which we also suffer. Or if we are comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.” II Corinthians 1:5-6*

### **Give God All You Got**

The blessings are sure, but there are sacrifices we have to make as saints. Romans 12:1 states that one of the sacrifices is our bodies (all that we are): *“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.”* If we give God all that we are, then we can endure the hard trials and sufferings.

It is so much easier to empathize with another when you have experienced the same thing personally - *been there, done that*. Naturally, those who have suffered most are undoubtedly the best candidates to succor to others who are suffering the most severe trials. I Peter 2:21-24 states: *“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth: Who, when He was reviled, reviled not again; when He suffered, He threatened not; but committed Himself to him that judgeth righteously; Who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.*

*Apostle Paul said, Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort, who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any trouble, with the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God, II Corinthians 1:3-4*

James 5:10 says: *“Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering, affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.*

We, as Christians, must recognize the difference in suffering for sin's sake and suffering for the gospel's sake. *“For it is better, if it is the will of God, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil”*, I Peter 3:17 We have to know that God allows suffering so that He may show Himself mighty for His people. *Man's extremity is God's opportunity*. God gives the promises, it's up to us to pass or fail the tests to possess or dispossess them, *“Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves. Do you not know yourselves, that Jesus Christ is in you?—unless indeed you are disqualified.”* II Corinthians 13:5.

Do you want God's promises bad enough to suffer? If you stand against wrong, you will have to suffer, because evil is always present. The dynamic preacher, Apostle Paul said *“I suffer as an evildoer.”*

I have suffered for a long time and I have passed some and failed some, but the battle is not over. The word of God is the encourager while the Holy Spirit comforts each and every day. The scriptures took me to the other side



of situations: *I can do all things through Christ*, Philippians 4:13; *When I am weak, then I am strong*, 2 Corinthians 12:10; *I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live, yet not I but Christ liveth in me and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me*. Galatians 2:20

The church always stood on the scripture: *"If we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him*, II Timothy 2:12, but the scripture that always brought me out of a tough situation was Psalms 70:1, *Make haste oh God to deliver me, Make haste to help me on Lord*. I would repeat this scripture until I received the victory.

### **Because of the Wilderness**

*They were 40 years in the wilderness of wandering. Moses numbered the people in the plain of Moab, and found 601,730 men above the age of 20 (being only 1,820 less than the number at Sinai, 39 years before), and of all these only three were among those who came out of Egypt, all the rest having fallen in the desert, Numbers 14:29, leaving only Moses, Caleb and Joshua. After looking at the Promised land from the heights of Nebo, Moses died, and was buried. With his death, the wanderings ended.*

Because the Israelites broke the Abrahamic Covenant, they were in bondage in the land of Egypt. God had called Moses to deliver them from the hands of Pharaoh by performing many miracles of plagues, but after the Israelites were set free from bondage, they went into the wilderness set for the Promised land. In the wilderness, the Israelites entailed much disbelief, murmuring, and complaining. God proved Himself to be a loving father time and time again giving them their requests yet they doubted, rebelled, and as a result, remained in the wilderness for forty years, Joshua 5:6.

### **Choices in the Wilderness**

Apparently the Israelites had obtained their heathen ways in Egypt as slaves. *You can take a slave out of bondage, but it's harder to take the bondage out of the slave*. It was investigated that the trip to the Promised Land should have taken just nine days, but because of the Israelite's complaining about everything, God led them down another pathway to wander in the mountains for 40 years. God had offered them the best food of heaven, manna; the comfort of guidance by a cloud to protect them from the heat of day and a cloud of fire in the night to warm them from the cold. He did mighty miracles before their very eyes. The Lord God showed Himself to be a God of Love again and again. Yet, they chose to die.

A choice to make in the wilderness--*we can choose to UNbelieve and die or believe, receive and live*. The quickest way to die in the wilderness is to lose faith, give up, murmur, complain, sin, be unthankful and forget to call on God's name.

What wilderness are you wandering? Did you know that the wilderness is the place for the wild, untamed, uncultivated, savaged, fierce, ferocious and the destructive? Could it be that God puts us in the wilderness to teach us discipline? Maybe even to tame us, cultivate us and show us how to master our own spirits? Did you know that demons dwell in the desert places? The wilderness is an **UN**inhabited region left in its natural state. Could it also be that we are put in the wilderness because we are in a carnal, not a spiritual state? What about “refinement?”

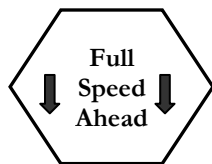
- God is a Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.” St. John 4:24
- For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace, Romans 8:6.
- Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said unto you, ‘You must be born again.’ St John 3:5 6-7

### **The Other Side of Wilderness**

The Old Testament wilderness was given to us for an example to warn us all. I Corinthians 10:5 says, *"But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were out of examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.* The wilderness is a terrible and deadly place when we ignore God as our main source. If we could learn to master the desert of the wilderness as did Moses, Jesus or Elijah, it would make us, not break us.

How did you feel when you came out of the Wilderness? Did you ever come out? Are you giving up to die without ever enjoying God's promotion and promises?

If you haven't been through anything, there's a wilderness test for you. And what did I say was in the wilderness? It is full of the *Pits, Pens, Caves, and Dens*. How you handle THEM is how you please HIM. Promises, Promotions, Progress, Prosperity, Purpose, Provision, Paradise, the Palace - THEY are all on the other side of the Wilderness. Your divine DESTINY is on the other side of the Wilderness.



## CHAPTER 6

### **METAMORPHOSIS: TWELVE MEN OF DESTINY**

I just found this prophetic message of confirmation from *The Elijah List* which is in agreement with this chapter I wrote awhile back. Take a look.

*God is about to put His church through a wondrous metamorphosis - keys to mysteries are about to be given and the presence of God is about to activate the church in a way that is totally new. God is about to explode! God is about to shift the paradigms of His church into something we have never seen before. God is going to pour out His wine, and He is truly saving the best wine for last. Steve Shultz, The Elijah List*

“Cannot I do with you as this potter?” *Jeremiah 18:6* Metamorphosis is a Greek word which basically means "to transform." The Webster Dictionary defines metamorphosis (*metamorphic, metamorphosed, metamorphosing*) as:

- (a) change of physical form, structure, or substance especially by supernatural means.
- (b) a striking alteration in appearance, character, or circumstances.
- (c) change of form or character.

We were transformed when we accepted Christ into our hearts from a sinner to a saint of God. The transformation process continues as we grow in grace by the renewing of our minds, from babes of Christ to mature Christians and from mature Christians to spiritually-wise vessels of honor. This is when we are entrusted with the ministry and given the opportunity and ability to teach, preach, reach and serve God’s purposes in the Body of Christ which also connects us to the Promises of God.

- And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. *Romans 12:2*
- "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new." *2 Corinthians 5:17*
- And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. *Ephesians 4:24*
- And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: *Colossians 3:10*
- Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. *Philippians 3:21*

- But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Romans 8:11
- In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. I Corinthians 15:52-54

### From a Caterpillar to a Butterfly

One insect comes to mind when discussing metamorphosis and that is the butterfly. Butterflies and moths undergo complete metamorphosis in which they go through four different life stages: Egg, Larva, Pupa, Adult. A caterpillar is rejected by various animals until it becomes a beautiful butterfly. Because of rejection, it befriends another unhappy caterpillar.

In order for the butterfly to become full circle, it must successfully complete each stage of the growth process. We, as Christians, must also follow certain series of steps, rules, or instructions to become mature and successful on our spiritual journey en route to our ultimate and final destiny.

### *The Transforming Effects of Metamorphosis*

#### Caterpillar to a Butterfly

##### Life Cycle of the Butterfly

1. **Egg – the yoke**  
*I'm not a butterfly!*
2. **Larva – skin sheds**  
*I can't be a butterfly!*
3. **Pupa – break down**  
*I won't be a butterfly!*
4. **Adult – beautiful moth**  
*I'm not ugly anymore!*  
*A Butterfly emerges!*

#### Sinner to a Saint

##### 4D's of the Spiritual Cycle

1. **Denial – I ain't**  
*I'm not a sinner!*
2. **Disbelief – I can't**  
*I can't live save!*
3. **Defiance – I won't**  
*I won't give up sin!*
4. **Deliverance – I don't**  
*I don't sin anymore!*  
*A Saint emerges!*

### The Process of Transformation

In the transformation process of the butterfly, each stage looks completely different and serves a different purpose in the insect's life. The caterpillar (or larva) is the feeding and growth stage. As it grows, it sheds its skin four or more times so as to enclose its rapidly growing body. The

chrysalis (or pupa) is the transformation stage within which the caterpillar tissues are broken down and the adult insect's structures are formed. The adult (or imago) is the colorful butterfly or moth we usually see.

The four stages to becoming a beautiful butterfly is also much like the process of the Christian's spiritual growth from a babe in Christ to a mature, anointed vessel of honor full of God's Spirit and Wisdom. Apostle Paul was converted, then he went into training with the disciples for many years. He emerged as a great teacher and finally became the greatest of all the apostles.

"For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food belongs to those who are of full age, that is, those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." Hebrews 5:12-14

### **John Lifflander Speaks on Metamorphosis**

The great writer and instructor, John Lifflander said this in reference to "Metamorphosis:"

How do we extricate ourselves from sin? The first step is to become a new creation in Christ. When a person is made that new creation, the spirit is renewed, and a metamorphosis occurs, supernaturally. That is the beginning. Then, combined with the strength that Christ gives us, we shed the sin that so easily entangled us.

*"Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you." James 4:7*

To reiterate, with the advent of salvation, one still has the flesh to deal with. There is sometimes temptation to continue or go back to an old lifestyle, and some are amazed that these temptations continue. For some reason many think it should be easier. They have not been taught that although Jesus sets us free, there will be much pressure from the enemy to drag us back into our old sins. Sinners get saved, but then they must battle desires that are unholy. They have the power of God in their lives, but they must make an effort to resist the devil, as well. We have promises, but we do not inherit them simply because we are saved. In Hebrews 6:12 we read, *"...imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises."*

There is no question we will get those promises, but it takes faith and patience. Many times it also takes support. When people undergo the metamorphosis, their spirit has been renewed and they know it. They now have a new view of life and a relationship with God. However, the battle looms. There is no question of victory if they continue in Christ, but the

relationship must be maintained. Every job requires some work, and the Christian life does, also.

The Christian who does not read his or her Bible daily, pray daily, and repent daily, will not prosper. The Christian who claims to be a lone ranger and forsakes assembling together will generally fail. Those who ignore James 5:16 (Confess your trespasses to one another...) will find themselves hardened to the voice of the Holy Spirit, because they were not humble enough to avail themselves of help in the Body of Christ. John Lifflander, *www.pursuingtheword.com*

### **The Twelve Men of Destiny**

Of the great patriarchs of the ancient church, the Holy Spirit has led me to choose only twelve greatest examples who mastered the road to destiny, to elaborate on for this book, but many more are discussed in Prophetic Poetry book. In summation of others, I shall mention them in briefs. There are, indeed so many awesome people of God that the Holy Bible really could not mention them all, I'm sure. First, let us discuss the significance of the number 12.

The special meaning to the number 12:

- The number 12 has always been seen as referring to the twelve tribes of Israel.
- The special meaning of the number also denotes completion and totality.
- This number also abounds in the passages of the Book of Revelation.
- The number of apostles chosen by Jesus also numbered 12 to signify a relation to the twelve tribes of Israel. Since Jesus came to begin the reign of the New Israel, the number 12 in the apostles is a way of continuing the tradition of the number 12 of the tribes of Israel.

### **Godly Family Leaders**

I have to comment that Enoch was an unusual spiritual man who lived 365 years and did not have to suffer death. He was taken up to Heaven because he was said to have “walked with God.” He wrote about Heaven.

Noah was referred to as the second head of the human race. As we know, Adam was the first son of God created. Abraham's name was changed because he was called the father of a multitude and is remembered as the father of faith. Joshua was Moses' successor who led the people of Israel into the Promised Land. His leadership was phenomenal being known for three stupendous miracles, mainly: Jordan divided, Jericho's fall and the staying of the sun.

## **Judges**

Then there were the Thirteen Judges: Othniel, Ehud, Shamgar, Deborah, Gideon, Tola, Jair, Jephthah, Ibzan, Elon, Abdon, Eli, and Samson. Pastor Rick Hawkins of San Antonio, Texas expounds on these great deliverers in his book, *“The Benjamin Blessing.”* His great book includes the five-fold plan for Destiny! He explains that the Benjamite is a born leader who’s coming into prominence in this end-time, Psalm 68:24-27, Obadiah 1:19. His title, five-fold blessing originated from Benjamin, the last son of Jacob (Israel), because Joseph gave him five times the blessings at his table when he was reunited with his brothers, Genesis 43:29-31. Read the book to find out if you are a mighty Benjamite, I Chronicles 12:1-2, Judges 20;15-16.

Ehud was the ambidextrous Benjamite who was a deliverer with powerful, unique skills to conquer. It is recorded that the Benjamite, Shamgar killed 600 Philistines with an ox-goad; Gideon, the Benjamite, won a battle with 300 men who lapped the water destroying the Midianites; The Benjamite, Samson was the incredibly unique one, for an angel announced his birth stating that he would be born with superhuman strength;

Jephthah was a great warrior thrust out from his family; and Ibzan, Elon and Abdon were judges who had 30 sons, 40 sons, and 30 daughters each; Deborah, a prophetess, was an awesome and fearless patriot who served God to the limits of her ability and capacity. She could be called the first woman military commander and first female Supreme Court Justice. She wrote songs and sang them. And these were the Judges.

## **Prophets**

Of the great prophets, Samuel is remembered as the last judge and the first prophet. Elijah was the great prophet who destroyed the diabolical Jezebel and Ahab. God performed miracles of earth, wind and fire through him. Elisha was his successor receiving his mantle, asking for the double portion of his spirit, working mighty miracles through God.

Of the 16 prophets, Joel, Jonah, Amos, Hosea, Isaiah, Micah, Nahum, Zephaniah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Obadiah, Daniel, Habakkuk, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi, I chose only one and he is Daniel.

All the prophets were called directly from God—some were held captives, thrown in prisons, put in stocks, forbidden to marry as they possessed hard, tedious, thankless jobs with the messages of doom and gloom to broken nations.

## **Kings**

Of the kings who reigned, Saul, David, and Solomon reigned unique. After the kingdom divided, there were 19 kings of Israel and 20 kings of

Judah. The majority of the kings after the division of the kingdom were bad. I chose only one king, who else but David.

### **Disciples**

A disciple is defined by Strong's #3101 as a learner, one who follows both the teaching and the teacher. The word, disciple, is used first of the Twelve and later of Christians generally. Are you a disciple?

It took Jesus a while, about a year and a half to choose them, and they walked with Him around two years as recorded. He called them, then He imparted His power into them to cast out unclean spirits and to heal all kinds of sickness and disease, Matthew 10:1. They were Simon Peter and Andrew, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew, James and Thaddaeus, Simon and Judas Iscariot.

Of the twelve disciples, I chose only one, Peter, the Rock.

### **The Benjamite Apostle**

In a category of his own, I chose the Benjamite, the great apostle of the ages, Paul. Paul was a man of power and humility. Pastor Rick Hawkins explains in his book, *The Benjamin Blessing*, that when a Benjamite gets going, God gets going. Paul did more than any other man to set new ideas in motion to lift mankind up out of the darkness of superstition, purify their minds from error of the ages, open their hearts to great truths of the oneness of God, the brotherhood of men, the value of a good and true life; enforcing these great truths by a life equally great, full of bravery, self-sacrifice, and self-denial. But his work was not done without pain, danger, and toil.

### **The Great Redeemer**

And finally, I chose our savior, Jesus Christ, the Messiah. He is the Anointed One of God born to Redeem and Rule the World. The Eternal King. Shiloh. He gave us a new name, the Christian, Isaiah 62:2, 65:15. He instituted the Gospel Era under the leadership of the Holy Spirit, Acts 2:16-21, who shall return in Revelation 19:11-20 the "Faithful and True."

These twelve men, chosen, appointed, anointed impacted the world and by believing and acting on God's Promises: *Jacob, Joseph, Moses, David, Daniel, Shadrach, Mesech, Abindigo, Job, Peter, Paul, and Jesus*. They went from bondage to bondage to glory to glory. Each of them had a unique experience that took them to their destinies. That experience can be described as the "metamorphosis" experience.



## CHAPTER 7

### **JACOB:** FROM JACOB, CON ARTIST TO ISRAEL, PRINCE OF GOD

*I will not let thee go, except thou bless me...Genesis 32:26*

Esau and Jacob were twins, sons of Rebekah, wife of Isaac, born B.C. 1836, at the well Lahai-roi. Jacob was a shepherd and the favorite of his mother. Being the younger brother, he was not the inheritor of the birthright, but bought it from his older brother at an unfair price in his brother's distress.

Because he needed the patriarchal blessing from his father, he and his mother used a stratagem to deceive his father. Jacob would have to make his father believe that he was Esau, and he did it successfully. The birthright would cause Jacob's descendants to attain a dominant position among the nations, and in time, produce Christ.

Although Jacob had been successful in deceiving his father, he needed the validation from God. When Jacob escaped to Padan-aram from his brother's wrath, God gave him a vision of a ladder which reached all the way into heaven with angels ascending and descending upon it and Him standing at the very top of the ladder. In this vision, God spoke:

"I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to they seed; And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And behold I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of." Genesis 28:13-15

After Jacob saw this vision, he knew that God had validated the transfer of the birthright, so he made a vow to God: *"If God will be with me and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the Lord be my God: and this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and out of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee."* Genesis 28:20

Since Jacob had deceived his father, he would suffer the consequences of his sins and also be deceived, Genesis 29. Laban, his father-in-law, deceived and cheated him many times. Jacob endured years of hardship and sufferings under Laban. After seven years of labor, Laban deceived Jacob into

marrying Leah contrary to the promised daughter Rachael whom Jacob really loved. After seven more years of labor, he finally received the hand of Rachel in marriage.

Leah must have felt unloved because she was not as beautiful as Rachael, but God loved Leah making her an ancestral mother in the Davidic line of Jesus Christ. Leah may have seemed to Jacob as just a detour from his destined love, Rachael, yet a greater promise came forth from their union which was Judah of which family line came Jesus.

Yet the sons of Rachel had crucial parts to play. Joseph saved the entire ancestral line of Jesus Christ from the deadly famine. And Benjamin was the mighty left-handed deliverer. God fixed it so that Leah was just as important as Rachel and vice versa. Altogether, the Twelve Sons of Jacob birthed by these sisters give us the Twelve Tribes of Israel.

### **Jacob Returns to Home**

Jacob had left his home in Canaan twenty years before as a deceitful, empty-handed boy, but he returned rich in flocks, herds and servants. After returning home, he became afraid remembering the destroyed relationship he had with his brother, Esau. He felt the need for God more than ever because Esau had vowed to kill him, Genesis 27:41, so he had to go alone somewhere to pray (wilderness), Genesis 32:9-12. This was when he found himself wrestling with a heavenly being until daybreak, Genesis 32:24-28.

The angel demanded that Jacob let him go, but Jacob would not saying "*I will not let thee go, except thou bless me!*" They wrestled until Jacob was injured by the angel, an injury determined as *the covenant touch* in the thigh, leaving him with a limp. Someone said no pain, no gain. Jacob emerged limping, but blessed and with a new name. *Hallelujah! Jacob, the con artist, liar, deceiver and coward was now Israel, the Prince.*

God uses men as they are to serve His purposes realizing even heroes have weaknesses. *From Jacob "supplanter" to Israel "soldier of God"; from Jacob "the deceiver" to Israel "prince."*

### **Struggle For It!**

Let us let God's divine purposes be perfected and His divine will be done in our lives too. Sometimes we have to struggle for our destiny. *Your name will no longer be Jacob, but Israel, because you have struggled with God and with men and have overcome, Genesis 32:28.* Jacob patiently worked seven years with Leah, the ugly wife, and then seven more years with Leah in order to receive his true love, the beautiful Rachel.

It was not recorded that he ever threw up his hands or gave Laban unnecessary dialogue, or that he displayed unbridled negative anger – Jacob

continued to persevere. I guess Jacob encouraged himself often by saying, *"This is just a detour to my destiny."* Leah is an example of how we must *go through* the ugly or unwanted things *to get to* the beautiful and real things. We must go through to get to.

The vision of the Heavenly Ladder (Genesis 28) must have also kept Jacob encouraged down through the years. He had been known in his earlier days as the "heel catcher," but he reaped years of agony for his sins and mistakes and finally triumphed. Jacob needed to go through the transformation process in order to become the man of God's divine destiny for the world.

As we can see, God was always working on Jacob throughout his lifetime. Jacob continued to get in trouble, God continued to get him out. Jacob's struggles with his brother, Esau and his father-in-law, Laban, were just God's ways of preparing him for his destiny. Then on the day that he encountered God, he was ready to receive his breakthrough. When God got through with him, He embraced his destiny fully.

I have felt that all my horrible struggles actually kept me from my God-given destiny, but the struggles were actually working for me. Just like it was for Jacob, the struggles are God's way of bringing us to our Divine Destiny. *Remember metamorphosis.* Before becoming that beautiful butterfly, there is much struggling, but the caterpillar strives and struggle through and then emerges in beauty. So rather than fighting some situations we face, we should seek God in the situations and follow through.

If we sacrifice as Jacob sacrificed -- crying for help, wrestling for a blessing -- all night long -- we can also obtain, maintain, and gain the PROMISES of God. Struggle for your Destiny! Sometimes, or most of the times, sisters and brothers, it might take just that. Struggle through! Come Alive, Strive to Thrive! This is the year, 2005! Go for it! *"Jacob died a blessed man, rich and honored"*, Genesis 49.

#### ***Beauty Can Be Deceiving***

Jacob loved Rachel because she was very beautiful, but Rachel being so beautiful outward, must have been ugly on the inside for it was Rachel who had stolen the idol gods from her father and hidden them. As a result, she died, Genesis 31:32. Man still looks on the outward appearance while God still sees the heart. Could this be why God chose Leah, the eldest sister, mother of the Tribe of Judah's son to be progenitor of the Messiah?



## **THE POWER OF PRAYER**

*Today, leave the Earth for a few moments and come to Me in Spirit. For many centuries Humanity has mistaken the form of praying, due to which it has not strengthened nor has it illuminated the pathway of its life with My love, since it has prayed with the senses and not with the spirit. Idolatry, to which man has been so inclined, has been like a poison which has not allowed him to savor the spiritual pleasures of the inner prayer. How much misery men have dragged, merely for not knowing how to pray! And it is natural, disciples. What spiritual strength can a human being have to resist the ordeals of life, if he does not do anything to come nearer to the fountain of life that exists in my Spirit? He seeks Me in the depths, in the shadows, when he could elevate himself and meet Me at the pinnacle, amidst the light. Ah! If men of this era could understand the power of the prayer, what superhuman deeds they would perform! But they live an age of materialism, in which they even try to materialize the divine in order to touch it and be able to see it.*

*My servants of past eras, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Joseph or Moses, knew about the power of prayer and with that they gave unforgettable demonstrations to Mankind, leaving their manner of praying as an example for all generations. To those men, the place to pray was indifferent; they knew that they carried in their innermost being the temple of the Father. The pathway they sought to draw nearer My fountain of mercy was their faith; a faith in My presence, in My justice, in My providence and in My love. I subjected each of those men to a great test, so great that testimonies of it will remain for all eras. And in those tests they knew how to remain faithful, obedient, humble, fervent toward their Creator. My response was always immediate toward the faith and love of those servants, making them worthy of My manifestations of power, which are only granted to men of great faith and good will. My love for you impels Me to come during this period to search for you in precipices and in the depths, in order to save you like the shepherd does with his sheep whom he dearly loves.*

*However, if you wish to know My intention regarding the people I want to form with you, you should know that I am going to gather you together bringing you from different points on Earth so that you may know this celestial message. Through My Word divided into countless lessons or teachings, I will convert you into disciples of this Doctrine, and once your spirit has been saturated with this essence, once you have left behind traditions and errors and you begin to live and feel spirituality, I shall inspire you the time and the hour in which you must rise along the pathways in search of regions, people and nations to deliver the good news to the multitudes. You will be multiplied like the stars of the heavens or like the sands of the sea, carrying blessings to homes, people and countries where they hunger for peace, for justice and for truth. However, do not forget that when you rise for that struggle, it will be because you have already practiced the spiritual prayer as I have inspired it to you during all eras, and as I have come to remind you today.*

*Without the power of prayer you cannot come out ahead in the struggle, nor will you be able to resist the trials, much less will you be able to teach your brethren the perfect way to pray. And it is necessary for you to give proof of the power of the spiritual prayer, similar to past eras when it was given by those men whom you remember as patriarchs, as guides and prophets. They may not be the same trials to be verified, because you must keep in mind that this is another era, that Humanity has evolved spiritually and materially, and therefore, the proofs and marvels that you may perform through prayer, will not be the same as those of the first eras; nevertheless, they will be astonishing.*

*You only need two requirements to become worthy of such charity: The first shall be your manner of living, righteous, useful, always inspired in Good and in charity; and a faith that will make you superior to all there is on Earth, that gives you the strength so that, when the moment comes, it will keep you from danger, elevate you above all misery, make you insensitive to pain and even help you to overcome death. In truth I say to you that with kindness and faith, you will accomplish powerful and superhuman deeds, with which you will give, in this period, the best of the testimonies regarding the power of prayer and of love. 3<sup>rd</sup>*

Go to The Spiritual  
Prayer, page 263



## CHAPTER 8

### JOSEPH FROM THE PIT TO THE PEN TO THE PALACE

*"He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant: Whose feet they hurt with fetters: He was laid in iron. Until the time that his word came: the word of the Lord tried him. The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance: To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom." Psalms 105:17-24*

#### Highly Favored

One of the major contributors to Joseph's troubles was his father's favoritism. Joseph was the eleventh son of Jacob (Israel) by Rachel, his true love. To show his affection, Jacob created a coat of many colors for Joseph and this magnified the envy of his brothers, Genesis 37:4. Joseph was indeed favored, but that did not justify the actions of his brothers. Their jealousy was evil and destructive. This is just how the wicked are after the righteous men. Be mindful that we, as children of God, are highly favored by our Father and Satan is disgusted with that fact. Satan seeks to devour us as Joseph's brothers did him:

Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colors. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: "For behold we were binding sheaves in the field, and Lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf." "And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him.

And he dreamed yet another dream..... And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying. And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field.....And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. Genesis 37

Joseph, because of jealous rage, was cast in the pit and his brothers were conspiring to kill him, but sold him instead for twenty pieces of silver to the Ishmaelites. To cover their tracks, they deceived their father, Jacob (Israel) into believing that Joseph had been killed. (Jacob was deceived yet again.) Genesis 37:31-33.

Eventually Joseph was taken up out of the pit and sold as a slave to Portiphar. Finding grace in Portiphar's sight, he was made overseer of Portiphar's house and all he owned. Portiphar's house was blessed because of Joseph's presence and Portiphar knew he had someone special.

Now in a pit of servitude, Joseph encounters another pit, *that strange woman*, Portiphar's wife, "*For a harlot is a deep pit, and a seductress is a narrow well,*" *Proverbs 23:27*. She was overcome with lust for Joseph and constantly tried to entice him day after day, Genesis 39:10. Her first approach was flattery, then drawn-out enticing, and finally ambush, but Joseph stood firm, unshaken by her advances, leaving his coat behind as he escaped her.

Joseph had to fast, pray, sometimes all night long for deliverance from this woman. The King James Version does not elaborate on all the techniques Joseph had to use to stand against this evil woman.

When Joseph finally rebuked her, she became angered and lied on him causing him to be thrown into prison (the pen). Some think that Joseph was actually glad to be put into prison to escape her continuous advances. This prison was where the king's prisoners were also bound. All things were working together for his good although it didn't seem like it yet. God had it all in the plan and Joseph was the man.

Even though Joseph was locked up in prison, he was of a pure character and he held on to God's love and spiritual gifts. Though a just and true leader, Joseph still suffered the pit, served as a slave, and did *the time without the crime* before he received his breakthrough.

Joseph was said to be a good-looking young man who knew how to make the best of any situation:

"The Lord was with Joseph, and showed him mercy and gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. The keeper of the prison looked not to anything that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him, and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper." Genesis, 39:21-23.

### **Is there a Man in the House?**

God caused Joseph to prosper, even in prison. Some men can't prosper even in the free. It has been said that Joseph, no matter what his position, situation, or circumstances, he reigned. This is the stuff true Christian men

should be made of. Bishop C. Pearson once preached, *"Is there a Man in the House"*. He proclaimed how men have been beheaded in their households. Have you been beheaded or are you truly being the head of your house?

Joseph's gift of interpreting dreams gave him his breakthrough - the very same gift that caused him to be cast into the pit. While Joseph was yet in prison, the Pharaoh had a dream that troubled his spirit and no one was able to interpret it. A past prisoner, the Chief Butler, testified about Joseph's ability to interpret dreams and how they came true. The Pharaoh sent for Joseph, Genesis 41:14. *He was brought before the Pharaoh and Joseph answered him after hearing his dream, "It is not me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer in peace, Genesis 41:15-16.*

*Joseph interpreted the dream and gave the proper advice to Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto his servants, "Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the Spirit of God is? "Pharaoh said unto Joseph, forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art. Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt, Genesis 41:38-41.*

### **Promoted to the Palace**

Joseph was promoted to the Palace. From the Pit to the Pen to the Palace. The Pharaoh gave Joseph honor for his gifts. The same gifts that caused him to be cast into the pit by his brothers now brought servants and kings to honor him. Joseph had been treated like an outcast, criminal, loser, failure, degenerate and a wanna-be. But there in the kingdom, he was now called *blessed and anointed*. Though we are mistreated here on earth, heaven will also welcome us with joy, singing, peace and eternal life and happiness.

On our way up from the pits, pens, caves, or dens, we must not believe the lies of the enemy. We must know who we are. As a slave under Portiphar for 13 years, Joseph would not have met the butler, for slaves were not allowed to congregate at the king's palace. But God had a plan of prosperity for Joseph, so he can now thank all his enemies.

Pharaoh was so impressed with Joseph that he called him *Taphnath-paaneah* meaning savior of the world, (Genesis 41:45). He rewarded Joseph with a wife, Asenath. Although he married this heathen wife, he maintained his childhood faith in the God of his fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. But because of this marriage not ordained by God, Joseph's tribe was swiftly obliterated. Was Joseph a victim of generational curses as his father, Jacob married a woman, Rachael who also believed in idol worship?

***We must be watchful  
When we get to the top  
We must be careful  
Satan will never stop!***  
1998

Before his breakthrough, Joseph must have meditated on the dreams he had as a child. God had let him know *who* he was. Had he not known, he would probably have fallen and died in his perils and persecutions. It is crucial to know, preferably as a child, who we are in God's kingdom.

Joseph had remained righteous and humane throughout all his ordeals and even though his gifts were powerful, he made sure he gave God all the glory. The fulfillment of Pharaoh's prophetic dreams set the stage for the final scene in the fulfillment of Joseph's own dreams. The last phase of his childhood dreams came to pass in Genesis 42:1-8:

"And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth. Many years had passed. Fourteen years and his brothers did not recognize him, but Joseph knew them."

Isn't God gracious? He has a way of blessing you so bountifully after you've made it through the fiery trials that others will not recognize you anymore. The disciples did not recognize Jesus after the Resurrection. *It takes a lot of fire to make pure gold. It takes a lot of whipping to make the best bread. It takes a lot of turning on the wheel to make the best pottery. It takes a lot of suffering to make the best vessel.*

Just like the disciples, Joseph's brothers didn't have a clue. Joseph's words to them were touching and forgiving with tears in his eyes. He wept as he revealed his identity to them:

*"Ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive." Genesis 50:20*

What a man Joseph was - a real man of God! What a sweet, pleasant and grateful spirit he had in interpreting the events that had transpired in his life! He preserved the Davidic line of the Messiah rescuing Israel from famine. He was a great deliverer like Moses, Joshua, and Jesus. *His father, Jacob (Israel) blessed him before his death saying:*



*"Joseph is a fruitbough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall. The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him: But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel). Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb: The blessing of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.  
Genesis 49:22-26*

How sweet the Promises of God! O' The victory! O' The joy! Nothing can compare. Joseph was made a vital person of the Promises. Would you be able to handle the Pit and the Pen to get to the Palace? *The story of Joseph, an ordinary man, comes to encourage us*, Romans 15:4. According to the Smith's Bible Dictionary:

*Joseph is above all others the purest character known to history, (always excepting Jesus). Unlike David, Solomon, and any other, he left only good reports of his heart and hands. His trials, resistance to temptation, degradation, exaltation, saving his people, and confounding his enemies, mark him as a type of the Christ.*

## **RAISING CAIN**

In the family of God, we find the spirit of Cain rising again and again: envy and jealousy. These are powerful Christian wreckers and lethal weapons of the adversary. Jealousy is said to be "*cruel as the grave*" in Song of Solomon 8:6. Proverbs 6:34 says, "*For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.*"

Jude 11:10 says, But these speak evil of those things which they know not: what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Cain.

I John 3:9-12 states: "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil:

whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. For this is the message that ye have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? because his own works, were evil, and his brother's righteous.

Cain was not of God, he was of the devil as you can see in the above scripture - he is reported as being of *that wicked one*. What a revelation! It is good for us to reveal the audacity of this enemy, Satan.

### **Zealous, not Jealous**

We do know that there is a positive side of jealousy which means zeal or zealous not to be confused with the dysfunctional side of jealousy. When God says that *He is jealous* it is synonymous with the word zealous: "*For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.*" II Corinthians 11:2

### **Jealous, not Zealous**

Not everyone can preach, teach, prophesy or sing, but it's guaranteed that all of God's people have special gifts if they abide in their own calling to serve God's purpose in the world, Ephesians 4:8. Many of us have experienced pit situations because of someone's jealousy or envy. Be aware that many so-called Christians may be sitting in the church pews wishing you evil, not good, because *jealousy is the rage of man*, Proverb 6:34 and *envy is rottenness of the bones*, Proverbs 14:30. Also know that "*Wrath is cruel and anger is outrageous, but who is able to stand before envy?*"

### **The Dreamer**

Sometimes we need to be "dumb with silence, hold our peace, even from good, Psalms 39:2 while the wicked are before us. Maybe, just, maybe, if Joseph had kept quiet about his dreams? But sometimes you just can't hold your peace.

### **Slay the Dreamslayer**

Nevertheless, envy is a master spirit destroying brothers and sisters as it teams up with jealousy and strife. They are surely the destroyer of many Christians and their ministries. Amongst singers, musicians, choirs, preachers, pastors...envy and jealousy have had a field day sowing discord in the body of Christ. The first murder recorded in Biblical history originated from jealous envy of Cain against his brother, Abel.

Down through the generations and now, the spirit of Cain will cast or drive you to the pits, pens, caves, or dens. Lucifer, the angel, was demoted

to Satan, the lost because of his envy against the God of all. It was stated somewhere that Lucifer and Satan are two different entities but just the same—the devil. Every bold devil is against the lovers of God. They lay in wait for you to come forth so that they are there to tear you down quickly. These days a person can hardly lead a choir song without being under attack. We need to break that spirit of Cain!

James 4:5-6 says that "The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy, but He giveth more grace." We, as God's people, must lay aside all malice, all guile, hypocrisies, envies, and all evil-speakings, I Peter 2:4. The church is addressed in I Corinthians 3:3: *"For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?"*

Galatians 5:26 tells us to not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another. Envy still works today as in the days of old, unless we crucify and mortify it. It would behoove us to search our hearts to see if there are such spirits working and lurking in or around us. Slay the spirit of Cain, the dreamslayer. ***Will you pray this prayer?***

***LORD, SEARCH ME***

*Dear Lord search me Through and through  
Cleanse me, wash me And make me new  
If there's envy In my heart  
Renew my soul And every part  
It may be there And I won't know  
Purge with hyssop From head to toe.*

***Amen.*** 8/15/97

**From Trials to Triumph**

Joseph's trials turned into Joseph's triumphs. This is what happens to those who are set apart by God for His purposes. As God leads them, they find themselves at odds with those around them causing misunderstanding, suffering and persecution. If the assignment is truly great, we must descend into the pit, pen, cave, or den before being called to the palace. Even Jesus went down to the depths of humility, the cross and death, before He rose to the height of His glory (the right hand of God).

For all of us who are on a detour to our destiny, who have sit and are still sitting in the dungeon, we should be encouraged by Joseph. His circumstances were difficult, but the scriptures continue to remind us *"But God was with Him."* Joseph's triumph has shown us how our circumstances, as chaotic as they may be, are poor indicators as to whether or not we are following God. But I'm sure if a man or woman of God endured these same circumstances today as Joseph did, even the saints would be disturbed and judgmental of them.

I do know that when others around me saw my circumstances, I was perceived as a person reprobated and totally out of the will of God. But thank God for Joseph. I remember telling everyone that I felt like I should be called **Josephine**. But that was then, this is now, and God is showing up sprinkling drops of blessings, but I can hear the rain. The Prophecy section speaks precisely, accurately and directly to us for this hour. I feel the showers of blessings now.

### **A Prophetic Instruction**

In Hebrew 11:22, Joseph is a hero of faith because, *"By faith Joseph, when his end was near, spoke about the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt and gave instructions about his bones" (Heb. 11:22)*. Joseph knew that God never intended for Israel to remain in Egypt.

Egypt served not only to ensure Israel's survival during the famine, but it was extremely helpful in transforming Israel into a nation in their own right. This lets us know that just because God leads us in one direction, He does not mean for us to be there indefinitely. Long ago, Elder Crosby preached the sermon, "Stay with the Cloud." When the Brook Cherith dried up, Elijah was sent to another place of provision. Move when God says so!

The years in Egypt served its purpose, now the time had come to move on. This is mainly why the Israelites were persecuted? It gets really sad, but sometime we often need negative circumstances to move us in the direction that God wants. Everybody can get with one accord when everybody is suffering in the same situation. Drastic measures yield drastic changes. Everybody cried out, O Lord, deliver us!

Israel had grown, multiplied and prospered. Egypt's education, art, cuisine and craftsmanship were the most advanced culture on the planet. This was ideal for the Israelite's knowledge and strength making them strong and able to build the great nation God promised, but God did not intend for them to stay in Egypt.

Along with Egypt's exquisite life came its sensuality, indulgence, and seductive riches. This is why Joseph knew that he did not want to remain in Egypt, even after death: *"Then Joseph took an oath from the children of Israel, saying, 'God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones from here.'" Genesis 50:25* So Joseph hadn't reached his final earthly destination.

### **Egypt Revisited**

The world we are living in today is comparable to a modern-day Egypt because of the overflow of wealth and seduction. Have you noticed how people are getting richer and richer every day? Lotteries, American Idols, Apprentice, Fear Factor, Lawsuits, Rappers and Real TV etc. and so many

shows and outlets have been created to win and attain money. And the war for our souls, our eternal destiny, is on the rise with every kind of deadly distraction and danger while the enemy becomes more and more crafty.

Those not equipped, prepared or preparing are in danger of being assimilated! The pits, pens, caves, and dens of life come in all shapes, sizes, colors, ages, and forms just to fit your weak fancy. The enemy knows that many have forgotten their true purpose because so many are caught up in the pursuit of something contrary to God's eternal promises.

We must cleave to the Promises of God as the Twelve Chosen Men of Destiny did. To cleave, we must leave carnal things alone. To stay pure, focused, and spiritually minded, the scriptures command that we live as "strangers" on earth, to be "in this world," but not "of this world".

"Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear. I Peter 1:17; "Dear friends, I urge you, as aliens and strangers in the world, to abstain from sinful desires, which war against your soul" (I Peter 2:11)

### **Temporary and Eternal Promises**

This land is sweet, and even awesome to some, but I'd rather live with my eyes set on my eternal promises. I thank God for the temporary earthly promises, but I know that the earthly things are not eternal. We need not get stuck on material and temporary things, of money, of cars, of huge homes and fine clothes – the good life – for they will all fade away. I often think, "None of us here now will be here 100-200 years from now and I know somebody 100-200 years ago has thought about this same thing but today they are dust.

We all have to die and I know of no one who has come back and described it truthfully and in-depth to us. *Did Lazarus write a chapter to discuss what he experienced? After death, comes eternal destiny. The bible tells us that Moses did in fact take the bones of Joseph out of Egypt as he requested. Exodus 13:19*

*"Do not weaken in faith or in hope; always keep in mind, that the end of this journey will come. Do not forget that within Me, you have had your beginning, and that the end will also be within Me; and that end is eternity, because death of the spirit does not exist."*  
The Third Testament

### **Heirs of the Kingdom**

The church used to sing the song, *This old world is not my home, I'm just a stranger here*. I guess they are not strangers anymore for this song hasn't been song since I was a child. Listen to what eternally-minded people of God with purpose must remember about this world:

Since past eras, I have told you that My Kingdom is not of this world, and truly I say to you, that spiritually, neither is the Earth your dwelling. The Kingdom of the Father is in His light, in His perfection, in His sanctity. That is your true dwelling, that is your heritage. Remember that I have said that you are the "heirs of the Kingdom of Heaven."

This planet is like a dwelling which shelters you temporarily and during which your spirit is submitted to the trials of his purification, so that on returning to the spiritual realm, he will have attained advancement and progress within. That is why you should not ask yourselves: "Why have I not found peace and true happiness in this world?" Truly I say, that not even those who have been pure, have found the true peace in this valley.

If this Earth would offer you all that you wish, and if the great spiritual trials did not exist within it, which one of you would desire to win My Kingdom? But do not curse or blaspheme against suffering, since you yourselves have created it with your faults. Endure it with patience and it will purify and help you draw nearer to Me.

Do you see how great is your deep-rooted inclination toward the grandeur and satisfactions of this world? But the moment will come when you will ardently desire to leave it. He who manages to fulfill his trials with elevation, will experience peace in that fulfillment. He who walks on Earth with his gaze fixed upon the Heavens, will not stumble, nor will his feet be hurt by the thorns along the road of his restitution.

You, who hear Me, endure your trials with love, so that you may be imitated. Observe that you are advancing toward perfection. Now then, if this were not so, what are you doing here today? Why have you left your work to come and sit on these humble seats? Because you have come searching for peace, for light, for strength, and for balsam. The Third Testament



## CHAPTER 9

### MOSES FROM MURDERER TO MIRACLE WORKER

*The Israelites, a race of slaves, were molded into a powerful nation which altered the whole course of history. (Exodus 2)*

Joseph had become the ruler of Egypt, but after his death, the Israelites became a race of slaves oppressed by the Egyptians. Exodus 1 and 2 reads:

Now Joseph and all his brothers and all that generation died, but the Israelites were fruitful and multiplied greatly and became exceedingly numerous, so that the land was filled with them.

Then a new king, who did not know about Joseph, came to power in Egypt. "Look," he said to his people, "the Israelites have become much too numerous for us. Come, we must deal shrewdly with them or they will become even more numerous and, if war breaks out, will join our enemies, fight against us and leave the country."

And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brock, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, as with rigour.

And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered His covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

#### **The Prince of Egypt**

God then raised a special Hebrew, Moses, to be the agent to free the Israelites from bondage. Moses was an Egyptian prince adopted by the Queen; therefore, he was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians for he had attained the best education Egypt afforded and was mighty in words and in deeds, yet he belonged to the Hebrew slaves.

Because they were his people, he was sensitive to their sufferings and oppression. He could have become an Egyptian king, but God had chosen him for a much more challenging and greater life in Him.

For 40 years, God allowed Moses to live in the Egyptian palace obtaining the knowledge of the kings and the pampering of the palace, then God allowed Moses to be forced into the wilderness after murdering an Egyptian in defense of one of his own Hebrew brethren.

### **Training in the Wilderness**

God knew that Moses needed wilderness training to successfully accomplish his destiny. There in the wilderness, God trained Moses in loneliness, roughness, and desolation as opposed to the soft, comfortable life he had attained in the palace. This familiarized Moses with the Wilderness region of which God would use him to lead His people out of Egyptian bondage.

Moses was 80 years old when God called him to lead the Israelites from Egyptian bondage. God had made Moses armed and dangerous to defeat the Pharaoh whose heart was hardened against setting the Hebrews free. But when the time was right, God spoke to Moses on the back side of the desert as Moses came to the mountain of God, Exodus 3 and the angel of the Lord appeared in the Burning Bush:

I have surely seen the affliction of my people in Egypt. I have heard them crying out because of their slave drivers, and I am concerned about their suffering. So I have come down to rescue them from the hand of the Egyptians and to bring them up out of that land into a good and spacious land, a land flowing with milk and honey--the home of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites. And now the cry of the Israelites has reached me, and I have seen the way the Egyptians are oppressing them. So now, go I am sending you to Pharaoh to bring my people the Israelites out of Egypt."

### **The Process of Deliverance**

This deliverance did not come over night, but God spent considerable time as He used Ten Plagues to gain Israel's relief from Pharaoh's grip. The Egyptian worshipped many gods and God was totally against this. This was a forbidden act from the beginning, therefore he openly challenged the Egyptians gods with every plague that He mastered by the hand of Moses. He had given Moses a simple rod to use as He commanded him.

The Egyptians worshipped the Nile as a god, so God turned it into blood. They also had animal gods that they kept in temples - groomed, fed and cared for such as the bull, crocodile, frog, and cattle, therefore God used these animals as plagues to attack them. God sent the fifth plague against livestock to attack Hathor, mother-goddess of Egypt, portrayed in the form of a cow. He sent the seventh plague of hail while Egypt was virtually rainless land. To intensify it, He made the hailstorm destructive displaying His powers. This was probably an attack against the two Egyptian gods, Isis, goddess of life and Seth, protector of crops according to the Spirit Filled Life Bible NKJV.



### The Passover

After the eighth plague of locusts, Pharoah still refused to let the Israelites go. Then God sent a heavier blow and attacked their main god, *Ra*, the Egyptian sun-god, by sending down a plague of darkness for three days. A darkness like no other, it was a thick darkness, Exodus, 10:22. Pharoah still refused; therefore, God sent the last and worst plague. The tenth and final plague was the Passover. Exodus 12.

The Passover was God's final statement in the matter. Passover is identified as the *time to break out of the cycle of captivity* to the promises of God. Christ is our Passover who brought us into a new thing, a better promise, and eternity. "*For indeed Christ, our Passover, was sacrificed for us*, I Corinthians 5:7

## **THE GOD OF ISRAEL REIGNS SUPREME**

The Nile He turned to blood  
Magicians couldn't imitate  
God used Moses rod  
To challenge Pharoah's fate

Animal gods they worshipped  
Crocodiles, the frogs and bulls  
But God used Moses to prove  
He is the God who rules

Plagues of flies and lice  
Murrain, boils, and hail  
But Pharoah's hardened heart  
Caused Egypt to weep and wail

One of the worst of plagues  
The locust God did send  
They devoured everything  
It was just the 8th of the 10

Egypt had yet another sun god  
And Ra was it's name  
Then God sent down darkness  
And then the darkness came

But yet without surrender  
The last and final blow  
To the Pharaoh of Egypt  
Angels proclaim, Woe!

Woe to the proud, the arrogant  
The man who stands against God  
Who worship nothing but idols  
And hath harden his heart

The death of the First-born child  
Of all the Egyptian clan  
God at last declared  
I am the true God of Man.

11/ 9/98

### Passover: The Last Plague

God and Moses turned Egypt upside down with the last plague of death of every firstborn. *Exodus 12:30 said that there was one dead in every house.* But this plague did not touch the children of Israel who obeyed God's directions. How God did all these ten plagues and kept the Israelites exempt from them should give us such great joy and hope in being on God's side. Let's not think that He won't do this again another way, another day, our generation.

The doom from the last plague was counteracted for the Israelites by their putting the blood on their doorposts. This was to show that *blood would have to be shed before the people could go free*, Exodus 12. Egyptian bondage was finally demolished. Moses, the prince of Egypt, the deliverer of his people, a friend of God attributed to being the meekest man on earth, headed out with over 600,000 people *not counting the children* for the Promised Land.

They left Egypt with a Grand Jubilee. They left with gold, jewels, and debt payments for accumulated generations of slave labor. God had commanded the people to ask these gifts (Exodus 3:21, 22; 11:2, 3) and the Egyptians were glad to comply, for they feared now the God of Moses (Exodus 12:33). When the Israelites left, a large portion of Egypt's wealth left with them. (*The wealth of the wicked will be transferred to the righteous!*)

As we note today, Black Americans have requested reparations for years of slave labor. I wonder what God is going to do about it? I believe He will do something awesome soon for the entire Black generation who have been in slavery and oppression for hundreds of years until and still today. James Byrd, Jr. of Jasper, Texas was a cousin of my mother, Dorphine Byrd (Cooper). His murder was a modern-day horrific hate crime, see *Prophetic Poetry*. All of this, we place it in the hands of God and II Corinthians 2:14 says, *Now thanks be to God who always leads us in triumph in Christ*.

### **Jesus Declares Jubilee**

A while back, Pastor Rod Parsley preached Jubilee! Leviticus 25 declares the Year of Jubilee as every 50th year. It followed the 7th Sabbath Year, making two rest years come together and began on the Day of Atonement. All debts were cancelled, slaves set free, and lands that had been sold returned.

God's people are still looking forward for a Grand Jubilee (Leviticus 25:10). It's manifestation is coming in the year of favor as Jesus referred to Jubilee in Luke 4:18-19: *"The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners and recovery of sight for the blind, to release the oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."* Don't give up on Jubilee!

On their leave from Egypt, Moses and the Israelites were faced with many obstacles but God intervened every time. (Exodus 14-24). The miracles performed by God through Moses were some of the greatest manifestations of God's divine power. Everything God did, in itself, were such awesome demonstrations of power and majesty not to be questioned.

What man alone could send forth the ten plagues of Egypt; dry the Red Sea; make bitters water sweet; send quails and manna from heaven for 40 years; send water from rocks; speak from the mountain; write

commandments on a stone with His fingers; make Moses face shine; heal Miriam's leprosy; swallow up Moses' enemies in the earth; send punitive plagues at Taberah, Kadesh, Poer; make Aaron's rod buds; heal by the brazen serpent; and guide millions through a desert for 40 years with cloud and fire, their clothes never deteriorating or feet swelling. This is just to name a few.

### **Moses' Troubles**

Moses had the direct, straight-up help from God. It has been said that aside from Jesus, it has never been given to any man to be an agent of so many stupendous manifestations of God's Divine Power. This man, Moses, was given a truly majestic privilege and task, but he was also accompanied by unbelievable suffering. There it is again, the suffering. Can you take it?

The children of Israel were described as constant complainers and murmurers who gave Moses trouble at every station and at every camp. Yet, Moses was described as remaining strong and meek, always forgetting himself when the good of his people was to be served.

To summarize some of Moses' troubles: Upon their Exodus, he was attacked immediately by the Amalekites, then the Edomites, Moabites, Ammonites, Amorites, and the Midianites joined to block their path. Then, his own people that he delivered out of Egypt rebelled against him. The book of Numbers tells us that the Israelites started complaining in Egypt, then at the Red Sea, then at Marah, then in the Wilderness of Sin, then at Rephidim, at Taberah, Hazeroth, Meribah and at Kadesh even though the Promised Land was in sight. They broke Moses' heart by refusing to go forward.

Moses also had trouble with his relatives and leaders, Aaron and Miriam when they tried to usurp his authority (Exodus 12). On one occasion, the people were ready to stone him (Exodus 14:10; Exodus 17:4). And after all this, God did not permit Moses to enter the Promised Land. Pastors, Leaders, Christians, beware of rebellious people for they can make you weary and worn to the point of your getting sloppy or totally frustrated causing you to lose your cutting edge. Caution! Watch and pray!

When Moses stood on the banks of Jordan, God took him to the Upper Land, and then Moses understood. A normal man or woman could not have withstood all the pressures he faced, but God's grace was sufficient and He was the source of Moses' strength. Moses had finished his course. He had brought the children of Israel out of bondage, now Joshua was commissioned to bring them in to the Promise.

Stephen spoke about this Moses in his final, moving sermon, Acts 6:

"God shows up in the wilderness for you. "And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush." And when others reject you because of your

path, God still uses whom he chooses. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. He brought them out, after that he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

Moses prophesied about Christ Jesus and had church in the wilderness and not a pity party. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

Our fathers turned against Moses, but that did not stop him in the wilderness. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him."

In Exodus 4-17, we have read how God used Moses to bring His people physically out of Egyptian bondage showing wonders, signs, and all kinds of miracles for forty years, but we also read how they were still in bondage emotionally and spiritually. Though God provided what they asked for, they still wanted. In spite of all the miracles and provisions He made, they were still locked in their slave mentality.

They were so rebellious that God finally wanted to destroy them, instead he let them wander in the wilderness until they died, screening them out to only two (2) who were over 60 years of age, leaving Joshua and Caleb, to make it to the Promised Land with the younger Israelites.

### **They Turned on God**

Many of the people turned their backs on God after He brought them out of bondage. If God brings you out of bondage, are you going to make it through the wilderness wanderings? If God saves you, are you going to live for him? I have seen God heal many people who have promised to do better until they actually got better. Many people have turned their backs on God just like the children of Israel after a miraculous deliverance. The time is now for re-dedication and fresh anointing. The time is now for divine Destiny. Look at what the Psalmist concluded, "Don't forget God!"

"Our fathers understood not Thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of Thy mercies; but provoked Him at the sea, even at the Red Sea. Nevertheless He saved them for His name's sake, that He might make His mighty power to be known. He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up: so He led them through the depths, as through the wilderness. And He saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy." And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

Then believed they His words; they sang His praise. They soon forgot His works; they waited not for His counsel: But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. And He gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.

They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the Lord. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram. And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass. They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea. Therefore He said that He would destroy them, had not Moses His chosen stood before Him in the breach, to turn away His wrath, lest He should destroy them.

Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not His word: But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord. Therefore He lifted up His hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness. To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands. They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead. Thus they provoked Him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them. Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore. They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes: Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:

But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works. And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them. yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a-whoring with their own inventions. Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against His people, insomuch that He abhorred His own inheritance. And He gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand. Many times did He deliver them; but they provoked Him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity. Nevertheless, He regarded their affliction, when He heard their cry: And He remembered for them His covenant, and repented according to the multitude of His mercies. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives. Save us, O Lord our God and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto Thy holy name, and to triumph in Thy praise. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.”  
Psalms 106:7-48

### **Turn It Aloose!**

*The goat will carry on itself all their sins to a solitary place; and the man shall release it in the desert. Leviticus 16:22*

Confront (Let loose) the wild (Satan: things unpleasing to God) in the wilderness (desert). When you loose something in the Desert, it means that you (*abandon, leave without intending to return, to forsake*) it. Jesus went into the Wilderness and faced the Enemy head on defeating him with His Spirit and The Word. He had no fear and He won!

A wild thing (Satan/sin) resists control or restraint, is unruly, insubordinate, wayward, self-willed, dissolute, dissipated, licentious and boisterous. An evil person is a wild person. The evil within controls him. The wilderness belongs to the wild. The Israelites sinned, murmured, rebelled and tried to defeat God's purpose and plan, but God was always in control.

Moses, Jesus, John the Baptist and other people of God were driven or forced into the Wilderness and they became stronger warriors. The Wilderness made them tougher, but when the going gets toughest, some of us can't take it, shake it, or make it. Wilderness will make you or brake you. Someone sung, *Tell me how did you feel when you came out of the Wilderness!* There is cleansing, taming and centering in the wilderness, if we handle it like God wants us to. One of the main deterrents is attitude. Are you a complainer?

*What's wild in your life? Is it your tongue? Can't tame it? Anger? Rage? Jealousy? Addiction?* Loose those wild things in the wilderness and be set free to walk boldly into God's promises and kingdom. God's Kingdom, as Creflo Dollar states, is *His Way of Doing Things*. Are you a yo-way no-way type of person.

### **What a Work, What a Man!**

What an accomplishment by Moses! What a man, this Moses! Moses took a race of slaves and under impossible circumstances, led them through a desert place full of pits altering the whole course of history. Then he reappeared again with Jesus at the Transfiguration representing the Law while Elijah represented the Prophets.



## CHAPTER 10

### DAVID FROM THE CAVE TO THE KINGDOM

*From the cave David said to the Lord: "Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise Thy name," Psalms 142.*

What if God had anointed you at a very early age to become someone great and powerful, but instead you suffered defeat, after defeat, after defeat such as David did for so many years? And your job, your career, home, car, your health, dignity, credit, etc. were all stripped from you? Then, you became an innocent fugitive on the run seeking for ways to survive. How many times would you give up?

David was anointed to be king by Prophet Samuel secretly for if it had been done openly, the present king would have killed him. God allowed him time for training for the office. (I Samuels 16) Though anointed as a king, each day afterwards David would have to return to the fields as a shepherd boy.

#### **So God Sent a Boy**

As a youth, David demonstrated courageous faith one day by killing Goliath, a Philistine giant that everyone else was terrified of, even the king (I Samuel 17:11). Goliath stood 9 feet, 9 inches tall and his armor weighed about 126 pounds and his spear-head around 16 pounds. Goliath challenged the Israelites saying, *"Give me a man that we might fight together."* I Samuel 17:10

To take on Goliath, David had only a staff and a sling, but the faith of a warrior and the skill of a Benjamite. His weapon, the sling was used with great accuracy as a weapon of war and the Benjamites were so accurate that they were able to split a hair with it, Judges 20:16. David placed five smooth stones in his shepherd's bag. (*Watch The Five, Prophetic Poetry*)

David's words were spoken like that of a champion: *"You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. This day the Lord will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you and take your head from you....Then all this assembly shall know that the Lord does not save with sword and spear; for the battle is the Lord's, and He will give you into our hands."* I Samuel 17:45-47

What an act of bravery and awesome trust in God he displayed. All of David's big brothers who actually served in the army only looked on. Where did this youngest son of Jesse get this training and courage, this chutzpah?

David began to persuade King Saul to let him fight Goliath by telling him about his daily job: *When a lion or a bear came and carried off a sheep from the flock, I went after it, struck it and rescued the sheep from its mouth. When it turned on me, I seized it by its hair, struck it and killed it. Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear; this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, because he has defied the armies of the living God (1 Samuel 17:34-36).*

David was an excellent and dedicated shepherd. God had been preparing him for this very fight. He was actually in basic training. He took his job as a shepherd very seriously killing, not just running the lions and bears away, to rescue his sheep. So you see, don't get discouraged if God has anointed you for a grand promotion, but you are still in a small place. You may be in training in your cave stage or pit phase.

Since David had killed wild animals, hearing what Goliath was saying, ridiculing his people, he couldn't believe his ears. *"How could anyone talk that way about the God of Israel"* he wondered. David had already learned to trust God while facing lions and bears, so he believed that God would help him defeat this giant as well and he was right!

To further convince King Saul to let him fight Goliath, he said: *"Moreover, the Lord who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear, He will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine."* And Saul said to David, *"Go, and the Lord be with you!"* (1 Samuel 17:37)

### **The Evil Eye**

David killed the giant and continued to do great feats. His victory thrilled the nation and he became at once the king's son-in-law, commander of armies, and the nation's popular hero. But then an evil spirit rose up. David's popularity turned King Saul against him when he heard the women sing a song of David's victory, *"Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands."* Saul became very wroth and said, *"They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom? And Saul eyed David from that day and forward, 1 Samuel 18:7-9.*

Someone could be praising your name for the good that you're doing and you might be receiving the evil eye. Doesn't it hurt when you're at the microphone singing a song and you just happened to look down into the audience and you saw someone giving you that "evil eye"?

The spirit of God left Saul completely when he opened the door of hatred in his heart giving Satan a foothold so that an evil spirit entered him. Immediately, he tried to kill David. The Holy Scriptures declare that *Saul was actually afraid of David because the Lord was with him but had departed from him, 1 Samuel 18:11-12. David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the Lord was with him.* That made Saul even more afraid of him and even angrier.



Though distressed and oppressed due to Saul's hunt, David continued to lift God up. It is no wonder that he was chosen by God to be king, and not by the people, by the votes, or by chance. Today, we have folks fighting for positions and status at their workplace, in church organizations, politics, etc. They seek these offices and titles, but you can't get them to seek after God. Let me say that most of the time these people do not even know what the positions or titles entail. Prestige and power seem to be the ulterior motive behind the real root : pride and the love of money.

### **Saul's Deadly SetUp**

In order to trap David, *Saul decided to give David his daughter, to be a snare and he remained David's enemy continually*, I Samuel 18:21, 28-29. Saul's hope was for David to get killed by the Philistines while trying to win his daughter, Michal's hand in marriage. Saul had requested that David take vengeance on the king's enemies by killing 100 Philistines. I Samuel 18:25.

When I first read this scripture "*gave his daughter to be David's wife to be a snare*", I actually thought that Michal was the snare, but I now know that this was to be a murder plot instead to kill David. I was so sure that she was the snare because today it is happening so much and to the sweetest Christians: a bad marriage. Many of these Christians are great gospel recording artists. I was told that even Divorce Court Judge, Mableen Ephram, herself said that she tried everything to save her marriage, but she had to end it.

I have heard the abusive husband horror stories. One great evangelist told our congregation of how she found out that her husband was gay. He was a preacher and pastor, but he became deathly ill with Aids. She stated that she yet loved her husband so much that she actually got in the hospital bed with him praying and asking God to spare his life. God blessed him to get off his deathbed only to return to his church to receive their cold spirits and lack of love. It was that spirit of rejection that ultimately broke his heart already riddled with toxic shame.

### **Unhealthy Soul Ties**

She said that after that incident, her husband just gave up and asked her to please let him go. She finally released him and shortly thereafter, he died from Aids. Some soul ties are harder to break than others. Apparently her husband had become involved with what the Voice of Fire terms *unhealthy and damaging soul ties*.

The devil tries to cause the servants of God to marry women and men to become a snare unto them. He's very successful, for this is an area that many churches overlook for teaching and guidance to prevent bad relationships, probably because they, themselves are either in unhappy

marriages or in their third or fourth one. The dynamics of relationship being neglected opens a broad door for Satan to dance right through with his little demons to set up camp to destroy families. You thought that you had only made a mistake, but you will soon know that you had been set up in a trap specifically designed just for you, baby girl, masterfully planned: *holy wedlock or unholy deadlock*. A bad relationship creates an unhealthy soul tie.

Remember Joseph's and Solomon's wives. Solomon was called the man who missed God because of the strange women he married who eventually turned his heart away from God. And Joseph's children were not righteous, but took after their idol-worshipping mother. What could Jacob have told Joseph with his track record with women? What could David have told Solomon? David's unhealthy soul ties with Bathsheba hurt him, his home, his nation, and the death of an innocent child. Make sure that your mate will not take away your anointing and destroy your destiny.

Unhealthy or demonic soul ties will damage and ultimately destroy your spiritual life. The Voice of Fire Ministries is equipped for these types of strongholds. This is a ministry vitally important to the Body of Christ today for so many need to be set free. Personally, I don't see the multitudes being set free of all manners of sickness and disease.

Jesus delivered the multitudes and He's a *Demonbuster* (see Prophetic Poetry). Evil spirits hated to see Him coming. This kind of ministry is crucial to the Body of Christ today. The detriment of wanting to be delivered is seeking to be delivered, but not finding deliverance anywhere. Sickness and disease is bondage! This is a spiritual outrage and I'm sending out a spiritual outcry. A supernatural war calls for supernatural weapons!

### **The Supernatural Nine**

The gifts and callings of God are irrevocable, Romans 11:29. The Holy Spirit has granted us nine supernatural gifts to profit the church. Why are they not being exercised? Those who exercise these gifts are required to "follow after love" since love is the basis of all gifts, I Corinthians 13:1. These gifts are listed in I Corinthians 12:8-10, 28:

1. Word of Wisdom: gives divine direction for God's will.
2. Word of Knowledge: revelation of the divine will and plan.
3. Faith: supernatural ability to believe God without doubt.
4. Gifts of Healing: supernatural healing without human aid.
5. Working of Miracles: power to intervene and counteract earthly and evil forces or to go beyond the natural.
6. Prophecy: divinely inspired and anointed utterance or God's words.
7. Discerning of Spirits: Power of spiritual insight revealing the Enemy.

8. Different Kinds of Tongues: Communication inspired by the Holy Spirit and sign of the indwelling and working of the Holy Spirit.
9. Interpretation of Tongues: Power to reveal the meaning of tongues.  
*The Spirit-Filled Life Bible, NKJV*

## OUTCRY

This is a Spiritual Outcry  
Cry out if you agree  
Lord let Divine Gifts  
Operate through me  
For I desire Your Gifts  
To set the captives free  
To profit the Church  
And lead to Divine Destiny!

4/29/05

### JUST WHAT IS A "SOUL TIE"?

"A soul tie is the joining or knitting together of the bonds of a relationship. Godly soul ties occur when like-minded believers are together in the Lord: friends, marriage partners, believers to pastors, etc. Relationships that lack 'God-centeredness' can result in ungodly soul ties between friends, parents and children, siblings, marriage partners, former romantic or sexual partners, domineering authorities, etc. An unhealthy attachment with another can bring about a psychic control that can adversely affect the life, e.g. a mother who refuses to relinquish her hold on her children (tied to her apron strings), a person who refuses to release to the Lord the memory of an old romantic flame (withdrawing into nostalgia in times of loneliness), a person who holds a grudge or a judgment against another, someone who uses spiritual forces to control others (witchcraft), etc." by New Wine Christian Fellowship, Untangling Damaging Soul Ties in Relationships by Chris Simpson [info@voiceoffire.net](mailto:info@voiceoffire.net); [prayerrequest@voiceoffire.net](mailto:prayerrequest@voiceoffire.net)

### **Praise in the Cave**

While in the cave David had enough inspiration to write Psalms 57 and many others as he continued to express his love for God with all his heart. If you were in a cave due to hostility and hatred against you, would you dance like David danced? Would you have sung like David sang or praised like he praised while in the furnace of afflictions. David praised and he praised and he praised until he praised himself out of the cave.

He opened up his heart to God humbly, earnestly and repentant. In his

Psalms, he prayed for mercy, guidance, deliverance, help and vengeance, judgment, truth, provisions, relief, justice, his country, a perfect heart, etc. He spoke of God's wondrous works, His love, His glory, His benefits, and he worshipped God in the midst of it all.

*Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusted in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast. I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth all things for me. He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah.*

*God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. My soul is among lions: and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth. They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.*

*My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise. Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I, myself, will awake early. I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations. for thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.*

Most or all say that we are not to speak of our enemies negatively, but David spoke quite frankly to God about his enemies:

*Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap. Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake. Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them. Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents. For they persecute him whom thou has smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness. Let them be blotted out of the book of living, and not be written with the righteous.*

What do you want God to do to your enemies? I know! Save them, bless them, lift them up, prosper them, right? Jesus changed the whole *eye for an eye* concept of the Old Testament dealings with enemies to another level in which *we are to love them, forgive them, feed them, pray for them and help them*, Matthew 5:43-47. Nevertheless, God did give David the victory over all of his enemies and He will do the same for us, Psalm 18.

***God saves from all enemies.***

*"I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies."*

***God hears and delivers the righteous.***

*"The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears."*

***God is angry at the wicked for what they do to the righteous.***

*Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. he bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.*

***It is terrifying for sinners to be in the hands of an angry God.***

*He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail storms and coals of fire. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.*

***God moves in the winds, storms, and waters shaking up our enemies.***

*Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shout out lightnings, and discomfited them. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.*

***No weapon shall prosper against God's anointed--He delivers them.***

*He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.*

***He that hath clean hands shall become stronger and stronger.***

*He brought me forth also into a large place; He delivered me, because He delighted in me. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands bath he recompensed me. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.*

***God rewards the upright and He sees and knows all.***

*For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.*

***God is merciful, saving the afflicted, destroying high looks.***

*With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright; with the pure thou wilt show thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt show thyself froward. For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks. For thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.*

***A perfect God has a perfect plan for a perfect people.***

*For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall. As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. For who is God save the Lord? or who is a rock save our God? It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.*

***It is God who maketh us great, for without Him, we are nothing.***

*He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places. He taught my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.*

***God will make our enemies our footstool.***

*I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed. I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.*

***His face is turned from the wicked, but He heareth the righteous cry.***

*They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets..*

***God makes our enemies be at peace with us.***

*Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou has made me the head of the nations: a people whom I have not known shall serve me. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the foreigners shall submit themselves unto me. The foreigners shall fade away, and come frightened from their hideouts.*

***God lifts us up to where we belong, where our enemies can't touch us.***

*The Lord liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted. It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me. He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou has delivered from me the violent man.*

***Only great deliverance is borne of great suffering.***

*Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name. Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.*

### **Man After God's Own Heart**

David's destiny was attributed to the descriptive words, "a man after God's own heart." Saul died in the most pitiful way carrying all his sons down with him, thereby making David the next king after all. After all the suffering, David took on the throne. Although he was sorrowed by the death of Saul and his sons, he danced vigorously on his way up the path to the kingdom that God had given him. His time finally came. Destiny at last.

David was only 30 years old when he became king. He reigned over Judah and Israel 49 years. He subdued the Philistines, Moabites, Syrians, Edomites, Ammonites, Amalekites, and all neighbor nations. The insignificant nation of Israel had become a mighty kingdom within a few years under his rule. He made Israel more than a world empire. It became the most powerful single kingdom on earth at that time, II Samuel 8-10.

### **Deadly Distractions**

David did make some mistakes, but he suffered for them. If we're not careful, our vision can get blurred and we can get sidetracked with deadly or inappropriate distractions and/or lethal attractions after entering into the palace. We must be careful not to lose our cutting edge but if we do lose it, we must go back and find it? Even though he was banned from building God a temple, his heart's desire, and the sword never departed from his house as consequences of his sins, David rose above intolerable situations in his lifetime. Even though he was a man after God's own heart, he still had to suffer the bitter experience of God's wrath for his sins.

### **Heart and Soul**

David's heart and soul was devoted to God. He stood strong like a rock for God as he continuously praised, sang and rejoiced. He was very repentant and what a great man he was. In a time when the Holy Ghost had not yet come through Jesus Christ, David was absolutely wonderful. We

refer to Jesus as the son of David and the seed of Abraham. What honor for a man who lived in the caves of the wilderness. What a testimony David has in spite of his mistakes.

The Old Testament is filled with stories about the life of David, in fact, no biblical character is discussed in more chapters, except Jesus Christ, with approximately fifty-nine references to him in the New Testament. This is more than any other Old Testament character. How vital was this shepherd boy to the advancing of the kingdom. God does use the simple to confound the wise.

### Hidden in Caves

Today, the world gears more toward the rich, worldly, popular Hollywood or superstar, a gospel star or two, to follow suit, trust, or look up to. If you are not an *Oprah Winfrey, Tom Cruise, Pamela Anderson, Denzel Washington, Halle Berry, Julia Roberts, Beyonce Knowles, Yolanda Adams, Donnie McClurkin, Jennifer Aniston, Will Smith or Brad Pitt*, you are not considered interesting in the eyes of the public and as for Gospel stars, they allow a precious few to be recognized in the StarZone.

The world has grown used to the rags to riches miracle ministries and have grown tired of them actually and are disgusted with the already rich to richer ministries - but there is indeed a people out there who have not yet been discovered. They won't be dull, but they will be of utmost interest once revealed. They were made for this moment, this time, this hour. God will bring them forth out of the caves they were driven to! They are the ones who have been holding up everything without notice or recognition. They are the ones who have supported and made rich men richer, yet not receiving anything for themselves.

Some or most will wonder, "Where has she been or where has he been all this time?" The fact is they were hidden for such a time as this, not willingly, but according to the will of God. God will once again have the last word, saying *"I've saved the best for last! All those there now will soon weary the public's eye and after My shining lights be brought to the front, their dim glows will surely slip away. They did not perceive such a destiny. They could not fathom such a life. Now, said the Lord, "The real thing shall come forth. You who are there now, you are only a shadow, but wait awhile, be in awe, wait awhile, for you shall see."*

#### SACRED

All the things made by the Father are sacred: the dust that man treads upon is sacred, the things that man looks upon are sacred; everything that is found in your world; everything that surrounds you is sacred; what is found above and underneath you, and you yourselves, are sacred. *The Third Testament*



## CHAPTER 11

### THREE YOUNG MEN THEY ROSE FROM THE FIRE OF THE DEN

*Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and He will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Daniel 3:8-18*

#### **Know Who You Are**

To attempt to brainwash the Hebrews, they were given slave names. Daniel (God is my Judge) was a Hebrew prophet with royal blood, but the name given to him was Belteshazzar meaning "Bel will protect". Hananiah (God is Gracious) was given the name Shadrach meaning inspiration of the Sun; and Mishael (Who is What God is?) was given the name Meshach meaning "Ram, sun god or belonging to AKU; and Azariah (The Lord is my Helper") to Abednego meaning Servant of Nego. But they knew and God knew their real names and who they were! *(It's Not Your What, but Who, See Prophetic Poetry)*

*If, for an instant, the eyes of your body could behold your own spirit, you would be dazzled knowing who you are and how you are; you would have respect and charity toward yourselves, and you would feel a deep pain on contemplating where you have taken that light. Today I come to tell you who you are, because you do not recognize yourselves. You are saying that you possess a spirit, without knowing what that signifies; without even having faith that you possess a spirit because you have not seen him as you would wish in your materialism. If you do not know him, how can you develop him? The Third Testament*

#### **The Burning Fiery Furnace**

How many Christians today have been cast into a furnace of fire, literally? If so, would they have the faith to believe that God would save them? In the book of Daniel, there are deadly and critical times where God's people were prosecuted and left for dead, but God did not suffer them to die. One incident happened to the Three Hebrew Men: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego who did not compromise their loyalty to God for the king, Nebechadnezzar who was an idol god worshipper.

*These great men proved that "It's Not Your What, But Who."* Already captives taken from Jerusalem to Babylon, Daniel and his three friends were of royal blood and were said to be kin to King Zedekiah. Also, handsome men like Joseph and David, brilliant and young at that time, these men were steadfast and unmoveable in that they knew that they were under the care of God. They were unswerving in their convictions to Him because they knew *who they were* in spite of the attempt to brainwash them.

Their fiery trial incident happened during the 18th year of the reign of King Nebuchadnezzar. After living in Babylonian captivity for now 20 years, the three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were challenged by the king. He had made an image of gold of himself in the province of Babylon, then had this herald cried aloud:

*To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: And who falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.*

*But Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego would not follow such a command of the king and the Chaldeans accused them telling the king: "There are certain Jews whom thou has set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."*

*Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring them before him and said to them, "If ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?"*

*Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Daniel 3:8-18*

The book of Daniel, chapter 3:19 further tells us that Nebuchadnezzar became so infuriated that he commanded that these three men be cast into the burning fiery furnace heating the furnace seven times hotter. He chose his mightiest men in his army to bind them and cast them into this furnace. It was so hot that just the flames of the fire killed the soldiers as they took Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego up.

### **They Stood for Him : He Stood for Them**

The same God who wrote the Ten Commandments with the fire of His fingers (Deut. 9:10); who led the children of Israel by a pillar of fire by night (Deut. 1:33); who rained down fire and brimstone on Sodom and Gomorrah (Genesis 19:24); who sent down fire several times for demonstrative purposes for the Prophet Elijah (I Kings 18:38) was about to come down and stand up with His children in the midst of the fire *this time*.

He came down from Heaven to Earth for these young men who declared, *"Our God is Able and He Will Deliver us and if He doesn't Deliver us, we Still Won't Bow Down!"* What bold faith! There's that chutzpah again and once again, the youth ministry. They knew Who they were and Whose they were proving that they were unaffected by the slave names they were issued.

Daniel 3:21-25 said that these three men, these three holy children, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. But immediately, the king saw four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and without any harm. Then the king said, *"Didn't we put three men in the fire. I see the form of a fourth man like the Son of God."* Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego had remained faithful to their God; therefore, God stood faithful with them in the fire and delivered them.

When Stephen was being stoned to death, he, being full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God and Jesus standing at the right hand of God and he yelled, *"Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!"* As Pastor T. D. Jakes preached, *"Won't He Stand For You!"* Can you just say, Amen! Acts 7:54-56

### **Deliverance and Favor**

King Nebuchadnezzar then went to the mouth of the fiery furnace and called these three men the servants of the Most High God telling them to *"Come forth and Come hither."* Everyone from the princes, governors, captains and the king's counselors were there to witness these men whose bodies the fire had no power over. God made them FIREPROOF! Surely He can make us sin-proof, poverty-proof, disease-proof, error-proof if we believe like these three young men. *Our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the Sin...*

God said in Isaiah 43:1-2: *Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.*

Is there anything that God can't do? No! Is there anything too hard for God? No! *These men came forth out of the fire without a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them..* Daniel 3:27.

The fire had no power over their bodies at all. This is the same God we serve today. King Nebuchadnezzar had to acknowledge that this deliverance was of God:

*“Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent His angel, and delivered His servants that trusted in Him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak anything amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.”*

Daniel 3:30 informs us that the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon. Great favor was bestowed upon these young men from King Nebuchadnezzar. This is an example of how God's blessings also bring with it man's favor, (Genesis 39:4; 41:40-44).

### **Faith Tested by Fire**

To grow in Godliness, we must exhibit faith during times of adversity and need, as well as during times of peace and prosperity. If we compromise our faith when we're threatened with suffering and persecution, we will forfeit great opportunities for God's glory to be manifested.

If we meet the test, we have the testimony that will live on and encourage others. We have to believe that God will enable us to prevail for He has already equipped us to win *when we know who we are in Him*. He will make death, sickness, fire, and every enemy behave, even the grave! Ask Jesus. Ask David. Ask Job. Ask Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.



## CHAPTER 12

### DANIEL FROM THE LION'S DEN TO DOMINION

*“My God sent His angel and shut the lions’ mouths, so that they have not hurt me, because I was found innocent before Him; and also, O King, I have done no wrong before you.” So Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian. Daniel 6:22, 28*

#### **Ten Times Better**

Daniel had been deported as a teenager in 605 B.C. to Babylon where he lived over sixty years. Educated slaves who possessed the needed skills became the government’s manpower. *Because of their wisdom, knowledge, and handsome appearance, Daniel and his three friends, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, were tested and selected for King Nebuchadnezzar’s court, Daniel 1:4.*

*The king interviewed them and in all matters of wisdom and understanding about which the king examined them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers who were in all his realm. Daniel 1:19-20* We need to remember this scripture, this word, when the spiritual counterfeits and occults of the world try to match God’s Spirit to influence the souls of men. Or better yet, show them that the people of God, full of the Holy Spirit, are ten times better than those who practice Satanism, witchcraft, astrology, the occult.

It was Daniel who rose to excel all the wise men of that vast empire, Daniel 6:1-3 The theme of the Book of Daniel is *“God Controls the Destiny of All Nations.”*

Daniel attained position and status because of his excellent spirit: *“There is a man in your kingdom in whom is the Spirit of the Holy God. And in the days of your father, light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and King Nebuchadnezzar your father—your father the king—made him chief of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers. Inasmuch as an excellent spirit, knowledge, understanding, interpreting dreams, solving riddles, and explaining enigmas were found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar, now let Daniel be called, and he will give the interpretation.” Daniel 5:11-12*

#### **The Deadly Plot**

Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes as the king set him over the whole realm. *“Then this Daniel distinguished himself above the governors and satraps, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king gave thought to setting him over the whole realm.” Daniel 6:3* Being preferred above the presidents and

princes, the governors and satraps sought to find some fault against him concerning the kingdom. Since they could not find fault, because he was faithful and without error, they designed an evil plan to trap and set Daniel up by attacking his commitment to God, a point of vulnerability.

They gathered together and went to the king, Darius, and designed a decree that would defy Daniel's love for God. They conspired: *"We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God."* Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king appealing to his pride and vanity saying:

*King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counselors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast in the den of lions. Daniel 6:6-7*

### **Cast in the Lion's Den**

They persuaded the king to sign the decree. Daniel knew of the decree, but yet prayed his usual three times a day kneeling before God. His enemies watched him and went back to the king saying, *"Daniel violated the decree and should be cast into the den of lions. He is asking favors of his God three times a day."* These evil and jealous-hearted men cast Daniel into the den of lions. They had successfully set the king and Daniel up, but the king went to his palace and fasted all night for the sake of Daniel.

The next morning, the king got up early and swiftly ran to the den of lions and cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: *"Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?"* And Daniel in holy mocking of the evil men said to the king, *"O king, live for ever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt."*

Then King Darius was ecstatic with joy and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. *He then commanded that the men who had accused Daniel to be cast into the den of lions--them, their children, and their wives; and the lions overpowered them, and broke all their bones in pieces before they ever came to the bottom of the den, Daniel 6:24.*

The Psalmist said: *"The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken. The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands."* Psalms 9:15-16

### From the Den to Dominion

The king then wrote a message to all the people, nations and languages that dwelled in all the earth: *Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for He is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and His dominion shall be even unto the end. He delivereth and rescueth, and He worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, Who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.* So Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian. Daniel 6:25-28

### The Destiny of All Nations

God gave Daniel visions of the entire scope of the world from Nebuchadnezzar's day to the setting up of the Messianic Kingdom. We can rest assured that God controls the destiny of all nations.

Dr. Stephen G. Allen, Apostle Steve of the Generational Ministries Fellowship gives us a God-given prophetic insight for the nation of Africa in Chapter 25 and it is quite riveting.

The book of Daniel unveils the events forthcoming in our world political system listed below. Read it, research it. Watch and pray.

#### **The Book of Daniel Unveils World Events**

1. Christ's return before the millennial period prophecy, *Daniel 2:31-37, 44, 45; 7:13, 14.*
  2. Christ rules the earth, *Daniel 2:44, 45; 7:26, 27.*
  3. The Four Empires, *Daniel 2:37-40.*
  4. Rome and the Antichrist's Arrival, *Daniel 7:8, 20, 21; 8:23.*
  5. The False Prophet and Antichrist, *Daniel 7:7, 8, 20-26; 9:27; 11:36-45.*
  6. God's dealing with Israel, *Daniel 9:20-27.*
  7. Israel, God's time clock for last day events, *Daniel 9:24.*
  8. Daniel's 70 weeks of Years and Christ's Return, *Daniel 9:24, 27.*
- Spirit-Filled Life Bible, New King James Version*



## **The Hour of Great Importance Approaches**

### **Nicodemus**

The Nicodemus of the Second Era, prince among the priests, who sought Jesus to converse with Him about wise and profound teachings will surge again in this Era to analyze My work serenely and be converted to it.

### **Paul**

Saul, named Paul, the one who, after persecuting Me cruelly became converted into one of My greatest apostles, will appear in My path again and My new disciples will surge from everywhere, some fervently, others self-sacrificing.

### **The Hour Draws Close**

The hour is of great importance and the time that I am speaking about draws closer to you.

### **I am with You.**

When you find yourselves surrounded by hostile multitudes whose tongues are hurling poison against you, have no doubt of My promises, because in those moments I shall make you feel My tranquilizing presence and I will make you hear My loving voice that will repeat to you: I am with you.

### **Deposit your Trust in Me.**

Many times you will see how among those crowds there will surge a heart who will understand you and which will be like a shield for you, but you will only achieve this when you deposit your trust and faith in Me.

### **Remember Daniel**

Remember Daniel, that prophet who greatly defended his people oppressed into slavery in Babylon.

### **Take away Errors!**

Go forth with a steady pace, and you will ascend step by step. Take away errors and materialism from your worship, and each day you will give your spirit greater elevation and freedom. *3<sup>rd</sup> Testament*



## CHAPTER 13

### JOB FROM THE DEN OF AFFLICTIONS TO ABUNDANCE

*Who has a claim against Me that I must pay? Everything under Heaven belongs to Me.  
Job 41:11 NIV*

#### **The Den of Affliction**

Job, one persecuted, was a righteous man with happiness and wealth, we are told. But suddenly, he incurred total disaster—his wealth suddenly lost, his children dead, and his health ruined. Why would a righteous person like Job encounter such enormous troubles?

This certainly was the main question of his friends who believed that his afflictions had to be upon him for his sins. Job had been the greatest of all the men of the East without afflictions or adversity until:

*There was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them. And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?*

After receiving permission, Satan then began to destroy Job's entire life bringing him down from the highest prosperity casting him down to the lowest poverty. He made him miserable depriving him of his property and children, struck him with a loathsome disease, and caused his wife and friends to insult and scorn him.

Job had questions to God as we do when we are afflicted, especially when we are doing our very best. We must realize that when we tell God to let His will be done, we must consider that His will may be for us to suffer awhile or a trial so that we are stretched to the next level. Christ was righteous, holy and without sin, but didn't He suffered greatly.

#### **Job's Three Friends?**

When faced with unexpected adversities and turmoil, Christians are in great need of comfort and love. Unfortunately, Job's friends were much like some today, as they came speaking the things that condemn. If the disease didn't finish him off, they surely would have as they destroyed with their

words, actions, judgmental spirits, and of course, religious spirits. Jobs' friends had their own ideas and reasons for his suffering, and they all blamed it on sin. It had to be some sin in Job and he must repent!

Eliphaz said that those who sin are punished while Bildad suggested that Job was a hypocrite and since trouble had come, he had sinned, Job 8:6. Zophar condemns Job for sin concluding that he's actually getting less punishment than he deserves, Job 11:6. Whew! They were pitiless weren't they. Having to endure so many trials and tribulations myself, I have been exposed to people who just did not care and seemed to rejoice in my hurt, pain and defeat. I have had them insist that I blame myself for every negative incident in my life, though I, like Job, insisted that my troubles were not just because of sin.

If that were true that it was because of sin, then why do sinners live so joyfully, healthy, and secure? And why was it that Job and I would have to be tormented and tortured if we had sinned, but do you really think that God would just let the rest of the world go free as sinful as they can be? Therefore, mean-hearted liars, murderers, rapists, hypocrites, etc. – God would just disregard their sins, but find Dee and Job and severely punish them for a sin or two? I don't think so. And the ones who were judging me were themselves, of course, imperfect. Such were Job's know-it-all friends.

Many Christians and non-Christians associate all suffering with sin when it's someone other than themselves. Job, as well as all other biblical characters that loved God, had to suffer. Job maintained his innocence stating that both the godly and ungodly suffer and they both prosper and he is very disappointed in his friends' accusations rather than comfort.

I have experienced criticism, judgment, indifference and negative dialogue from some who have claimed salvation and those who didn't. My Christian brothers and sisters have hurt me much more than the sinners simply because, like David, I expected it from those who did not profess holiness, Psalms 55, but it was someone who took sweet counsel with me.

**God has mercy on those who suffer.**

Why am I suffering? Doesn't God care about me? "Teacher," his disciples asked Him, "Why was this man born blind? Was it a result of his own sins or those of his parents?"

"It was not because of his sins or his parents' sins," Jesus answered." John 9:1-3 NLT

***Sometimes the suffering that comes to us is not our fault. It just happens. In this case, how we react to the suffering is the key. Daily Promises***

### **Let's Trade Places**

I remember Job proclaiming in Chapter 12: *"The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly. Then, 'If a man dies, yet shall he live again? All the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change comes,* Chapter 13. But also, *"Miserable comforters are ye all,* Chapter 16 and his friends shake their heads at him causing Job to reply, *"I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips would assuage your grief, that is, if you were in my place.* I used to ask others to take my place for just a day, an hour or two. They were too scared then to reply.

Hurting people need comforting, not condemnation or judgment; not a pointing of the fingers, but a helping of the hands; not a handout, but a hand; not resentment, but love and care. It's called empathy and the ability to reflect as Jesus did. That's why experience in life is a must if you have compassion for mankind. How can an individual have sympathy or empathy if he/she doesn't identify or reflect the problem or situation?

Some people are just cold, refrigerator, icebox cold. I had to ask a lady on the telephone the other day, "Are you a computer?" It was so eerie. Her answers and responses were so short, blunt, cold, and inhumane, that I really believed that I was having a conversation with a computer." She stated that she wasn't and that she was sorry that I didn't like the sound of her voice. It felt like I was experiencing a Twilight Zone moment. I wasn't trying to be mean, I was polite, but dead serious. You do know that we will soon, if not already, have computer robots. She may not have known it if she was one.

No matter what you have gone through, there should be somebody else out there who has gone through what you've been through. This is one reason why everyone is so important in this world. You and I should be able to say to someone that we've, *"been there, done that"* to another individual, but if we have not, we should not speak of things that we don't know, but find somebody else. I know that we can also pray for the right answers to give and for some, they have a gift of service or hospitality. We just need to know our place and make sure that we empathize or sympathize with people.

I have always been taught, though, that experience is the best teacher. If you have never had the disease called Cancer, Lupus or Fibromyalgia, you wouldn't really understand the disease, even if you were a doctor, as well as the person who has battled with it for over 15 years. Experience really is the best teacher. This is why Jesus endured all the things that He endured. He can say to us, *"Been there, done that and I prevailed! So can you."*

### **Surrounded by Wickedness**

Your problems are much worse if you are surrounded by wickedness while going through. Job said in Chapter 16, *"God hath delivered me to the*

*ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.”* When I was constantly looking for employment—the wicked had it; money—the wicked had it; spiritual support—the wicked were in positions in the church; everywhere I looked—the wicked had it.

The Egyptians had everything when the children of Israel were in their bondage, but God made the wicked give the righteous their wealth. There’s going to be another shift and blessings will be transferred once again to the righteous! Fret not! Psalms 37

Remember that in afflictions, the scorn and vexation of your soul is almost inevitable for Satan has gotten the permission to test you. Be strong and courageous for God is there, for He has allowed it. God is not nervous about it, so why should you be.

It was understandable when I heard Job say, *“My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me. All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me. And he cried, “Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.”*

### **I Shall Come Forth**

But through all the clutter and disappointment Job said: *“I know that my redeemer liveth, and he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth and in Chapter 23 he’s comforted saying, “When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold!” and yet a final speech: “They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face. Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me. I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not. Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me. When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.”*

### **God is Majestic**

After Job’s three friends accused and abused him, a younger man comes forth to challenge Job, Elihu. Elihu does not accuse Job, but he reminds him that God is greater than any human being and we, as mere humans, do not have the right or authority to demand an explanation from Him.

We have to realize that God’s ways are incomprehensible, yet He will speak to us if we would just listen. The most important point is that the only time God will intervene for us is when we show faith in Him and radiate an attitude of humility. Elihu concludes: *“With God is awesome majesty. As for the Almighty, we cannot find Him; He is excellent in power, In judgment and abundant justice; He does not oppress. Therefore men fear Him; He shows no partiality to any who are wise of heart.”* Job 37:22-24

### **This Conversation is Over!**

Then God showed up out of the whirlwind and ended the whole matter. God's reply to Job was ongoing from Job Chapter 38 to Chapter 41:

- *Who is this who darkens counsel by words without knowledge? Now prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me. Where were you when I laid the foundations of the earth? Job 38*
- *Do you know the time when the wild mountain goats bear young? Or can you mark when the deer gives birth? Job 39*
- *Do you still want to argue with the Almighty? Do you, God's critic, have the answers? You're my beloved creation made in my own image. This conversation is to exalt you to a higher level. Job 40*
- *Can you draw out Leviathan with a hook, or snare his tongue with a line which you lower? Can you put a reed through his nose, Or pierce his jaw with a hook? Job 41*

Job responds to God in repentance and humility. Hearing directly from God had opened his eyes and increased his former knowledge of Him. Job had received a new revelation and moved up to another level.

- *I am nothing--how could I ever find the answers? I lay my hand upon my mouth in silence. I have said too much already. I know that you can do anything and that no one can stop you.*
- *You ask who it is who has so foolishly denied your providence. It is I. I was talking things I knew nothing about and did not understand, things far too wonderful for me.*
- *I had heard about you before, but now I have seen you, and I loathe myself and repent in dust and ashes. Job 42:1-5*

### **Job's New Revelation**

When Job reached his rock bottom, God magnified him and lifted him up. Job now understood, comparing his former knowledge of God with his newfound knowledge of God by experience. God will bring us to ourselves when we become closer and closer to Him, for the closer we become to Him the more humble and isolated we become. That's when God can work with us, after we are broken down into pieces, after we are conquered by Him, after the long night of affliction past (*see Conquer You to Bless You, Prophetic Poetry*).

There is a place God brings us to where our hearts are saturated with love for Him more than anything else. This place He takes us to fills us with

a passion that gives us a deeper knowledge of Him, not of hearing or of reading, but of seeing with the eyes of faith and spiritual understanding. *“I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, but now my eye sees You. Therefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.”* Job 42:5-6 NKJV Job received a personal revelation and he can now accept God’s plan for his life, Job 42:2 as he has now seen that God and His purposes are supreme.

I remember this feeling when God showed me those visions one night during my college days. The face, the clouds, God holding me in His hand. What reality, what revelations that never, ever left me and took me to a place so close to Him. I really cannot explain the warm feeling, the love, the spiritual power and drawing of His Holiness. His Spirit moved and handled me so gently, almost like the night He first touched me. The night that He first touched me. Hallelujah! Salvation is yet the Best Thing that ever happened to me! Thank God for His joy, love, and peace.!

### **‘Tis Greatest Rebirth**

No greater joy hath I ever known  
Than this one night one night alone  
The feeling the first time when we touched  
I’d never experienced such love so much  
And when I awakened rising the next day  
You were still there in my heart to stay  
After God’s sweet Spirit lives inside of you  
There’s no comparison, Oh yes ‘tis true  
Deeply I’m persuaded than in all the Earth  
Try this sweet Spirit ‘tis greatest rebirth.  
Of sweeter bliss hath I never known  
Than this Thy Spirit, Thy Spirit alone.

\*\*\*

O’ What a day! O’ What a night!  
What an experience! What a flight!  
On the wings of eagles, I did soar  
Of this thy Spirit, Father give me more.

4/30/5

### **Greater Latter End**

After God finished talking to Job, everything changed. Job was vindicated. He was right that he had served God with a pure heart solely because he loved Him unlike what Satan wanted to prove. Once again, Satan was proven to be wrong about God’s child. Job’s prosperity was restored assuring us that *a love relationship with God secures abundant life*, John 10:10.

Jobs three friends, Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar were finally revealed for who they really were: folly. God called them folly, and commanded Job to pray for them. It was after Job's prayer that God restored his losses doubling his blessings. Job 42:10-12 I heard someone say, "Double for your trouble."

*Then the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before. Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold. **So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning;***

### **Honor in Afflictions**

Anyone who thinks he should not be tested or afflicted, I encourage you to read the Book of Job and hear the mind of God in Job 38-41. It will challenge every man alive. Affliction and adversity come to challenge those who really love God. Sometimes, trouble comes to put us in PPCD's on our Christian journey to profit us according to James. James, the earthly brother of Jesus, said "My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. But let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing." James 1:2-4

I have had to wrestle with miserable comforters such as Job while suffering the fiery trials of afflictions. I have had to explain and justify myself before the wicked. But then when I locked myself into the Word of God, and *until I went into the sanctuary, then understood I their end*, Ps 73:17.

We should adjust our attitude to understand that trials and tribulations are a means of spiritual, as well as moral growth and development preparing us for our unique purpose and destiny on this earth. They are sent to make us see ourselves, find out what's there, what's missing, and what needs to be done for the perfecting of our souls in Christ Jesus.

- *Ecclesiastes 7:14 tells us: "In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.*
- *Psalms 119:71: "It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes."*
- *I Thessalonians 1:6: "And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: So that ye were examples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia."*

- *II Timothy 1:8: "Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God."*
- *Psalms 34:19: "Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all."*

### **To Know Him**

Apostle Paul, a man of many afflictions, tells us that *our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory*, II Corinthians 4:17. And Christ told us to *rejoice and be exceedingly glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you*, Matthew 5:12.

It is therefore an honor to suffer afflictions for Christ's sake. I have been shut up in the den of afflictions for 25 years now. It has been a trying thing that has caused me to wander in the wilderness searching for answers. I have been through the complaining stage, but I've learned from my beloved cousin, Rev. Paul Jones, "I Won't Complain." Even if my good days do not outweigh my bad days, Heaven will far outweigh every minute of our pain and distress from this troubled world.

I am certain, though, that God is up to something; therefore, I stand still, ready to give and receive, anticipating, I decrease in me so that I increase in Him to make myself more susceptible to acquiring His promises.

As I have been compelled to search for Him, I began to know Him better and better to the point of pure dedication and consecration. God afflicts us for reasons beyond our understanding to bring out His glory in us. *As Job said, "I will not question Him now that I know Him better. Who am I to challenge God? Now that I know His Name, I will bless His Name. To know Him intimately enables me to bless His Name and love Him like He loves me."*

Apostle Paul said that he had but one aim--**TO KNOW HIM.**

### **Comfort in Afflictions**

- Blessed are those who mourn for they shall be comforted. Matthew 5:4
- You have turned for me my mourning into dancing; You have loosed my sackcloth and girded me with gladness, (Psa 30:11)
- "Your sun will no longer set, Nor will your moon wane; For you will have the LORD for an everlasting light, And the days of your mourning will be over. (Isa 60:20)

### **Oaks of Righteousness**

To grant those who mourn in Zion, Giving them a garland instead of ashes, The oil of gladness instead of mourning, The mantle of praise instead



of a spirit of fainting. So they will be called oaks of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified. (Isa 61:3) Here is a beautiful illustration of the Oak Tree.

### **Oaks of Righteousness**

Imagine the strong trunk of an oak tree. Imagine the branches that sweep up and out in a lush canopy. Wind, rain and snow do not move it. It is a fixture in the land. Now think for a moment that this oak tree represents a righteous life in Christ, mourning over sin. Its solid stoic trunk sets its face like a flint to truth. Its branches extend out in ministries of shade, shelter and refuge for creatures weary from the day. Yet seasons of mourning come like wind, rain and snow. The elements tear against it, seemingly in a battle to uproot it, sometimes bowing its branches low with the weight. Yet the source of its strength is not in its branches. Nor is its strength in the massive solid trunk. The secret to the staying power of the mighty oak is in its roots. It is the character of Christ, grappled deep into the soils of our hearts and fed by the Living Waters of our God, that yield forth fruit in season, taking tears of mourning and transforming them into shouts of joy. *Setting the Captives Free, Total Satisfaction*

### **The WORD comforts. Psalm 119:50**

*Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope. This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.*

### **The PROPHETS comfort. I Corinthians 14:3, 29-31**

*But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. If anything be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.*

### **GOD comforts so that we also comfort. II Corinthian 1:3-7**

*Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; Who comforteth us in all tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounded by Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation. And our*

*hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.*

**We are COMMANDED COMFORT. Matthew 5:4**

*Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.*

**We are to COMFORT ONE ANOTHER. I Thessalonians 4**

*Then, we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.*

*Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world. But may the God of all grace, who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you. I Peter 5:8-10.*

**SUFFERING WILL PRESS YOU!**

**P: Perfect**

**R: Refine**

**E: Establish**

**S: Strengthen**

**S: Settle**



## CHAPTER 14

### JESUS CHRIST FROM DEATH'S STING TO THE EVERLASTING KING

*But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. Hebrews 2:8-10*

#### **The Anointed One**

"He chose to be identified with us." By way of the cradle, He came. His personal name, Jesus. His official name, Christ. Both meaning, "The Anointed One." He is the Promise, the Prophecy, the Reason for God's dealing with the Hebrew nation from generation to generation. Three Messianic offices were ascribed to Him: Christ, the Prophet; Christ, the Priest; Christ, the King. Completion is in Christ, Colossians 2:10. The New Covenant would now come forth as God had proclaimed:

*Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people, Jeremiah 31:31-33*

#### **His Birth Foretold**

The generations of Abraham to David to the carrying away into Babylon and from the carrying away into Babylon were fourteen generations each totaling 42 generations when Christ was born. Isaiah prophesied many times of Jesus' birth, Isaiah 7:14, "Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel, manifested in Matthew 1:23.

Other prophets of old spoke of Jesus' birth and life long before He was born: Micah, Hosea, Malachi, Zechariah, David, Daniel confirming the promise of Jesus. Micah was the first prophet to actually foretell the birthplace of Jesus as Bethlehem, Micah 5:

*Bethlemen Ephrathan, you are but a small Judean village, yet you will be the birthplace of my King who is alive from everlasting age past. KJV*  
*But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. NKJV*

### **A Woman Blessed**

I salute the women! Eve's daughters have surely made a great turnaround from the Garden of Eden. It does not seem that God has had any problems finding a woman for His greatest assignment in the world. Thank God that we women have made ourselves available for the purposes of the kingdom. Matthew said that the women followed Jesus all the way to the Cross, while the men apparently hid themselves or followed from afar. Then, the women were the first onsite at His tomb to see that Christ had risen again. She left running with the world's greatest sermon ever, "Jesus is Risen! He lives again!"

Now, Mary, blessed among women, would now be the supernatural catalyst to cause the world to be changed forever by saying yes to Divine Destiny. She was a special vessel chosen of God to birth the greatest promise for Mankind, Christ our Lord, the King of the world. That is why God sent an angel to announce the news:

*"Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name was Mary. And having come in, the angel said to her: Rejoice, highly favored one, the Lord is with you; blessed are you among women! And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name Jesus. He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David. And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end.'*

Mary worried and wondered, then inquired. She knew that she was married to John and he was no king, not that great, not the Highest and certainly did not have a throne to sit a son upon, so she responded: *"How can this be, since I do not know a man? And the angel answered and said to her, The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God. Mary now understood that this was a supernatural thing and submitted saying, "Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word. Then Mary sung the*

*song of Hannah (I Samuel 2:1-10) whom God had also granted a miraculous birth many years before, the Magnificat, Luke 1:46-55*

### **His Genealogy**

We were not left without credentials or proof that Jesus was truly the Messiah. His genealogy is carefully given to us in the books of Matthew and Luke, one from the lineage of Joseph, the other from the lineage of His mother Mary. Israel's genealogical records were traceable, I Chronicles 9:1 and kept in the cities, Nehemiah 7:5-6; Ezra 2:1, as public property until the destruction of the temple and the Jewish state in the year of 70 A.D.

During the life of Jesus, no one offered to dispute the well-known fact that He was of the house and lineage of David because it was in the public records to which all had access. Since 70 A.D., when Israel's genealogical records except those in the Bible were destroyed, no pretending messiah could prove that he was the son of David, as prophecy demands. In other words, the messiah had to come before the temple was destroyed in 70 A.D.

### **His Baptism**

*"When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, 'This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.'" Matthew 3:16-17*

John the Baptist felt so inferior baptizing Jesus and tried to prevent Him, but Jesus told him, "Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness."

After His baptism, the appearance of the Dove symbolized that He would be the sacrifice for sin. The heavenly Father's voice gave all who wanted to know a great revelation and confirmation that He was the Messiah, the King, and Servant to carry out God's ultimate mission of the Cross.

### **His Wilderness**

*"Then Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days he ate nothing, Luke 4:1-2*

The Holy Spirit, Jesus, Satan, his demons and the Angels were all there for this was the moment that would determine the destiny of Mankind. This battle in the Wilderness was ignited and Jesus would be there for forty days, "And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to Him, Mark 1:12. The Spirit led Him into this wilderness as if God had given Him his orders for this necessary battle between the two rival kingdoms for the souls of Men.

Satan persisted in trying to thwart Christ's earthly mission, but to no avail. He attempted to use the same techniques and tactics that he used on God's first son, Adam choosing the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life. Adam failed bringing upon us sin and death, but Christ prevailed giving us salvation and life.

Matthew Chapter 4 tells us that Jesus' defense attacks against Satan's temptations were primarily the Holy scriptures: *It is written!* When He allowed Satan to take him up the third time, His humility took on boldness and indignation and He commanded the enemy: *Get thee hence behind Me, SATAN!* The devil had to go away from Him for an opportune time and the angels came to minister to Christ.

### **His Ministry**

*Prayer Life:* Jesus, although the Son of God, was always prayerful. He prayed at His baptism; in solitary places; in the wilderness; all night before choosing the disciples; before His invitation; at the feeding of the 5000; after giving the Lord's prayer; at Caesarea-Philippi; before the transfiguration; for little children; before raising Lazarus; in the temple; at supper; for Peter and the disciples; in Gethsemane; on the cross; at Emmaus; and in all His prayers, He addressed God as "Father".

*Miracles Performed:* He performed a multitude of miracles, healings, deliverance, so many that no book can record them all. Matthew records 17 bodily cures; nine miracles over forces or nature; six cures of demoniacs and numerous others that caused many to believe. Matthew informed us that Jesus healed all manners of disease, Matthew 4:23, 9:35. Jesus performed these miracles by only speaking a word, a touch, or a laying on of His hands. And Veronica, the woman with the issue of blood, was healed just by touching the hem of His garments.

*Sermons:* It was foretold that He would speak in parables and Christ spoke many parables. His teachings, demonstrations, and sermons were moving, powerful, authoritative, taught with kindness, yet firm and full of knowledge and wisdom beyond the grasps of those around Him. He would speak a parable, then take the time to explain every word. He answered their questions even before they asked. After the disciples had been in the presence of Jesus for so long, they could never go back to being the same anymore as they went on to receive the promise of the Holy Spirit, Acts Chapter two, in that famous Upper Room.

### **His Crucifixion**

*Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but*

*emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men. Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. (Phi 2:5-8)*

He had forewarned the disciples many times of His soon to come Day of Crucifixion, but they did not understand. Jesus asked the father if there was another way, but there wasn't. He was the only One who could break the ties and powers of Hell and Satan because no man had the power of His purity or His passion and the angels could not do it. Christ, the Anointed One, Mary's baby, God's Son, would have to take that bitter cup in order to receive the ultimate crown.

The weight of humanity stood on the shoulders of Jesus. Somewhere, sometime, back in Eternity, Jesus knew that He was coming to suffer as the Lamb of God for a human sacrifice. Jesus could have backed out, but He didn't for our sakes. He had felt our pain and understood our flesh and realized that He was the only Hope of our Redemption, so He surrendered.

Before the soldiers came to arrest Him, He and the Disciples visited the Garden of Gethsemane, a favorite familiar spot, one more time. While there, Jesus said to His disciples, *"My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with Me."* And He withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and began to pray, saying, *"Father, if You are willing, remove this cup from Me; yet not My will, but Yours be done."* Now an angel from heaven appeared to Him, strengthening Him. And being in agony He was praying very fervently; and His sweat became like drops of blood, falling down upon the ground. Luke 22:41-44

Jesus agonized in the garden in travail for the birth of "salvation" for Humanity. He strove against satanic forces, the nature of His flesh, and the emotions of abandonment. In pain, hunger, and exhaust, He remained steadfast in obedience to the Father: *"O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt."* Then He left and came again saying, *"O My Father, if this cup may not pass away from Me, except I drink it, Thy will be done."*

### **I Lay Down My Life**

When the Roman garrison with 500-600 soldiers came to arrest him, Jesus, by His unseen power, caused them to fall to the ground to make them understand that they could not take Him against His will, St. John 18. Jesus had already said this to His disciples:

*"Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father and I lay down my life for the sheep. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life,*

*that I might take it again. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father", Saint John 10.*

They took Him and tortured Him all night long. With leaded whip, a crown of thorns, their fists, a stick, and a spear the soldiers abused Him as reported by the four gospels: Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Before it was over, they had spit upon Him and smote Him, mocked Him, nailed Him to a cross with rusty spikes and given Him vinegar and gall to drink as foretold by the prophets. The Bible is true. It Amens itself.

Isaiah 52:14-15 said, "*As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: so shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not hear shall they consider.*" How they beat Jesus, scourged him, and crucified him worse than ever to any human, I am persuaded to believe. The beatings alone should have killed Him as it left his skin as ribbons, but he carried the cross 650 years to Golgotha for us.

### **Gibson's Passion of Christ**

The information you just read was written long before Mel Gibson's movie, The Passion of Christ. I was shocked that so many people were uninformed and unaware of how brutal Christ's crucifixion was. It was much worse according to the scriptures, as you have read, than what Mr. Gibson portrayed in the movie and some were upset saying that there was too much violence in the movie in reference to the crucifixion.

Ha! Read deeper into the Holy scriptures. You must keep in mind that this is a supernatural war between Good and Evil. This is a fight for the most precious thing in the world: SOULS. If we lose our souls, we can't get them back. Your soul is your most precious possession.

Isaiah had already prophesied: Jesus would be despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief and esteemed not. That Christ surely borne our griefs, carried our sorrows and we only esteemed Him stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. He tells of how Christ was wounded for our transgressions, bruised for our iniquities and healed us with His stripes. Like us He was oppressed, and afflicted by His murderers and abusers, yet He opened not His mouth but was as a lamb to the slaughter and sheep before her shearers. His grave was with the wicked and rich in death.

He had no violence or deceit. But it was God's will that He was bruised and gave His soul as an offering for sin because He would see the travail of His soul and be satisfied. ***It was said that He, beaten and bloodied, was***



*so disfigured that one would scarcely know that He was a person standing there. I'm told His beard was ripped and His body was riddled like ribbons.*

### **His Final Hours**

Into the ninth hour of His crucifixion, Christ cried with a loud voice: *"Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?"* And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, *"Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit and having said this, he gave up the ghost.* St. Luke 23:46 Jesus became thirsty and they offered him the prophetic vinegar and gall. When He received it, He said, *"It is finished!"* St. John 19:29-30 It was said of today's medical authorities that the heart of Jesus had burst open causing His death giving evidence that He died of a broken heart over the sins of the world.

After His death, the temple was rent from the top to the bottom in half and the earth shook, rocks broke, and tombs opened and many godly men and women who had died came back to life again (resurrected). Then, Jesus descended down to the spirits in prison and preached to them after His death, I Peter 3:19.

### **David and Jesus**

Just to prove again the Promises of God, hear what David, the Psalmist prophesied about Christ's crucifixion in Psalms 22:16-21. Remember the words that Jesus spoke at His death: *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.* King David did not die of crucifixion, it was Jesus whose hands and feet they pierced. He was speaking only of Jesus. There are others that David spoke, but I just wanted to share this one. Psalms 22:16-21

### **His Resurrection**

*"Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to life eternal." (John 12:24-25)*

Matthew recorded a great earthquake when the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, rolled back the stone from the door of Jesus tomb, and sat upon it. When the women came to see Jesus' grave, the Angel spoke on the Sunday morning saying: *"Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the*

*Lord lay. And as they went to tell the disciples, "Behold, Jesus met them, saying, "All hail!" And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped Him. And when they saw the risen Jesus, they worshipped Him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying: "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth," Matthew 28.*

*By God, Christ was appointed heir of all things as He sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so much better than the angels, as He hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.*

Jesus is the Faithful Witness, the Firstborn from the Dead, and the Ruler over the kings of the Earth. He, alone, is the One who has made us Kings and Priests unto God the Father; to Him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. And that same Jesus who now has all power AFTER THE PASSION of the CROSS will come back again with clouds; and every eye shall see Him, and they also which pierced Him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen. Revelation 1:5-7.

From the grave, He did rise and in Heaven sits down by our Father and at the end of time, He, alone, is the One to open the Sealed Book. John, the Revelator, declares that God was sitting on his throne with the Book in His right hand sealed with seven seals. Thus, a strong angel proclaimed with a loud voice: *"Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. Jesus, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, had prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof, Revelation 5.*

### **Worthy is He**

Heaven then sung a new song to Christ, saying: *Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals for thou was slain, and has redeemed us to God by the blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation. And hast made us unto our God, kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. Ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands of angels, beasts and elders said with loud voices: "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.*

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, *Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever. They fell down and worshipped Him, the Man, Jesus Christ who was crucified and risen from the dead and ascended to heaven to be on the right hand of God.*

### **Ultimate Sacrifice, Ultimate Blessing**

Our savior, Christ, suffered the ultimate sacrifice and received the ultimate blessing. Death could not hold him down for God himself raised

him up: *"But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me,"* Psalm 49:15. In the face of the last enemy, Jesus empowered us to proclaim: *"O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory,"* I Corinthians 15:55. Christ conquered death. His suffering was indeed intense beyond our human minds. After His passion and resurrection, Christ spoke to His disciples saying, *"All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth."* Matthew 28:18 Christ was not a mere man, and God's sons and daughters aren't either if they are truly filled with the Spirit of Christ, God in us, and are living a pure and holy life daily.

#### **STATIONS OF THE CROSS**

1.-Jesus condemned to death, 2-made to bear cross, 3-falls the first time,  
4-meets His mother, 5-Simon of Cyrene is made to bear cross, 6-Veronica wipes  
Jesus' face, 7-He falls the second time, 8-women of Jerusalem weep over Jesus, 9-He  
falls third time, 10-stripped of His garments, 11-He's nailed to the cross, 12-He dies  
on the cross, 13-He's taken down from the cross,  
14-He's placed in the sepulchre.

**BUT THAT'S NOT WHERE THE STORY ENDS.**

#### **THE SEVEN RESURRECTIONS**

***Halley's Bible Handbook records these Seven Resurrections:***

- 1) the Widow's Son, I Kings 17;
- 2) the Shunammite's Son, II Kings 4;
- 3) Jairus' Daughter, Mark 5;
- 4) Widow of Nain's Son, Luke 7:11-15
- 5) Lazarus, John 11;
- 6) Dorcas, Acts 9;
- 7) Eutychus, Acts 20.

*These seven do not include the resurrection of Jesus, capstone of them all which was accomplished without human effort, but of God.*

##### **1) The Widow's Son, I Kings 17:15-22**

The widow was obedient to Elijah, the prophet, when she was at the point of starvation. Then her son suddenly died and Elijah took him and carried him upstairs and asked God, *"O Lord my God, why have you killed the son of this widow with whom I am staying?"* And then he stretched himself upon the child three times and cried out to the Lord, *"O Lord my God, please let this child's spirit return to him!"* And the Lord heard Elijah's prayer, and the spirit of the child returned, and he came alive again!

## **2) The Shunammite's Son, II Kings 4:13-14**

She was a prominent woman of Shunem who took notice of Elisha, the prophet, and then invited him for dinner. She prepared a room just for him because she believed he was a true prophet of God. When Elisha wanted to do something for her, she replied that she was perfectly content.

He was later told that she had no son and that her husband was very old. Then Elisha predicted to her, *"Next year at about this time you shall have a son!"* When her son was born, he grew older, but soon died. She immediately took the child to the room she had prepared for Elisha and left to find the prophet. When she came to him, she fell to the ground before him and caught hold of his feet. Then she said, *"It was you who said I'd have a son and I begged you not to lie to me!"*

Elisha told Gehazi to move quickly and go and put his staff upon the child's face. Gehazi left to do this, but the woman said, *"I swear to God that I won't go home without you!"* So Elisha returned with her. Gehazi met them on the way saying that the child was still dead. Elisha went into his room where the dead child was and then he lay upon the child's body facing his mouth upon the child's mouth, his eyes upon his eyes, his hands upon the child's hands.

The child began to get warm. Then Elisha went downstairs and paced and returned upstairs and stretched himself again upon the child. This time, the little boy sneezed seven times and opened his eyes!

## **3) Jarius's Daughter: TALITHA CUMI! Mark 5:35-42**

"Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?" As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, He saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, "Be not afraid, only believe." And He suffered no man to follow Him, save Peter, James and John the brother of James. *And He cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.*

And when He was come in, He saith unto them, *"Why make ye this ado and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.* And they laughed Him to scorn. But when He had put them all out, He taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with Him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. And He took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *TALITHA CUMI*, which is being interpreted, *DAMSEL, I SAY UNTO THEE, ARISE*. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked: for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment!

#### **4) WIDOW OF NAIN'S SON, Luke 7:11-15**

Soon afterward Jesus went with His disciples to the village of Nain, with a great crowd following Him. A funeral procession was coming out as He approached the village gate. The boy who had died was the only son of a widow, and many mourners from the village were with her. When the Lord saw her, His heart overflowed with compassion. "Don't cry!" He said, Then He walked over to the coffin and touched it, and the bearers stopped. "Young man," He said, "Get up." Then the dead boy sat up and began to talk to those around him! And Jesus gave him back to his mother.

#### **5) LAZARUS, St. John 11:14-17**

Lazarus had been dead and lain in his grave for four days when Jesus arrived on the scene. Martha, his sister said to Jesus, "*Lord, if thou hadst been here my brother would not have died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou will ask of God, God will give to thee.*" And Jesus replied, "*Your brother shall rise again. I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believe in me shall never die. Believest thou this? Where have ye laid him?*" Jesus was led to a cave with a stone upon it. Jesus told them to take away the stone.

Martha, the other sister of Lazarus then said to Jesus, "*Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.*" Jesus replied, "*Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?*" Then they took away the stone from the place where Lazarus was and Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, *Father, I thank thee that thou has heard me. And I knew that thou hearest Me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that Thou has sent me.* And when He thus had spoken, He cried with a loud voice: "**LAZARUS, COME FORTH!**" And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them: **LOOSE HIM, AND LET HIM GO!**

#### **6) Dorcas: TABITHA ARISE! Acts 9:36-40**

A smart, industrious and righteous young lady, a disciple named Tabitha also interpreted as Dorcas was full of good works and almsdeed which she did. She became very sick and died. After her death, they laid her in an upper chamber, but they sent for Peter to come quickly. Peter arrived on the scene and saw the widows weeping and showing coats and garments Dorcas had made. Peter sent them out of the room and kneeled down and prayed. Then, he turned to the body of Dorcas and said: **TABITHA ARISE!** She opened her eyes and when she saw Peter, **SHE SAT UP.**

## **7) EUTYCHUS (fortunate) Acts 20:9-10**

And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, "Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him."

# **CROSS-ROADS:**

*Detours to Destiny*  
**Detours to Destiny**

*Christ has crossed every road for us  
Every road we would have to take  
Every pain we would have to bear  
Every agony for Humanity's sake...*

*When I think upon my troubles  
And my burdens weigh me down  
I think on the Way of His Cross  
It compels me to focus on my crown*

*If you would read with me slowly  
The Passion Stations of His Cross  
The Passion how He suffered  
The Passion for a Humanity lost.*

*So, let's take up our Cross daily  
May it be the center of our heart  
May it soothe and heal our souls  
May it empower us to know God.*

*Beyond the long, long Cross-road  
Past the endtime, I can see my King  
Past the sufferings, scorn, the pain  
Past all detours, there is My dream.*  
2/14/5-4/30/5

## **STATIONS OF THE CROSS**



1. Jesus condemned to death,
2. made to bear cross,
3. falls the first time,
4. meets His mother,
5. Simon of Cyrene is made to bear cross,
6. Veronica wipes Jesus' face,
7. He falls the second time,
8. women of Jerusalem weep over Jesus,
9. He falls third time,
10. stripped of His garments,
11. He's nailed to the cross,
12. He dies on the cross,
13. He's taken down from the cross,
14. He's placed in the sepulchre.

+++

**But that's not where  
The Story ends  
For on the 3<sup>rd</sup> Day  
Christ rose again!**

5/2/5



## CHAPTER 15

### PETER

#### FROM SIMON, A FISHERMAN TO PETER, A FISHER OF MEN

*And He said unto them, "Follow Me and I will make you fishers of men." Matthew 4:19  
"Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, therefore be wise as serpents and  
harmless as doves. But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and scourge  
you in their synagogues. Matthew 10:16-17*

#### Twelve Christ-Chosen Disciples

*Disciple: mathetes (math-ay-tace); Strong's #3101; (Gk. Ekklesia, called-out ones)  
From the verb manthano, "to learn," whose root math suggests thought with effort put  
forth. A disciple is a learner, one who follows both the teaching and the teacher. The word  
is used first of the Twelve and later of Christians generally. The Two and Ten; the  
Crown of Twelve Stars; the Twelve Tribes of Israel; the Twelve Stones; the  
Twelve Gates; the Twelve Foundations; the Twelve Fruits of the Tree of Life  
for Twelve Months; Twelve times Twelve, the New City's Measurements.  
Twelve hours of day and also the night. When Jesus was twelve years old,  
Luke 2:42. Twelve, a signature and symbol of God's people. Twelve is said  
to be the number of completion set by God.*

It took Jesus about a year and a half to choose them and two years to train His twelve disciples who were Simon, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Thomas, Matthew, James son of Al-, Simon Zealot, Thaddeus, and Judas Iscariot. After Judas' death, Matthias took his place, *Matthew 10:2-4, Mark 3:16-19, Luke 6:12-19 and Acts 1:13*. Four of these great men were fishermen, one a publican and one a zealot.

Their appointment was crucial for if Jesus had not chosen the right men to whom He could entrust His work to tell the world that He had come to bring eternal life to mankind by way of the cross, then His death on the cross would have been in vain. After His resurrection, Jesus appeared to speak to His disciples in Luke 24:45-49:

*He appeared to His disciples and said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it  
was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day,  
and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all  
nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things. Behold  
I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem  
until you are endued with power from on high."*

Jesus then lifted up His hands and blessed them and ascended to Heaven. The world would have to know about Him through these twelve men. All of them were Galileans, except Judas Iscariot. After they were filled with the Holy Spirit, they went to work spreading the Gospel of Christ.

**From Simon to Peter** (*Cephas, a stone--Peter, a rock*)

And Jesus answered and said unto him, *Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.* Matthew 16:18-19

Of the twelve disciples, Jesus renamed only Simon to Peter, the Rock. The name, Peter comes from Petra which means unmovable stone. Peter was at first considered weak in that he boldly avowed his loyalty to Jesus offering to lay down his life for Him, but disgracefully denied Him the very same day. He cried bitterly afterwards and Jesus forgave him.

It was Peter who walked on the water with Jesus on the Sea of Galilee. It was also Peter whom Jesus rebuked for his impulsive behaviors. But Christ knew that Peter was an impetuous and natural born leader. Jesus knew who Peter was, that he had strength of conviction, courage, and boldness. After Peter's baptism in the Holy Ghost, *Act 2*, Peter preached and persuaded 3,000 souls to join the church the same day.

His ministry became so awesome that Herod put him in prison once, twice, three times, *Acts 4*, *Acts 5*, *Acts 12*. Peter became the spokesman of the Twelve disciples. After his *Acts 2* experience of the infilling of the precious Holy Ghost, Peter displayed undaunted defiance of his adversaries and kept right on proclaiming Jesus rejoicing in his afflictions and imprisonments. He became bold and fearless, even under persecution.

What a turnaround from the fearful, lying, cursing individual who he used to be. The transforming power of the Holy Spirit is like no other. Peter's character had changed by the power of the Holy Spirit to the WHO Christ knew He was:

- a Rock and unmovable stone to stand for the cause of the kingdom,
- a Rock and unmovable stone to build the first church,
- a Rock and unmovable stone to proclaim the Gospel to the world.

Peter had a metamorphosis experience and he emerged a sober, powerful dignified, sweetly sanctified, bold man of God. The carnal-mouthed, hasty and inappropriately zealous Simon of little faith is gone. We give you Petra, unmovable stone; Peter, the Rock! He's in the house, the body of Christ!



### **Angels Rescues Peter**

Imagine a front page headline newspaper with this heading. What would be the response today? Acts 5:17-20 said, *"The high priest rose up and all those who were with him (which was the sect of the Sadducees) and they were filled with indignation and laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison. But at night, an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said, 'Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life.'"* Acts 5:20

In Acts 12, Peter was kept in prison alone this time, but not all alone for God was with him. The church went into prayer without ceasing on his behalf, Acts 12:5. Peter, their leader was bound, so they prayed until heaven's glory came down. At the time, Peter was sleeping, bound with two chains between two soldiers; and guards before the door were keeping the prison. All of a sudden, Peter was struck on the side. God had sent an angel just for Peter that night to deliver him out of the prison. If churches today would pray for leaders more than talk or throw meetings, angels may intervene on their behalf. What power we have as God's church, God's children, God's family.

### **Prisoned for the Purpose**

Why did the disciples get thrown into prisons? Jesus warned them saying, *"But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons."* (Luke 21:12) The apostle's hands worked many miracles and many people were healed and saved. They were doing the Lord's work and as long as anyone does the pure work for the kingdom of God, adversity will come. You can believe that if everything is coming your way, then you are on the wrong side of the road.

The disciples were tearing down the kingdom of evil. Why would Satan bother anyone if he/she were not a threat to his evil kingdom? In other words, why kick a dead horse? The enemy figured if he could lock them up, he could shut them up or keep them from spreading the gospel. Satan does not waste his time on those who are already his and he will not, as Joyce Meyer said, roll out the red carpet for you to tear down his kingdom. *So don't fret if you're a threat, the devil's end will come yet. Until then, there will be fighting.*

Revelation 2:10 says, *"Do not fear any of these things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life."* We know that Joseph was put in prison by Portiphar because of a lying, lustful wife, Genesis 39:20; Samson, the strongest man in the bible, was bound with bronze fetters and made to become a grinder in prison at the hands of the Philistines after they took his strength and his sight; Micaiah, I Kings 22:26, was put in prison and fed with the bread and water of affliction

because he told the truth; Hanani, the seer, was put in prison by Asa because of God's prophetic words, II Chronicles 16:7-10; David always called to God to bring his soul out of prisons, Psalm 142, 143; Jeremiah was put in stocks by Pashur and put in prison by the king of Judah, Zedekiah who said, *"Why do you prophesy and say 'Thus says the Lord?'"* Jeremiah 20:2; 32:2

Down through the ages, men have been locked up or locked away for the kingdom's sake or for the sake of justice while criminals are being set free. Three years are served for 30-year sentences, or some receive only a slap on the hand 6-month sentence. After Jesus came, God's people were still imprisoned such as John the Baptist who was also beheaded, *Matthew 4:12, Mark 1:14, Luke 3:18-20*. We know that almost all of the disciples were put in the pen or prisons. Even Jesus, our sweet Savior, Himself, was put in prison.

God has told His people that He would bring them out of prisons, but we must ask like David asked. Isaiah 42:6-8 reads: *I, the Lord, have called thee in righteousness, and will hold your hand and will keep thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles, to open blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the Lord: that is My name.*

The prisons never stopped them from reaching souls, which was their Divine Destiny and purpose. In fact, imprisonment was the opportune time for Paul to write several epistles to the churches. God's people are like their Father, steadfast and nonstopable, even after death.

### **A Natural Born Leader**

Peter, the well-to-do businessman turned disciple, laid the foundations of the Judean Church and led it onward with glorious, grand momentum. He was described as energetic, impetuous, impulsive, enthusiastic, and a natural born leader who was full of human nature. When he became a Spirit-born son of God, he excelled in the ministry from glory to glory until his martyrdom of which we are told he requested crucifixion upside down, not right side up for he felt unworthy of the same crucifixion of Christ.

Peter was very close to Christ as he had been a part of the inner circle of Jesus, including James and John, the disciple who introduces himself as "the one whom Jesus loves." These three were the only ones of the twelve who witnessed the Transfiguration and the agony in the Garden of Gethsemane.



## CHAPTER 16

### **APOSTLE PAUL** FROM SAUL, SERVANT OF SATAN TO PAUL, PRISONER OF GOD

*"For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: And not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing." II Timothy 4:7-8*

#### **A Mean-Hearted Man**

His Jewish name was Saul, his Gentile name was Paul. It is fitting that he turned out to be the twelfth and final man for this project. Next to Jesus, he was the greatest man of all the ages for the sake of the Gospel. Paul may have excelled them all in reference to Christ's prophecy: *"Greater works shall ye do!"* This man, formerly known as Saul of Tarsus, the murderous member of the Sanhedrin, and a Pharisee, altered the course of history establishing Christianity in the main centers of the then known world.

He was from an influential family with Jewish, Greek and Roman background. And of utmost importance, he was of the tribe of Benjamin, Philippians 3:5 and a native of Tarsus, born a Roman citizen, Acts 22:28. He had a passionate devotion to his religious faith, the Pharisees. Belonging to the sect of the Pharisees, he was one of the strongest persecutors of the Christians, Acts 7:58.

Believing that the Resurrection of Jesus was a fixed story, he was determined to blot out the name of Jesus. He was out to destroy the whole church, had successfully crushed and scattered it and would not let anybody or anything get in his way. It was said that just the name of Christ and Christians made his blood boil. Saul reminds me of a congregational song I heard one of the mothers of the Galilee Church sing one night:

Every mean-hearted man  
Got to lay down and die!  
Every mean-hearted woman  
Got to lay down and die!

#### **From Saul to Paul**

Saul was the devil indeed, but on one eventful day while traveling to Damascus to arrest the disciples, notice was served on him and he was arrested himself by Jesus Christ, stricken blind for three days and converted

for the cause of God, Acts 9. *The day before his conversion, Saul had breathed out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord commanding letters from the high priest to the synagogues that if he found any in his way, whether they were men or women that he might bring them bound into Jerusalem.* But after God knocked him off his horse and spoke to him directly, *"Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me? Acts 9:4,* He caused Saul to become a sold-out believer bound and arrested by the Spirit and determined prisoner of God for the sake of the kingdom.

Paul began preaching *Jesus, the Christ to the Jews, and Jesus the Son of God to the Gentiles.* Saul, along with Barnabas, were appointed at the church at Antioch and ministered to by prophets and teachers by the laying on of hands as directed by the Holy Spirit saying, *"Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them. Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away,* Acts 13:1-3. This was the commissioning of Saul's ministry. He went on his first missionary journey to Galatia. While in Cyrus,

*Elymas, the sorcerer withstood them seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith. Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked intently at him and said, "O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of the Lord?*

*"And now, indeed, the hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately a dark mist fell on him, and he went around seeking someone to lead him by the hand. Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had been done, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.*

Saul was no longer Saul, he was now Paul, the young preacher to the Gentiles. *"It is necessary that the word of God should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles. For so the Lord has commanded us: I have set you as a light to the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth."* Acts 13:46-47

His ministry lasted at least 35 years winning the multitudes to Christ. Paul, now the forever-changed man of God declared in I Corinthians 15:9-10:

*"For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I am: and His grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me."*

## He Must Suffer

Paul knew that he would have to suffer because God told Ananias, *"Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear my name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel. For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name's sake,"* Acts 9:15-16. His sufferings started immediately. (see *Paul, the Singing Sufferer*, Prophetic Poetry)

The persecuted apostle was almost killed, mobbed, beaten, scourged, imprisoned, stoned, and driven from city to city while also carrying a "thorn" in his flesh, II Corinthians 12. We are told that God had to probably use supernatural powers just to keep him alive. Paul, the singing sufferer, gracefully endured his many a pits, pens, caves and dens. He said this in II Corinthians 11:23-30:

*"Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool--I am more: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequently, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;*

*In journeys often, in perils of water, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine on countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;*

*In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities."*

Paul said that he took pleasure in persecution, II Corinthian 12:10 and he preached, *"Shall persecution separate us from Christ?"* Romans 8:35. Then he taught as Jesus taught, *"Bless them that persecute you,"* Romans 12:14.

Because of Paul's fiery experiences, his Epistles were full of deep and burning thoughts that touched a pool of emotions, methods, topics and all Christian ideas of faith and duty. His epistles are given the utmost respect and devotion next to Jesus' parables. Paul called himself a prisoner of Christ, wrapped up, tied up and tangled up in the Spirit of God. He was devoted to Christ heart, mind, soul and body. What a blessing to be so bound in the spirit of God in love. This great man of God joyfully bided us farewell when he was ready to die:

*"For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:*

*henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: And not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing."*

*At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that I may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen". II Timothy 4:17-18*

Paul's sufferings were almost unbelievable, but God wrought many miracles by Paul's hands. After the incident on the road to Damascus, Paul remained a changed man crying out "Jesus did rise from the dead!" Even while locked in prison, he turned his jail cell into a pulpit-preaching place of proclamation and promises as he sent out anointed correspondence to leaders, members, and congregations by way of his Epistles.

He was a true apostle and a most remarkable and unique man with a most remarkable and unique job. He influenced millions and is remembered as the great apostle who is an inspiration to all ages.



## CHAPTER 17

### 300 BIBLICAL EXAMPLES

*24. Your path, O My people, is sowed with beautiful examples.*

Are you the model Christian, Saint, or Disciple? “For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself, but let each one examine his own work,” *Galatians 6:4*. I have prepared a list of 310 biblical characters who lived before us, who went ahead of us, to serve as precedents to the Promises of God. What will you contribute to the spiritual condition of mankind?

From examples in God’s Holy Bible, who do you identify with? “Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves,” *II Corinthians 13:5*. Given the power of choice, can you not change the course of your own destiny if you rely on the wisdom, power, and direction of the Holy Spirit? Take a look at the divine and eternal Destiny of those who have finished their course.

#### **Old Testament Examples**

But with most of them God was not well pleased, for their bodies were scattered in the wilderness. Now these things became our examples, to the intent that we should not lust after evil things as they also lusted. *I Corinthians 10:5-6*

And do not become idolaters as were some of them. As it is written, “The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.” Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell; nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents; nor complain, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now all these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come. Therefore let him who thinks he stands take heed lest he fall. *I Corinthians 10:7-11*

...as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these dreamers defile the flesh, reject authority, and speak evil of dignitaries. *Jude 1:7-8*

## New Testament Examples

And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe, *I Thessalonians 1:6-7*

...being examples to the flock; and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that does not fade away. *I Peter 5:3-4*

Brethren, join in following my example, and note those who so walk, as you have us for a pattern. For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is their shame—who set their mind on earthly things. *Philippians 3:17-19*

## Christ's Example

For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps: who committed no sin, nor was deceit found in His mouth; who, when He was reviled, did not revile in return; when He suffered, He did not threaten, but committed Himself to Him who judges righteously; *I Peter 2:21-23*

## A

1. Aaron: great spokesman, but a poor leader, Exodus 1-Deut. 10
2. Abdon: judge who had 30 daughters, Judges 10-12
3. Abednego: Azariah; refused to bow down, Daniel 3
4. Abel: first murdered man, obedient to God; Gives God the best Genesis 4
5. Abiathar – disloyal; ungrateful. I Samuel 22:6-23:13
6. Abigail – beauty and grace under fire, I Samuel 25 - 2 Samuel 2
7. Abijah: no long standing faithfulness, just emergency faith; crisis faith or vanishing faith, I Kings 15:1-8; 2 Chronicles 13:1-22
8. Abimelech: vicious murderer; sought political control, Judges 8:31-9:57
9. Abishag: job was to keep King David warm in his old age; young and beautiful women but overlooked as if she didn't exist: like a piece of meat, I Kings 1:1-4; 2:13-24
10. Abishai: had no insight as to how far to go with loyalty; acted without thinking, 2 Samuel 18:1-23; I Samuel 26:1-13; I Chronicles 2:16; 11:20; 18:12; 19:11, 15
11. Abner: can-do general; decisive; owns up to mistakes, I Samuel 14:50-II Samuel 4:12
12. Abraham: father of faith, a bad relationship, Genesis 11-25; Exodus 2:24; Acts 7:2-8; Romans 4; Galatians 3; Hebrews 2; 6; 7; 11; James 2:21-24
13. Absalom – ambitious young man full of treachery; fallen son, I & II Samuels; I & II Kings, I Chronicles
14. Achaicus: refreshed the spirit of others, I Corinthians 16:17-1



15. Achan: self-centeredness brought him death and calamity, Joshua 7:1-26; 22:20; I Chronicles 2:7
16. Adam: the first son; the first man; disobedience caused humanity's fall blame others; avoids confrontation, Genesis 1:26-5:5; I Chronicles 1:1; Luke 3:38; Romans 5:14; I Corinthians 15:22, 45; I Timothy 2:13-14
17. Adonijah: preferred own will, not God's; self-centered, I Kings 1:5-53; 2:13-25
18. Agabus: had a gift of prophecy, Acts 11:25-30; 21:10-17
19. Ahab: labeled men with wicked names; twisted morals (wrong was right and right was wrong); right was whatever he wished, I Kings 16:28-22:40; 2 Chronicles 18-22; Micah 6:16
20. Ahasuerus: royal self-centered king who devalued others, Xerxes the Great; Book of Esther; Ezra 4:6
21. Ahaz: spiritually ill; under pressure and deep trial, he turned from God instead of to God resulting in total spiritual collapse; cowardly leadership, 2 Kings 16; 2 Chronicles 28
22. Ahaziah: Bad seed; listened to his evil mother's advice; unrepentant child of Ahab and Jezebel; wicked, dysfunctional family, II Kings 8:25-9:16-28; I Kings 22:51-2 Kings 1:18; 2 Chronicles 20:35-37
23. Ahijah: Faithful and ready prophet of God, I Kings 11:26-40; 14:1-18
24. Ahithophel: Highly respected counselor, straight-line thinker who hung himself when his counsel was rejected, 2 Samuel 15-17
25. Amasa: a rebel restored, 2 Samuel 17:25-26; 19:13-15; 20:4-13
26. Amaziah: arrogant and halfhearted toward God, 2 Kings 14:1-23; 2 Chronicles 25
27. Amnon: perverted rapist in the family, 2 Samuel 3:2; 13:1-39
28. Ananias of Damascus: faithful and obedient to God above his fear of man, Acts 9:10-19; 22:12-16
29. Ananias of Jerusalem: man caught up in appearances and deceit; no real commitment, Acts 5:1-6
30. Andrew: kept a positive and hopeful outlook on life; dropped everything to follow Christ at once when asked, Matthew 4:18-20; Mark 3:18; John 1:35-42; 6:8-9; 12:21-22; Acts 1:13
31. Anna: fasting and praying widow and prophetess of the temple awaiting the birth of Jesus, an effective older woman, Luke 2:36-38
32. Apelles: tested and approved in Christ, Romans 16:10
33. Apollos: Brilliant speaker and debater who served with heart and mind, Acts 18:24-28; I Corinthians 1:12; 3:4-6, 22; 4:1, 6; 16:12; Titus 3:13
34. Aquila: excellent leadership team with spouse excited about the Gospel of Christ. Acts 18
35. Aristarchus: exceptional commitment, Acts 19:29; 20:4; 27:2; Colossians 4:10; Philemon 24
36. Asa: Brave man who stood tough for right in the beginning but in later years he departed from his dedication to the Lord after his alliance with

the pagan Ben-Hadad, I Kings 15:8-24; 2 Chronicles 14-16; Jeremiah 41:9, Matthew 1:7

- 37. Asaph: first choir director, Psalmist and man of worship, next to David, wrote more psalms than any other author; Wrote Psalms 50; 73-83 compositions called the Third Book of Psalms; I Chronicles 15:19; 6:5,7, 37; 25:1, 6; 2 Chronicles 5:12; 20:14
- 38. Asher: one of the twelve sons of Jacob; son of Leah's handmaid Zilpah), Genesis 29-30
- 39. Athaliah: a murderess child of Ahab and Jezebel who killed anyone to attain complete power and control, 2 Kings 8:25-11:20; 2 Chronicles 24:7

## **B**

- 40. Balaam: greed; sorcerer for hire; false prophet, Numbers 22:1-24:25
- 41. Barabbas: someone innocent took his place of death, Matthew 27:15-26
- 42. Barak: flawed faith; too afraid to stand alone and trust God, Judges 4-5
- 43. Barnabas: encourager of the saints, Acts 4:36-37; 9:27-15:39; I
- 44. Corinthians 9:6; Galatians 2:1, 9, 13; Colossians 4:10
- 45. Bartholomew: also known as Nathanael, an honest man and devoted disciple, Matthew 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14; John 1:45-51; 21:2; Acts 1:13
- 46. Bartimaeus: an attitude of gratitude, Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43
- 47. Baruch: an unsung biblical heroes; secretary and spokesperson for the prophet of God, Jeremiah 36:1-32; 43:1-7; 45:1-5
- 48. Barzillai: a true friend in the time of trouble, 2 Samuel 17:27-29; 19:31-39; I Kings 2:7
- 49. Bathsheba: could not resist the temptation of adultery with the then most powerful man in the world; "She came to him." 2 Sam 11:4
- 50. Belshazzar: "weighed and found wanting"; dishonored God and refused to humble himself; life lived for self-gratification, Daniel 5
- 51. Benaiah: trustworthy follower, 2 Samuel 8:18; 20:23; 23:20-23; I Kings – 1-2; I Chronicles 11:22-25; 27:5-6
- 52. Benjamin: lost his mom while birthing him, also lost his brother; tragedies made him realize the important things in life; lover of family and loved ones, Genesis 35:16-49:28
- 53. Bernice: rejected every opportunity to find peace with God, Acts 25:13-26:32
- 54. Bezalel: a man God filled with His spirit in wisdom, understanding, knowledge, in all manner of workmanship to design artistic works in (gold, silver, bronze, jewels and wood carving), Exodus 31:1-11; 35:30-36:3
- 55. Bildad: Job's friend with unfriendly advice, JOB
- 56. Boaz: a giver of refuge to strangers and newcomers; merciful; skilled worker who could make things happen because his motive was genuine
- 57. love and care, RUTH, Matthew 1:5

## C

- 58. Caiaphas: spiritually bankrupt; learned but could not discern the truth, Matthew 26:3, 57-68; John 18:12-28; Luke 3:2; John 11:49; Acts 4:6
- 59. Cain: fully-pardoned criminal, Genesis 4:1-7; Hebrews 11:4; 1 John 3:12, Jude 11
- 60. Caleb: whole-hearted follower, Numbers 13-14; Joshua 14-15; Judges 1; I Chronicles 4:15
- 61. Claudius Lysias: Roman officer who saved lives, and maintained order yet was hated by the public, still took pride in his work; God worked through him to protect Apostle Paul from death on three occasions, Acts 21:27-23:35
- 62. Cleopas: failed to recognize Jesus right away; walked several hours with him from Jerusalem to Emmaus without a clue that the stranger was Jesus, Luke 24:13-48
- 64. Cornelius: devout man and one who had his entire household in the fear of God; he prayed to God always, fasted, and gave alms generously
- 63. to people; he hungered for salvation and quickly opened his heart to receive the Holy Spirit, Acts 10:1-11:18
- 64. Crispus: Stepped out on faith and denounced his religion by openly declaring his belief in Christ Jesus causing his entire household to follow his example, Acts 18:1-17

## D

- 65. Damaris: when she heard, she responded to the gospel truth with prompt and wholehearted commitment, Acts 17
- 66. Dan: one of the twelve sons of Jacob, mother Bilhah, Rachael's handmaid, Genesis 29-30
- 67. Daniel: survived the lion's den; he trusted God and remained in constant prayer, DANIEL
- 68. David: as a shepherd boy he challenged and destroyed the giant. Goliath, by having faith in God; king and great psalmist with a committed life of prayer, worship, faith and repentance but had a poor personal and family life, I Samuel 16-I Kings 2; Matthew 1:1, 6; 22:42-45; Hebrews 11:32
- 69. David's Mighty Men: Loyalty, camaraderie, ferocious, fearless, warriors
- 70. in fellowship with God, I Samuel 22-2 Samuel 23:39; I Chronicles 11-12
- 71. Deborah: only female leader of Israel army for an evil period of time who prospered due to prayer, encouragement, and God's strength; an awesome and fearless patriot who served God to the limits of her ability and capacity, Judges 4; 5
- 72. Delilah: beauty, deceit, treachery; life was just a game for her, Judges 16
- 73. Demas: when the going got tough, he quit; the third soil in Parable, Colossians 4:14; 2 Timothy 4:10; Philemon 24
- 74. Demetrius: religion motivated by profit, Acts 19:23-41
- 75. Dinah: Jacob's only daughter raped by Shechem; Her brothers got revenge, but she was not comforted or consulted; overlooked victim who ultimately pays the highest price in spite of revenge, Genesis 34

76. Diotrefes: dictator; controlled, slandered, and excommunicated his opposers, 3 John 9-11
77. Doeg: a man committed to evil, I Samuel 21-22
78. Dorcas: true disciple; good works; raised back to life, Acts 9:32-42

## E

79. Ehud: left-handed Benjamite; unique quality and ability with determination to obey God; saved Israel from Moabites, Ammonites, & the Amalekites, Judges 3:12-31
80. Eleazar: trusted advisor and understudy, Leviticus 10:16-20; Numbers 3:1-4; 4:16; 20:25-29; 26:1-3; 27:15-23; Joshua 14:1; 24:33
81. Eli: ignored difficult situations instead of resolving them, I Samuel 1-4; I Kings 2:26-27
82. Eliezer: great friend and faithful servant, Genesis 24
83. Elijah: very close relationship with God; chariot took him to heaven, I Kings 17:1-2 Kings 2:11; 2 Chronicles 21:12-15
84. Eliphaz: friend of Job who gave wrong words of comfort, JOB
85. Elisha: received his requested double portion of Elijah's spirit, I Kings 19:16-2 Kings 13:20
86. Elizabeth: mother of the forerunner of Jesus, John the Baptist, Luke 1:5-80
87. Elkanah: supported his wife's efforts that he didn't understand and was blessed as a result, I Samuel 1-2
88. Elon: judge who had 40 sons, Judges 10-12
89. Elymas: false prophet, magician called Bar-jesus punished with blindness by God, Acts 13:6-12
90. Enoch: walked with God; did not have to die, Genesis 5:18-24; Hebrews 11:5
91. Epaphras: had brother-centered faith and concern, always wrestling in prayer for others, Colossians 1:7; 4:12 & Philemon 23
92. Epaphroditus: almost died for the work of Christ, Philippians 2:25-30; 4:14-19
93. Esau: acted on impulsive desires, Genesis 25-36; Malachi 1:2-3; Hebrews 12:16-17
94. Esther: risked her life for her people, "*If I perish, I perish*," a Benjamite
95. Ethiopian eunuch: listened to the scriptures with his heart and an open mind, Acts 8:26-40
96. Eunice: saintly mother; great behind-the-scenes saints, 2 Timothy 1:5, Acts 16:1
97. Euodia: zeal for Christ lessened due to personal grievances with a sister in the church, Philippians 4:2-3
98. Eutychus: sound sleeper who fell from the windowsill, three stories, died and was prayed back to life by Apostle Paul, Acts 20:7-12
99. Eve: the first woman; had a lack of contentment, Genesis 2:19-4:2
100. Ezekiel: prophet called to be the spiritual watchman on the wall, EZEKIEL
101. Ezra: commitment to God was his priority, Ezra 7:1-10:16; Nehemiah 8:1-12:36

## **F**

- 102. Felix: rejected God's truth when it convicted him, Acts 23:23-24:27
- 103. Festus: found Christianity puzzling and farfetched, Acts 24:27-26:32
- 104. Fortunatus: refreshed the spirit of others, I Corinthians 16:17-18

## **G**

- 105. Gad: wise counselor of God who spoke the truth even when it hurt, I Samuel 22:5; 2 Samuel 24:10-25; I Chronicles 21; 29:26-30; 2 Chronicles 29:25
- 106. Gadarene Demoniak: man almost totally destroyed by a legion of demons, but delivered when demons left and entered a herd of pigs, Matthew 8:28-9:1; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39
- 107. Gaius: generous, hospitable friend of John who effectively served the traveling saints in his home, 3 John
- 108. Gaius: lifelong friend and companion grateful to Apostle Paul who lead him to Christ, Acts 19:29; 20:4; Romans 16:23, I Corinthians 1:14
- 109. Gamaliel: trainer of one of our greatest apostles, Paul; wise voice of reason, Acts 5:33-42; 22:1-5
- 110. Gedaliah: suddenly rising to power, he had false security, not trusting in God or seeking His direction, 2 Kings 25:22-26; Jeremiah 39:11-41:10
- 111. Gehazi: had no appreciation for the miracle works of God he witnessed, 2 Kings 4:11-8:6
- 112. Geshem: one of the three men determined to halt God's work; unholy alliance, Nehemiah 2:17-6:14
- 113. Gideon: obeyed God by giving his attention at the task at hand, Judges 6-8; Hebrews 11:32
- 114. Goliath: big, bad, overconfident giant killed by a child who knew God, I Samuel 17
- 115. Gomer: prostitute turned unfaithful wife loved by her husband in spite of it, Hosea 1-3

## **H**

- 116. Habakkuk: prophet who questioned God with hard questions during hard times, HABAKKUK
- 117. Hagar: servant-wife who ran away from adversity but God sent her back, Genesis 16-21
- 118. Haggai: had a God given mission to deliver four sermons within a year; criticized the people for neglecting the temple of God but only looking after their own comforts instead, HAGGAI, Ezra 5:1; 6:14.
- 119. Ham: son of Noah; Egypt is called the land of "Ham", GENESIS
- 120. Hamon: proud, arrogant leader corrupted by power, ESTHER
- 121. Hananiah: false prophet with smooth idealistic lies, Jeremiah 28
- 122. Hannah: promised to give her son back to God; mother of the only priest/judge, Samuel, I Samuel 1-2

123. Hazael: deceived himself into thinking he was incapable of committing certain sins, I Kings 19:15-17; 2 Kings 8:8-15, 28-28; 9:14-15; 20:32; 12:17-18; 13-3-25; Amos 1:4
124. Herod Agrippa I: citizens proclaimed him to be a god and he accepted the praise – at the same moment, he was struck with a painful disease and died, Acts 12:1-23
125. Herod Agrippa II: Bad blood; incestuous; Christianity was not important to him, Acts 25:13-26; 32
126. Herod Antipas: married his brother's wife, Herodias and John the Baptist made it public; had John executed, the Gospels, Acts 4:27; 13:1
127. Herod the Great: jealous king with a severe case of self-centeredness who ordered the deaths of all male infants in Bethlehem for fear of losing his throne, Matthew 2:1-22, Luke 1:5
128. Herodias: wife of King Phillip, her uncle; left him and married Herod; she had her daughter request for John the Baptist to be beheaded, Matthew 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29
129. Hezekiah: brought revival to Judah and God gave him favor lengthening his life, 2 Kings 16:20-20:21; 2 Chronicles 28:27-32;33; Isaiah 36:1-39-8
130. Hilkiah: found the buried scroll of the Law of God and restored worship, 2 Kings 22:1-23:24; 2 Chronicles 34:1-35:19
131. Hiram, king of Tyre: a friend down through family lines, 2 Samuel 5:11; I Kings 5; 9; 2 Chronicles 2.
132. Hiram: extraordinary architect and on-site builder for Solomon's temple, I Kings 7:13-45; 2 Chronicles 2:13-4:16
133. Hobab: seasoned, skilled wilderness leader; Moses' brother-in-law, Numbers 10: 29-32
134. Hosea: preacher who married prostitute and loved her relentlessly although she was consistently unfaithful, HOSEA.
135. Huldah: prophetess and wife of the king's valet who's secret to God's way was quiet preparation and obedience, 2 Kings 22:14-20; 2 Chronicles 22:19-28
136. Hushai: remained loyal come what may, 2 Samuel 15:32-17:22, I Chronicles 27:33
137. Hymenaeus: false teacher without a conscience who destroyed the faith of others, I Timothy 1:18-20; 2 Timothy 2:14-19

## I

138. Ibzan: judge who had 30 sons, Judges 10-12
139. Isaac: the promised heir born miraculously to elderly couple, Genesis 17:15-35:29, Romans 9:7-10; Hebrews 11:17-20; James 2:21-24
140. Isaiah: the Messianic prophet; said, "Here I am, send me", 2 Kings 19:2-20:19, ISAIAH
141. Ish-bosheth: ineffective king; willing, but unable, 2 Samuel 2:8-4:13
142. Ishmael: the unpromised son and heir. Genesis 16-17; 21:8-21; 25:12-18
143. Issachar: sons called wise and knew the times so that Israel knew what to do; one of the 12 son of Jacob; mother is Leah, Genesis 29-30

144. Ithamar: took heed to God's instructions down to the last point, Exodus 6:23; 28:1; 38:21

## J

145. Jabez: he gave us "the Prayer of Jabez"; said to be more honorable than his brothers, I Chronicles 4:9-10
146. Jacob: con artist turned "prince of God" *Israel*; the father of the twelve tribes of Israel, Genesis 25-50
147. Jairus: His little girl was dying, he threw himself at Jesus' feet begging for help; Jesus encouraged him to trust, not fear then He raised her child back to life, Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:4-56
148. James: first disciple to die for the sake of the gospel, Acts 12:2
149. James: sibling of Jesus, a reputation of wisdom; wrote a testament, Matthew 13:55; John 7:3-8; Acts 15:1-21; 21:17-18, I Corinthians 15:7; JAMES
150. Japheth: son of Noah; races of Europe and Asia, GENESIS
151. Jason: one of the unsung heroes of the faith, Acts 17:1-9
152. Jeduthun: chosen for special duty by the king as a minister of thanksgiving; also had a gift of prophecy; specialized in the lyre, I Chronicles 16:37-43; 25:1-8; 2 Chronicles 5:11-14
153. Jehoiada wise mentor buried with the kings because of his good works, 2 Kings 11:4-12:3, 2 Chronicles 22:10-24:22
154. Jehoiaxim: proved that loving God and His law was not hereditary; the opposite of his father's faith, 2 Kings 23:34-24:6; 2 Chronicles 36:4-8; Jeremiah 22:18-23
155. Jehoram: created a deadly union when he married his pagan wife of bad seed; they ruled a sinful, cruel Monarch causing a nation's downfall, 2 Kings 8:16-24; 2 Chronicles 21:1-20
156. Jehosaphat: God's prophet warned him of his plans with the evil King Ahab, he ignored the message in a willful act of obedience but cried out to God when entrapped and God miraculously spared him, I Kings 15:24-22:50, 2 Chronicles 17:1-21:1
157. Jehosiheba: she preserved Christ's ancestral line by courageously performing one single act of obedience, 2 Kings 11:1-3, 2 Chronicles 22:10-12
158. Jehu: settled for mediocrity; gave God a lifetime of lip-service, idol worship was in his heart, I Kings 19:16-2 Kings 10:36
159. Jephthah: great warrior thrust out from his family; as a judge, used positive conflict resolution; included in Hebrews 11 heroes of faith;
160. Jeremiah: the weeping prophet, JEREMIAH
161. Jeroboam II: a successful king by worldly standards, but to the prophets of God, this king and his government ignored justice and had no compassion; therefore, rich got richer and poor got poorer and men relied on their own power and money rather than God, 2 Kings 14:23-29, HOSEA, AMOS
162. Jeroboam: forgot the prophet's warning and led the people away from God, I Kings 11:26-14:20, 2 Chronicles 10-13
163. Jesse: earthly father of eternal destiny, I Samuel 16:1-13; 17:12-58

164. Jethro: Moses's father-in-law converted through watching the works of God through his son-in-law's life for forty years, Exodus 2:15-3:2; 18:1-27
165. Jezebel: she had power, money and prestige but was the most evil and treacherous woman in the bible; committed idol worshipper, I Kings 16:31-2 Kings 9:37
166. Joanna: celebrity saint, Luke 8:3, 24:1-10
167. Joash: superficial faith like a chameleon changing to accommodate his surroundings after the death of his long time spiritual adviser, Jehoiada. He behaved like a true believer when Jehoiada was with him, but changed immediately after his death. 2 Kings 11:1-14:16; 2 Chronicles 22:11-25:25
168. Job: good and upright man of God ambushed by supernatural attacks, comforted by misguided friends, rewarded twice the blessings, JOB, Ezekiel 14:14, 20, James 5:11
169. Job's wife: she missed the point and told Job to "curse God and die!", Job 1:1-2:10
170. Jochebed: mother who put her child totally in God's care causing him to become one of the world's greatest leaders, Exodus 2:6; Numbers 26, Hebrews 11:23
171. Joel: couldn't follow in his father's footsteps as a judge, I Samuel 8:1-9
172. John Mark: given mercy after making a poor decision to leave his first missionary team, but matured in the faith and had a comeback, Acts 12:25-13:13; 15:36-40; Colossians 4:10-11; 2 Timothy 4:11; Philemon 24; I Peter 5:13
173. John the Baptist: the powerful forerunner of Jesus who pointed others to Jesus, yet had an honest doubt, the Gospels, Acts 1:5,22; 10:37; 11:16; 13:24-25; 18:25; 19:3-4
174. John: called the disciple whom Jesus loved; his theme was love; exiled to Patmos; formerly referred to as "Sons of Thunder" with his brother James because of his hot-temper before his transformation, the Gospels, Acts, and Revelation
175. Jonadab: friend and cousin who gave deadly advice that caused a chain of evil events, 2 Samuel 13:1-38
176. Jonah: ran from God's call; spiteful, proud, fearful, selfish, JONAH
177. Jonathan: covenant friend full of loyalty, I Samuel 13-31, 2 Samuel 1:9
178. Joram: clearly knew God's requirements but chose to disobey, 2 Kings 3:1-9:26
179. Joseph of Arimathea: undercover disciple who revealed his commitment with boldness when all other disciples had fled, Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42
180. Joseph: child of dreams, man of integrity and impeccable character; made good of every situation; he said, "God turned into good what you meant for evil, Genesis 50:20; Genesis 37-50; Hebrews 11:22
181. Joseph: Christ's earthly father, Matthew 1:16-2:23, Luke 1:26-2:52



182. Joshua: He observed Moses in action and became his successor; “As for me and my house, we are going to serve the Lord, Joshua, Exodus, Numbers, Deuteronomy
183. Josiah: made immediate radical changes when he came into the knowledge of God’s law; 2 Kings 21:24-23:30; 2 Chronicles 33:25-35:26
184. Jotham: a lifetime of doing good, but miss the most important thing, not following God with his whole heart by leaving the high places of idol worship intact; sin of omission, 2 Kings 15:4-5, 32-38; 2 Chronicles 27:1-9, Isaiah 1-5
185. Judah: transformed from a selfish opportunist and dishonest boy to an unselfish and compassionate man; Jesus was born from his family line, Genesis 29:35-50:26
186. Judas: Christ’s disciple, the treasurer, a phony follower, the devil doomed to destruction, Acts 1:16-26
187. Jude: sibling of Jesus and James; wrestled long and hard and emerged with a transformed life strengthened by faith, Matthew 13:54-58; Mark 3:31-35; 6:1-6; JUDE
188. Julius: centurion who became friend to Apostle Paul while he was imprisoned, Acts 27:1-28:16
189. Justus: devoted worshiper who opened up his home to spread the gospel, Acts 18:1-17

## K

190. Keturah: married into a very complex family: much older husband, concubines, and their children, Genesis 25:1-8
191. Kish: father of the first king, I Samuel 9:1-3; 14:51; Acts 13:21

## L

192. Laban: deceived son-in-law into marrying his oldest less attractive daughter knowing he asked for the younger, prettier daughter, Genesis 27:43-31:55
193. Lamech: Cain’s descendant, father of the first musician and metalworker; first polygamist, Genesis 4:18-24
194. Lazarus: Jesus called him from the dead and he came forth, John 11:1-12:11
195. Leah: considered the ugly sister; married to man who was in love with her pretty sister; Jesus born from her son, Judah’s family line, Genesis 29-35
196. Levi: one of the 12 sons of Jacob, son of Leah, Genesis 29-30
197. Lois: devout grandmother of Timothy who helped him spiritually progress, 2 Timothy 1:5
198. Lot: lived without God’s direction drifting through life living for the moment ending up in one mess after another never anchoring himself in the truth of God, Genesis 11-14; 19
199. Lot’s wife: stands today as a pillar of salt because she disobeyed thousands of years ago and “looked back” towards Sodom and Gomorrah, “*Remember Lot’s wife*” Luke 17:32, Genesis 18:1-19:29
200. Lucius: model of a Christian with simple obedience, Acts 13:1

201. Lydia: gathered by the river to pray with other women, met Christ through Paul and Barnabas then led her entire household to Christ and offered her home for the missionaries, Acts 16:11-40

## **M**

202. Man Born Blind: Jesus rubbed mud in his eyes and he received his sight as a result; after washing in the Pool of Siloam, he came seeing and rejoicing, John 9:1-38
203. Manasseh: idolater, sorcerer, practiced witchcraft, consulted mediums; encouraged child sacrifice to believed to have had Isaiah sawn asunder, but surprisingly after taken captive to Babylon, he made a complete transformation after crying out to God for help, 2 Kings 21:1-18; 2 Chronicles 32:33-33:20; Jeremiah 15:4
204. Manoah: father of one of the most famous judges, Samson, Judges 13
205. Martha: perfectionist; stressed out over the wrong things; her worth was tied to what she did and how much she accomplished, Luke 10:38-42; John 11:17-45
206. Mary Magdalene: most prominent and outstanding leader of the women; Jesus delivered her from seven evil spirits and she remained grateful and forever changed, Matthew 27-28, Mark 15-16; Luke 8, John 19-20
207. Mary: Lazarus sister; used nard (rare and costly perfume) and her hair to wipe Jesus feet because of her love for him, Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; Luke 10:38-42; John 11:17-45; 12:1-11
208. Mary: virgin mother of the greatest man that ever lived, Jesus; humbly submitted to God plan, the Gospels, Acts 1:14
209. Matthew: an unlikely disciple; despised tax collector, the Gospels, Acts 1:13
210. Matthias: revealed through God by the casting of lots that he was the chose disciple to replace Judas Iscariot, Acts 1:15-26
211. Melchizedek: “king of righteousness”, Genesis 14:17-20; Psalm 110:4; Hebrews 5-7
212. Mephibosheth: father and grandfather killed, he was in an accident and crippled at age 5; though the son of a prince, he had extreme gratefulness to King David for his generosity, 2 Samuel 4; 9; 16; 21
213. Meshach: Mishael, refused to bow down, Daniel 3
214. Methuselah: famous for his life span of 969 years, Genesis 5:21-27; I Chronicles 1:3; Luke 3:37
215. Micah: Spirit-filled Prophet of God endowed with unique insight for a godless generation, MICAH
216. Micaiah: sentenced to prison by Ahab for prophesying the truth, I Kings 22:1-28; 2 Chronicles 18:1-27
217. Michal: like father, like daughter; envious, jealous wife who resented the passion David displayed to his God, I Samuel 14-II Samuel 6; I Chronicles 16:29
218. Miriam: jealous of sibling’s success, rebelled and was stricken with leprosy, Exodus 2; 15; Numbers 12; 20

219. Mordecai: adopted his cousin, Esther, and was instrumental in helping her become queen of Persia; promoted to prime minister and continued working for the good of his people, ESTHER
220. Moses: God's "miracle man," Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy

## N

221. Naaman: great leader with a severe handicap; went to Elisha for deliverance which occurred in the Jordan, 2 Kings 5:1-27
222. Nabal: selfish, foolish husband of Abigail, I Samuel 25:1-39
223. Naboth: evil king's wife schemed to acquire his vineyard forcefully, I Kings 21
224. Nadab & Abihu: sin cost them their lives, Leviticus 8-10
225. Nahum: messenger of doom; prophet from village of Galilee, Elkosh, sent to Nineveh centuries after Jonah; name means "compassionate", NAHUM
226. Naphtali: one of the twelve sons of Jacob by Rachael's handmaid, Bilhah, Genesis 29-30
227. Nathan: bold and loving prophet of God sent to David; means "gift", 2 Samuels 7-I Kings 1
228. Nathanael: also known as Bartholomew, an honest man, devoted disciple, Matthew 10:3; Mark 3:18; Luke 6:14; John 1:45-51; 21:2; Acts 1:13
229. Nebuchnezzar: arrogant king whom God humbled by causing him to become insane for seven years grazing on hands and knees on the palace lawn until he acknowledged God as King of Heaven; he set up a 90 ft tall statue of himself or ordered Babylon to worship; threw the three Hebrew boys in the furnace because they refused to worship his statue, 2 Kings 24-25; 2 Chronicles 36; Jeremiah 21-52; Daniel 1-4
230. Nehemiah: exemplified a life of prayer: *daily*, Neh. 2:4, *discouragement*, Neh. 1:4-11, *opposition*, Neh. 4:4-5, 9, *powerless*, Neh. 6:9, *thanking Him*, Neh. 12
231. Nicodemus: Pharisee, very knowledgeable in the scriptures, but went to Jesus over in the night in search for something more; assisted Joseph of Arimathea in obtaining Christ's body after crucifixion, John 3:1-21; 7:50-51; 19:39-42
232. Nimrod, most outstanding leader in the 400 years between the Flood and Abraham; grandson of Ham; famed as a "mighty hunter", Genesis 8-12
233. Noah: obeyed God's command and built the first Ark, Genesis 5:28-10:32
234. Nympha: she's not recorded as being a teacher, preacher, or evangelist, but used her house for congregations, Colossians 4:15

## O

235. Obadiah: Judean prophet who judged Edom who continued to take advantage of Judah, OBADIAH
236. Onesimus: Philemon's runaway slave who became a follower of Jesus and faithful brother of Apostle Paul, Colossian 4:9
237. Onesiphorus: searched for opportunities to help others when they were in most distressing situations when most turned away, 2 Timothy 1:16-18; 4:19

## **P**

- 238. Parmenas: one of the seven men chosen, spirit-filled and wise, to serve on the special ministry team, Acts 6:5
- 239. Paul: zealously persecuted Christians, but consumed with love for God after his conversion, Acts 7:58-28:31
- 240. Peninnah: jealous rival of Hannah who continued to provoke her, I Samuel 1
- 241. Peter: business man converted and called to a great ministry, the Gospels, ACTs
- 242. Philemon: wealthy slave owner whom Apostle Paul appealed to in a letter on behalf of his runaway slave, Onesimus, Colossians 4:9
- 243. Philetus: sincere about the scriptures, but wrong at the same time; had a “new” theology with his cohort, Hymenaeus, 2 Timothy 2:14-18
- 244. Philip: deacon evangelist summoned to the desert by God, Acts 6:1-7; 8:5-4: deacon evangelist summoned to the desert by God, Acts 6:1-7; 8:5-40; 21:8-10
- 245. Phinehas: zeal for God enabled him to take serious actions on behalf of God, Numbers 25:1-13; Joshua 22:13, 30-33; Judges 20:26-28; I Chronicles 9:20
- 246. Phoebe: church deacon, Corinthian suburb, proven disciple and financial support, Romans 16:1-2
- 247. Pilate: Palestine’s governor who “washed his hands” in order to keep from making a decision about Jesus, Acts 3:13; 4:27; 13:28; I Timothy 6:13
- 248. Potiphar: captain of Phaoroah’s who purchased Joseph from slave traders and was blessed because of his presence, yet believed his wife’s lies about Joseph and imprisoned him unjustly, Genesis 37:36; 39
- 249. Potiphar’s wife: evil, lustful woman whom Joseph rejected her advances and as revenge she falsely accused him of rape and had him thrown in prison, Genesis 39
- 250. Priscilla: spouse of Aquila, faithful to the gospel and each other, Acts 18, Romans 16:3-5; I Corinthians 16:19; 2 Timothy 4:19
- 251. Puah: God-fearing midwife who saved rather than kill the Hebrew babies, Exodus 1:15-21

## **Q**

- 252. Quartus: one of the 72 disciples of Luke 10:1, 17; name means fourth; became bishop of Berytus, Romans 16:23

## **R**

- 253. Rachael: beauty queen favored by her husband, but barren, conniving and demanding, Genesis 29:1-35:20
- 254. Rahab: Canaanite prostitute who married Salmon and became the great great grandmother of King David, Joshua 2; 6; Hebrews 11:31
- 255. Rebekah: mother of Esau and Jacob; grandmother of the 12 tribes of Israel; caused a rift between her sons because of the deceptive plot, Genesis 24-27; Romans 9:10

256. Reuben: dependable one moment, treacherous the next; his father Jacob described him as “turbulent as waters;” lacked backbone and self-control, Genesis 29-50
257. Rhoda: servant girl at the prayer meeting who was so overjoyed when the prayer was answered that when she saw Peter at the gate she failed to open the door, Acts 12:1-17
258. Ruth & Naomi: a trusting and loving relationship with a mother and daughter-in-law, RUTH
259. Ruth: strong commitment to her mother-in-law, Naomi; “Your God, will be my God”, Matthew 1:5; RUTH

## S

260. Salome: followed Christ wholeheartedly, Mark 15:40; 16:1
261. Salome: Herodias daughter who asked for John the Baptist’s head on a platter, Matthew 14:1-12; Mark 6:14-29
262. Samson: unique one as an angel announced his birth as being one to be born with superhuman strength; possessed supernatural strength, but was enticed to compromise and he disobeyed and broke his Nazarite vow, Judges 13-16
263. Samuel: the last judge, first prophet, dedicated to God at birth by mother Hannah; in hall of faith, Heb. 11, I Samuel 1-28; Psalms 99:6; Jer. 15:1; Acts 3:24; 13:20; Heb. 11:32
264. Sanballat: oppositional towards Nehemiah’s efforts to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem, Nehemiah 2; 4; 6
265. Sapphira: she and her husband lied to the Holy Ghost and died, Acts 5:1-11
266. Saul: Israel’s first king; disobeyed God repeatedly; became a jealous murderer, I Samuel 9-31; Acts 13:21
267. Shadrach: Hananiah; refused to bow down, Daniel 3
268. Shamgar: Benjamite judge recorded to have killed 600 Philistines with an ox-goad, Judges 3
269. Shaphan: spoke the truth in love, 2 Kings 22:1-12; 2 Chronicles 34:8-
270. Shem: son of Noah; Jews, Assyrians, Syrians, Elamites, GENESIS
271. Shiphrah: God-fearing midwife who obeyed God rather than the king by not killing the Hebrew boys born, EXODUS
272. Silas: had a prophetic gift of power and clarity; faithful, traveling companion of Paul and writing secretary for both Paul and Peter, Acts 15:22-19:10
273. Simeon: God promised him that he would live to see the promised Messiah, and it came to pass, Luke 2:21-35.
274. Simeon: one of the 12 sons of Jacob, Leah’s son, Genesis 29-30
275. Simon of Cyrene: made to bear the cross of Jesus, Matthew 27:32
276. Simon the Pharisee: hypocritical, religious authority; asked Jesus to dine with him, but was upset when the prostitute came by to pour expensive perfume on Jesus feet, Luke 7:36-50
277. Simon, the Sorcerer: tried to buy God’s power, “simony” refers to the sin of buying and selling spiritual things, Acts 8:9-25

278. Solomon: thrilled God's heart by requesting wisdom, but his marriages to foreign women caused problems; began well, faded fast, 2 Samuel 12:24-I Kings 11:43
279. Sosthenes: ruler of the Jewish synagogue who was beaten because of Paul's teachings about Christ on the Sabbath, Acts 18:17; I Corinthians 1:1
280. Stephanas: refreshed the spirit of others, I Corinthians 16:17-18
281. Stephen: the church's first martyr, Acts 6:3-8:2
282. Susanna: one of three women whom Jesus healed who accompanied him and the disciples as they traveled and supporting them financially, Luke 8:1-3
283. Syrophenician Woman: willing to take whatever Jesus would do for her demon-possessed daughter's healing, Matthew 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30

## T

284. Tamar: King's David daughter raped by her half-brother, Amnon; lived in shame and pain, II Samuels 13:1-3
285. Ten Lepers: this group begged for healing prayer and Jesus prayed for them, but only one returned to give thanks for their healing, Luke 17:11-19
286. Theophilus: "means one who loves God"; Luke wrote the Gospels and Acts to his friend Theophilus, a Roman official of high rank, Luke 1:1-4; Acts 1:1
287. Thomas: nicknamed "doubting Thomas" because of his unbelief, the Gospels; Acts 1:13
288. Timothy: had a spiritual heritage in his mother and grandmother; became a true son in the faith, I Timothy 1:2; II Timothy 1:5, Acts 16
289. Titus: dedicated worker whom Apostle Paul could rely on for the most critical tasks, Titus 1:5; 2 Corinthians 2:13; 7:6-16; 8:6; 16-24; 12:18; Galatians 2:1-5; 2 Timothy 4:10; Titus 1-3
290. Trophimus: a cheerful giver recruited to take up church offerings, Acts 20:3-5; 21:29; 2 Timothy 4:20
291. Tryphaena: the Lord's workers, Romans 16:12
292. Tryphosa: the Lord's workers, Romans 16:12
293. Tychicus: dear brother, faithful servant, priceless helper who could be sent on any task and be reliable to complete the task, Colossians 4:7-9; 2 Timothy 4:9-13; Ephesians 6:21

## U

294. Uriah: husband of Bathsheba, who had an affair with the king and became pregnant causing a deadly coverup ultimately resulting in the death of this great war hero and man of strong principles, 2 Samuel 11:3-24
295. Uzzah: struck dead by touching the ark of the covenant, ignoring God's commands for how to move it; irreverent act, 2 Samuel 6:1-8; I Chronicles 13:1-11
296. Uzziah: became proud late in life forgetting God was the source of his successes; live lifetime during good then marred it with a single act of disobedience, 2 Kings 15:1-7; 2 Chronicles 26:1-23

## V

- 297. Vashti: refused to answer the king and lost her queenship position, Esther 1:1-2:17
- 298. Veronica: touched Jesus by the hem of his garment and was healed of an issue of blood for 12 years, Matthew 9:20-22; Mark 5:25-34; Luke 8:43-48

## W

- 299. Wise Men: saw a star in the east and followed it to worship Him offering Him three gifts: gold, frankincense, and myrrh, Matthew 2:1-12
- 300. Witch of Endor: practiced black arts; she called up Prophet Samuel's spirit for the rejected King Saul who had sinned and lost fellowship with God, I Samuel 28:1-25

## Y

- 301. Young Jewish Slave Girl: young girl captive who became a slave to Naaman, but rose above her situation encouraged her owners, Naaman, to see Prophet Elisha for leprosy; Naaman saw him and was eventually healed, 2 Kings 5:1-27

## Z

- 302. Zacchaeus: rich tax collector, but short in stature so he climbed a tree to elevate himself, Luke 19:1-10
- 303. Zebulun: one of the 12 tribes; mother, Leah, Genesis 29-30
- 304. Zechariah, the prophet: Message was "Keep building!" to encourage the people to rebuild the city, Ezra 5-6
- 305. Zechariah: aged Jewish priest married to Elizabeth who was barren but visited by Gabriel to announce the birth of "John, the Baptist", Luke 1
- 306. Zephaniah: prophet to Judah for 13 years with a prophetic message of God's judgment for disobedience, ZEPHANIAH
- 307. Zerubbabel: he was chosen to lead the Babylonian exiles back to Judah, but he let opposition halt their rebuilding effort for 16 years; Three prophets came along and challenged the people to complete the work in just four years. Prophet Zechariah told Zerubbabel that it was, "Not by might nor by power, but by God's Spirit"; Zechariah 4:6; Ezra 2:2-5:2
- 308. Ziba: true selfish motives revealed: transformed himself from protector to predator; job was to care for Mephibosheth, Saul's crippled grandson, but spent the time taking care of himself, 2 Samuel 9:1-13; 16:1-4; 19:24-30
- 309. Zipporah: Moses wife, rejected by his brother and sister because she was Ethiopian; she had to circumcise their second son for danger of disobedience to God, Exodus 2:21-22; 4:18-26
- 310. Zophar: Job's friends who tried to comfort him, JOB



## **HIS LOVE, MY LOVE**

*Lover of My Soul*

With an everlasting love He loves me. (Jeremiah 31:3)

Greater love hath no man than Christ. (John 15:13)

For His Love is as strong as death. (Solomon 8:6)

In His righteousness, I shall rise. (Galatians 5:5)

His love makes me celebrate. (II Samuels 6:14)

Cause He loves me at all times. (Proverb 17:17)

He loves enough to correct me. (Hebrew 12:6)

His love is better than wine. (Solomon 1:2)

*11/13/98*



## CHAPTER 18

### IS YOUR CHURCH BOUND OR FREE?

*For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator, I Peter 4:17-19.*

#### **The Church, The Called Out Assembly**

Prisons of life, spiritual bondage, abusive relationships, financial breakdown, drugs, addictions, depression, obsession—all kinds of forces of evil that so easily beset us. Where can we go for help if we can't get it from our own church— *Zion!* foundation laid by the Apostles, built on the Rock of Rocks, purified by the blood of the lamb, ordained by the Father, and glorified by the power of the Holy Spirit?

If the church is bound, if the church is not free, then where do we go to find liberty and how are the captives set free? But what are the signs of a bound church and what are the signs of the church that's free? The church, the called out assembly is, in fact, ***called out*** to be set apart non-conforming to the world but transformed by the renewing of the mind according to the holy scriptures in line with God's Spirit. God gave Humanity the gift of his Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, for all to receive. So, how can millions of churches with a million different doctrines, beliefs, ideas, and rules all say that they are right and true? Don't get me wrong, there are different detours that will take you to the same destination, but some will only get you lost.

What is the truth and how can the millions agree? There is one God, one Christ, and one Holy Spirit, and a multitude of different churches. This is why the atheists claim that Christians are confused. So many interpretations, arguments, traditions, and doctrines within and amongst us. This should not be. This ought not be. This does not have to be. And as we try to make things easier, we actually may be making things harder. There used to be one Bible, now there are many. How is it that we have done this?

God's people, all of those who believe there is a God, if we believe in miracles, surely we can become unified in the Body of Christ to the greatest good. Division is an ugly weapon of the enemy to keep churches and families weakened and unable to bring in the masses to the light of God's pure love. Why all the divisions, if we have the deepest, purest, strongest love, which is the LOVE of the true God within our heart?

Didn't Acts Chapter Two usher in the Spirit of God after Christ died for us? The first church started here where men and women were gathered together in one accord with one mind in one place as ordained and commanded by Christ. They numbered 120, but were One. Whatever happened to the Spirit of Oneness? Many, yet One. Millions, yet One. One Body of Christ, many members all walking, talking, singing, and living in the Spirit of Christ, One Spirit, the Holy Spirit, the Holy Ghost.

- *And when they prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. And the multitude of them that believed were of **one heart and of one soul**: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common, Acts 4:24-32*
- *"So we being many, are **one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.**" Romans 12:5*

If everyone all over the face of the Earth would cry out for the Spirit of God's love to abide inside his/her heart, mind, body and soul, the church, the family and the universe would be a better place. This is the supernatural battle. War is progressing in the Heavenlies. Save yourselves! You have the power of choice. Seek Divine Destiny for your church! Judgement must begin at the house of God. It begins NOW!

### **The Liberated Church**

If you attend your church regularly, but your spiritual life has not been transformed into the image of Christ, your church is in bondage. A church subjected to Christ, glorious, established in faith, the house of God, should be a super powerful organization with a supernatural mission of love.

More than ever, in this day and time, we all need a strong church with strong leadership. As a member of any church, if you find yourself in situations causing you defeat, depression, and anxiety, or if your heart is still full of malice and sin, etc. and your church is not able to offer you any support or prayers of deliverance, please search, with God's guidance and the Holy Spirit's leading, for another church.

Seek God's perfect will, rise from His permissive will. God's church must have God's Spirit and God's Truth to yield the fruit of Liberty for *where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty*, 2 Corinthians 3:17. It is God's will and intention for His people to be free indeed and at liberty, St. John 8:32-36:

*"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man:*

*how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth forever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.*

Galatians 5:1 says, “*Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.*” What sense would it make for someone to be sitting in bondage in the house of liberty, the house of God? But that’s the subtle trick: contentment in captivity.

### **Leadership or Dictatorship?**

The church is to stand, but the church must have strong leadership in order to stand, “*For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?*,” I Timothy 3:5 There is a difference between leading and controlling. The first is humble, the second is proud. The first has the heart of a shepherd, the second the makings of wolves. The first leads, the second dictates. Christ was a leader, Hitler was a dictator.

An old-time favorite song we used to sing, *The Lord delivered me, why should I be bound*, should be applied to life. An individual is bound and imprisoned who sits in a negative church that operates in the spirit of control and evil dictatorship. The scripture warns, “*Try the Spirits to see whether they are of God.*” I John 4:1 Also remember that the Spirit and the Word transforms us, but Satan will always play dirty and send counterfeits and copycats. He also transforms men: “*For such are false apostles, deceitful workers transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.*” II Corinthians 11:13-15

These false apostles know how to transform themselves as the ministers of righteousness, II Corinthians 11:15; then, they tend to practice put-downs, not build-ups; religion, not salvation; dictatorship, not leadership. There are some very earnest people trapped within the confines of these traditional webs of falsehood needing deliverance today!

Of course, with false apostles on the loose, there are things that need binding, running loose and things that need to be loosed, sitting bound. God gave the church the keys, Matthew 16:18-19. Those keys denote authority to bind and to loose. If someone is possessed, oppressed or held in duress by an evil spirit, the church has been given the power to “bind” the evil one by commanding its departure, Acts 16:18. The life, death, and resurrection of Jesus made this possible, but some churches and leaders are not seeking the will of God, but choose rather to offer platforms for popularity, politics, legalism and idealism.

How do you know them? Ye shall know them by their fruits and untruths. Identify what they are producing. Test their words and doctrines against God's holy words. Did their prophecies come to pass? Don't underestimate the power of the dictator. Wasn't Hitler a dictator? Wasn't Jim Jones a false prophet? You can not pretend that they don't exist. If you are a false prophet, repent for the time of Heaven is at hand.

God is requiring much from His Son's Bride, the church. This is why judgment **MUST** first begin at the house of God. The church, his bride, must be getting herself ready for the Bridegroom, for Christ is about to come out of His chambers to wed His Bride. (*see The Last Wedding, Prophetic Poetry*)

## Where's the key?

*Your church, my dear Reader  
Tell me, is it bound or free  
I know you said it was righteous  
But where did they put the Key?*

*Where's the key for the church  
To gain divine authority  
The key that Christ died for  
To unlock Divine Destiny?*

*If your church has the key  
If your leader uses it well  
Then why are the multitudes  
In bondage, in despair, in Hell?*

4/11/5



***Approach with Caution!***

66. The light of My Word will unite all men during this Third Era. My truth will enlighten every mind, thus eliminating differences in creeds and worship.
67. Today, while many love Me in Yahve and disregard Christ, others love Me in Christ, ignoring Yahve; while some recognize My existence as the Holy Spirit, others debate and divide themselves because of My Trinity.
68. Now then, I ask this humanity and those who guide it spiritually: Why do you drift away from one another, when everyone recognizes the true God? If you love Me in Yahve, you are within the truth. If you love Me through Christ, He is The Way, The Truth, and The Life. If you love Me as the Holy Spirit, you approach the Light. You have only one God, only one Father. There are not three Divine persons who exist in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has manifested Himself in three different phases to mankind, and mankind in its smallness, while penetrating the profound, believed to have seen three persons when only one Spirit exists. *The Third Testament*



## CHAPTER 19

### TRADITIONS THAT IMPRISON AND DESTROY

*“Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.”* II John 7:11 warns:

**If it does not glorify the love of God, examine its purpose.** Of particular interest to me today is the self-righteous, religious church bound in traditions. The bible called some, the Pharisees. We know how Paul was a Pharisee and he was twisted, distorted and evil. Jesus called them “hypocrites” in Matthew 15:9 telling them, *“In vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.”* And they usually have the audacity to believe that they are right and everybody else is wrong. If a church believes this, they are self-righteous, operating in the spirit of pride. Does your church teach you to believe that you are the only one in tune with God?

Does your church practice ungodly man-made traditions? Did you know that Jesus said, *“Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Thus ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.”* Matthew 15:6 Jesus was criticized for dining with and taking up time with sinners. Are you wrapped up, tied up and tangled up in teaching on outward appearances while condemning others of how they look without knowing what’s in their heart? *“For the Lord does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart.”* I Samuel 16:7 This is a religious spirit.

Do you think that you are the authoritarian on Heaven, Salvation, and Jesus Christ. Are you a bible scholar who knows everything there is to know about God? And you are not about to be challenged! Is this not Pride and Self-righteousness? *Proverbs 18:16 Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.* Those living in the Wanderlands of traditions practice religion. The New Covenant provides salvation, not a practice, a process.

#### **Traditions Cause Misdirected Zeal**

*Zealous, zelotes (dzay-low-tace); Strong’s #2207: Burning with zeal, having warmth and feeling for or against, deep commitment and eager devotion to something or someone, an enthusiast, uncompromising partisan, admirer, emulator, imitator, follower of anyone.*

It was only after Christ overpowered Saul with the power of the Holy Spirit that he could see himself for what he truly was. Saul was a tragic case of misdirected zeal. Due to the power of God, Apostle Paul rejected his previous zeal that caused him to become a persecutor of the church, but rejoiced in his zelotes for the Lord Jesus Christ.

He was the most fanatical zealot of Judaism until God intervened and changed his heart. After his conversion, he was just as zealous for Christ as he was against Him. He was, by far, the best human example and real-life successes of a total life turnaround by deliverance from dangerous traditions. Paul told his testimony whenever he could saying:

*"I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of our fathers' law, and was zealous toward God as you all are today. I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women, as also the high priest bears me witness, and all the council of the elders, from whom I also received letters to the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring in chains even those who were there to Jerusalem to be punished. Now it happened, as I journeyed and came near Damascus at about noon, suddenly a great light from heaven shone around me." Acts 22:3-6*

### **Break the Cycle**

*There are no traditions governing the kingdom of heaven: for the kingdom of heaven consists of perfect purity and righteous liberty; with tradition comes bondage, p222 p4 The Testament of Love*

During the week of July 12, 1993, God blessed me to create and host a Youth Summer Camp entitled "Break the Cycle" on the campus of Sam Houston State University for the local youth. I wanted to save our youth somehow from making the same mistakes that we had made and this was a start. God blessed it tremendously in very unique ways.

It is such a blessing to break the cycle of generational curses and Paul proved that you don't have to travel down the same road that your fathers traveled in error and falsehood. Paul broke the cycle of his fathers' traditions although he confessed that he advanced in Judaism beyond his contemporaries.

Listen to more of Paul's confessions: *"But I make known to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached by me is not according to man. For I neither received it from man, nor was I taught it, but it came through the revelation of Jesus Christ. For you have heard of my former conduct in Judaism, how I persecuted the church of God beyond measure and tried to destroy it. And I advanced in Judaism beyond many of my contemporaries in my own nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers." Galatians 1:11-14*

### **Traditions Cause Uninformed Zeal**

*"For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes," Romans 10:2-4.*

What we want as true Christians is righteous zeal:

- that edifies, I Corinthians 14:12: *“Forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.*
- is self-sacrificing, Acts 20:24: *“But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus to testify the gospel of the grace of God.”*
- is steadfast, abounding, I Corinthians 15:58: *“Be ye steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord..”*
- is unwearied, Galatians 6:9: *“And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season, we shall reap if we faint not.”*

### **Question Your Traditions**

Seek the message in every word of God! Do you really search the scriptures and ask the Holy Spirit for wisdom and understanding daily or are you leaning on your own understanding? Traditions imprison and destroy. Many traditions are passed down by family and church members without question and practiced like rituals. Start asking questions and stop being a robot. If you can't do this, you must be programmed. Cults practice this.

Becoming mature Christians involve diligent study, prayer and practice of the Word of God so that you will heed the Holy Spirit's warnings about erroneous religious traditions that may not necessarily edify in truth; to test them against the word of God and abide by it immediately. It is not saying that all traditions are wrong, but you must determine if they are really promoting the Gospel of Christ in love or if they are contrary to it?

If you want to grow spiritually, you must discern whether your traditions and beliefs give life or death, breath or suffocation to the word of God. Recognize the differences between ungodly and godly traditions. If you do not understand the traditions you are practicing or don't care to question them, it's sure that they are hindering your growth and transformation process into the image of God.

Apostle Paul contrasts the time in which we were under the law in a state of bondage and immaturity until after the Gospel of Christ which granted us a new position as God's sons and heirs, Galatians 3:21-4:7. He admonishes the people to stay on course and not yield to the perverted gospel taught by false brethren and prophets.

The problem with this sermon for us today is that the church was newly beginning back then, but now there are so many churches, religions, doctrines and beliefs on the rise. Due to this factor, so many people have worshipped in perverted religions with false teachers for the entirety of their

lives with no former foundation. These people are very hard or may be the hardest to reach, but with God all things are possible.

Apostle Paul wrote epistles to address legalism in the church. The same men who were sent to defile the church also charged Apostle Paul of being a secondhand apostle in relation to the others due to his teachings. These legalists in the church were teaching that certain Old Testament laws were still binding upon Christians such as circumcision. They also taught that salvation depended upon a person's own efforts rather than Christ's Cross. Paul defended the Gospel firmly stating in his epistle:

*I marvel that you are turning away so soon from Him who called you in the grace of Christ, to a different gospel, which is not another; but there are some who trouble you and want to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed. As we have said before, so now I say again, if anyone preaches any other gospel to you than what you have received, let him be accursed. For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ. Galatians 1:6-10*

### **The Testator Died**

The Old Testament truths enrich the New Testament truths as God has ordained. The Old Testament speaks it, the New Testament preaches it. The Old Testament said Christ is coming; the New Testament confirms Christ is here. They are both Wills as in Wills and Testaments and in order for a Will to become effective, the Testator must first die.

The Testator, Jesus, died and the New Testament Will replaced the Old Testament Will making the Old Testament void; it still exists, but it's still old and void. There is always a pattern, an example, in the Old Testament that the New Testament can Amen. *The law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. Galatians 3:24-25.*

Many traditions are tied up in the law of Moses, but since the Testator died, things changed for the better for Humanity: a New Testament exists. With the New Testament, we have the New Covenant and the New Church with a New Spirit giving men a New Heart as God promised. The Law of Moses could not save. Which one of the Ten Commandments saved your soul? filled you with the Holy Spirit? gave you supernatural powers? Hence an old poem reads:

**The New is in the Old contained;  
The Old is by the New explained.**



Paul said, *“I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.”* Galatians 2:21 In other words, he is saying that if we can earn our salvation by obedience to the Old Law, then the Cross of Christ was redundant. Paul further exhorts the Galatians by explaining that love fulfills the Law, *“For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”* Galatians 5:14

*As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue in my love. If ye keep My commandments, ye shall abide in My love; even as I have kept My Father's commandments, and abide in His love. These things have I spoken unto you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. This is My commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.* St. John 15:9-13

*Christ commanded us to love our neighbor,* Luke 10. Our neighbor is any person who has a need that we are able to meet. This gospel, the gospel of Christ, is the Gospel of Love. What if God placed a plummet or balancing scale on our love, would we measure up for love towards our neighbors? If we love as we are commanded to love, we would not steal, exploit, covet, etc. There would be no need for war, prison, gun control or laws of discrimination; but hatred and evil have built for themselves kingdoms here on this planet Earth, for according to scripture, Satan is the prince of this world. Yet, Christ is the King of Kings and when He returns, “It’s over, Satan!”

### **A Spiritual Battle**

The nine virtues of the Spirit of God are in conflict with the seventeen works of the flesh. To be victorious, we must rely on the strength of the Holy Spirit to counteract or counterattack the works of the flesh by utilizing God’s full armor to wrestle against principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this age, and spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places, Ephesians 6:12.

The first virtue of the *Spirit* listed is *Love* while, in contrast, the first work of the *Flesh* listed is *adultery*. Wake up, destiny seekers! We are definitely engaged in a spiritual battle, Galatians 5:19-23, Ephesians 6:10-18.

*We now know that our battle is not against flesh and blood, but is a spiritual battle against Satan and his forces. We see that he manipulates others, so rather than being angry at them, and attacking them, we seek to fight a spiritual battle by overcoming evil with love – that is treating them well regardless of their sins against us – because we understand that love conquers all things.*

I must mention him once again as one of the most outstanding conversions that we've read about in the Bible, Saul of Tarsus, the most adamant Pharisee and unbeliever. This man knows and understands the blindness and terror of religious *Error and Tradition*. After his conversion, he gave us these instructions: *"So let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or Sabbaths, which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ."* Colossians 2:16-17 Still, even after reading such a verse, many don't believe this man. *Error is one letter short of Terror*. Paul told us and showed us how deadly and dangerous traditions are.

Let's be humble and ask God, "Show me the error of my ways," Let's be bold enough to invite God to, "Examine me, test me, try me to see if I am Yours." *It's easy to do if you just wanna be right as the song goes.*

### **Saturday or Sunday**

Here is one the most wonderful illustrations that I have ran across while researching for the cause of "Detours to Destiny." John Lifflander wrote this story of a real-life incident involving the issue of the Sabbath Day observance as a means of man's salvation. Here is his story:

"I was once in a discussion with a pastor who was adamant that the day on which we must go to church is Saturday and not Sunday. He based everything in his Christian walk on this premise. I asked the man, who by the way was quite a gentleman to talk with, where in the Bible it says that the Sabbath is Saturday. I challenged him on this point, and explained to him that *nowhere in the Bible does it say the Sabbath is Saturday*.

The word for Sabbath in Hebrew is *shabbath*, and it simply means "seventh." God ordered Israel to work six days and rest the seventh, as we read in Exodus 31:15 *"Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord."* Now let us clearly understand that the day in question was later called Saturday (the name may be inconsequential since most of our names for days come from pagan sources), but the Scripture teaching to work six and rest the seventh does not indicate a specific day.

Most of Christendom worships on Sunday because the apostles did so. The reason was that Jesus rose on the day after the normal Sabbath of that time. We know that Jesus rose on Sunday, which was the day after the Sabbath, because it is clearly shown from Scripture: *"Now after the Sabbath, as the first day of the week began to dawn, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb."* Matthew 28:1

A hint of this change can be seen throughout the Old Testament, also. This is a bit complex and takes time to explain, but suffice to say that there is understanding that the day after the Sabbath held significance as emblematic of the resurrection, for the eighth day (the day after the Sabbath) was also a Sabbath in some of the feasts of Israel: *"Also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep the feast of the Lord for seven days; on the first day there shall be a sabbath-rest, and on the eighth day a sabbath-rest."* Leviticus 23:39

We also know that the apostles worshipped on Sunday from Scriptures, as follows:

- 1) *"Now on the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul ready to depart the next day, spoke to them and continued his message until midnight." Acts 20:7;*
- 2) *"On the first day of the week let each one of you lay something aside, storing up as he may prosper, that there be no collections when I come." 1 Corinthians 16:2;*
- 3) *"Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, "Peace be with you." John 20:19*

Here we see that Jesus actually appeared to the first church, assembled on the day after the Sabbath, and instead of rebuking them, He blesses them with peace. Nevertheless, whether one is convinced that the day is Saturday or Sunday, we have clear evidence that *God is telling us that it does not matter*. This is further corroborated in Romans 14:5: *"One person esteems one day above another; another esteems every day alike. Let each be fully convinced in his own mind."*

Just what can this mean but what it says? How can one insist on a particular day when the Bible tells us clearly what the situation is? When we make worshipping on Saturday so important, the next thing we will do is make it a requirement for salvation, which some have already done. This is sheer nonsense, and it is what led Paul to ask, *"Who has bewitched you?"* Again, we are not talking here about what one can do and cannot do on the Sabbath; we are simply talking about what day we should set aside for it.

The pastor I spoke with was convinced that if someone had been told that Saturday was the day, and they failed to worship on that day, they were doomed. I reasoned with him as much as possible, and then as we were running out of time, I looked at him for a moment, and asked,

*"Pastor, do you really think that God is that hard on us? Would he forgive a man from the vilest crimes, from murder or rape or drug-dealing, and then not allow him into heaven because he worshipped on Sunday instead of Saturday? Certainly you can see yourself that it is a debatable issue. Would our loving God say, 'I can forgive all this other sin, but not your failure to worship on the correct day?' The pastor looked at me and replied in a low voice, "I believe there may be some people in heaven who worshipped on Sunday."*

If a person thinks that not worshipping on Saturday can doom a man, a question arises as to whether or not that person is actually saved, because this is a complete misunderstanding of the Gospel. We must not add anything to the Gospel, or we become guilty of deception. We read in Ephesians 2:8 what is required for salvation, and it does not include the day we choose to worship: *"For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God."*

Are You Bewitched? "Have I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?" Galatians 4:16 Paul understood that spiritual blindness had fallen on the Galatians. They were angry at him for what he preached, just as there are those reading this that have become angry. Nevertheless, this has not been written to anger or to alienate anyone, but rather to *expose incorrect doctrines that have the power to destroy Christians*.

There is a tendency of some to follow rigid rules that have no specific moral significance to justify themselves. But these rules have no power to keep us from sin; and they are, in fact, the same problem that the Pharisees had, to which Jesus said: in Matthew 23:24 *"Blind guides, who strain at a gnat and swallow a camel!"* Our understanding is also enlightened regarding this from Colossians 2:21-23 *"Do not*

touch, do not taste, do not handle,' which all concern things which perish with the using--according to the commandments and doctrines of men? These things indeed have an appearance of wisdom in self-imposed religion, false humility, and neglect of the body, but are of no value against the indulgence of the flesh."

Let us rejoice in our freedom from the ceremonial law, but also remember that we are not "free" from moral law. No matter how common sin becomes in society, the gravity of it has not diminished one scintilla in God's judgment. Nevertheless, binding ourselves with useless regulations makes no atonement for sin – that is Christ's domain, alone. In fact, we see from the following conversation that even a scribe who spoke to Jesus grasped this truth:

"So the scribe said to Him, 'Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but He. And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. Mark 12:32-33

Let us then: "Stand fast therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage." Galatians 5:1

*John Lifflander, [www.pursuingtheword.com](http://www.pursuingtheword.com)*

### **God's Word Ineffective?**

Today, there is so much going on in the name of "church" and "religion." So many still believe as the Scribes and the Pharisees did. These were the religious leaders of the nation in Jesus' day who were always criticizing and challenging Him with their traditions and beliefs. How bound they were in self, but could not or would not spiritually see themselves. Jesus bluntly told them what He thought about them in Matthew 23 describing them as *Blind Fools*.

Oh man, Oh woman, see with the eyes of Christ, love with the heart of Christ; hear with the ears of Christ; and react with the Spirit of Christ. But how can you unless you have the Spirit of Christ within you? "*Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus.*" *Philippians 2:5* Honestly, are you thinking like, acting like, seeing like, doing like, living like Christ? It's time to open up your stubborn, erroneous, closed, legalistic, mind of dogmatism and listen to the word of God for a moment, lest your heart be hardened as the Pharaoh, sitting high but living low.

### **Salvation not Denomination**

I refuse to worship or place my membership in a dead church that is out of tune with God's spirit just because it's one of MY denominational preferences. There are individuals who will not worship or even visit another religious institution if the denomination isn't theirs, not whether the church is righteous, holy, clean and ordained by Christ. One day, all of these walls must come down. Let it begin in me. Let it begin in you.

I want to attend a Spirit-led, Spirit-fed church that operates in the spirit and gifts of the Holy Ghost where yokes of bondage are broken and God's word is going forth delivering and edifying every member, all according to the divine scriptures. I'd prefer a place of perfect praise where it is understood that it's not all about the dancing, the shouting, good music, singing or even the preaching, but the ultimate victory is that there is CHANGE, GROWTH, and DELIVERANCE according to the holy scriptures and transforming power of Christ in my life and the lives of others.

There is so much that we don't know about all of the mysteries of God. I am so glad and fortunate that I came out of errors. Whenever God pointed out errors in my life, I made a choice to change and get in line and stay in line with the truths of God. I was amazed at some of the revelations that I didn't have even a clue of, but yet I changed. It takes a desire to want to be right and do right. We all love to hear my little cousin Nick Jones sing "I just wanna be right." It's not hard to change if you really just wanna be right.

As I look back, I remember how clueless I was because of such a subtle veil blinding and binding me. What's scary too is that the truths of God were revealed because I sought Him and I sought Him because of pits, pens, caves, and dens in my own life. I heard a young man confess that he lived the majority of his *saved life in a backslidden condition*. If you know that this is you, you are straddling the fence because you are in error. Decide whom you will serve and seek salvation, not denomination.

### **Paul Rebukes Peter's Error**

"But when Peter came to Antioch, I had to oppose him publicly, speaking strongly against what he was doing, for it was very wrong. When he first arrived, he ate with the Gentile Christians, who don't bother with circumcision. But afterwards, when some Jewish friends of James came, Peter wouldn't eat with the Gentiles anymore because he was afraid of what these legalists would say. Then the other Jewish Christians followed Peter's hypocrisy, and even Barnabas was influenced to join them in their hypocrisy." Galatians 2:11-13

I don't believe that Peter actually knew that he had bias in his heart until Apostle Paul brought the issue to light. Because of traditions, we have issues that are deep-seated waiting to surface. Paul rebuked him for timidly dissembling on the question of the equality of the Jews and Gentiles at Antioch. Then, Peter had to deal with his error, his issue of prejudice against the Gentiles. Galatians 2:11-21

Pastor T.D. Jakes often spoke of Christians having issues in his sermon about Veronica, the woman with the issue of blood who touched Jesus'

garment to receive healing. What is your issue today? Whatever it is, you must deal with it. Take a look at the following poem, *Toxic Traditions*, then *just deal with it*. Let's clean our temples! Seek, search, surrender! It is far better for us to examine ourselves now rather than to live and die in error only to wakeup standing before our Maker to be judged, then to hear Him say, "*Depart from me. I know ye not.*" Examine your doctrines and traditions before it's too late!

## TOXIC TRADITIONS

Toxic Traditions cause friction  
 Not of facts mostly fiction  
 Drilled in ones head  
 Grafted in conviction  
 Infusing abusing  
 Love a prohibition  
 Dare not to speak  
 Forbidden contradiction  
 Heretical ingrates  
 Traditionalist addiction  
 Censorious heritage  
 Sad shady sedition  
 Rugged rapacious  
 Impartial imposition  
 Tormented twisted  
 Aspersion, an ammunition  
 Rival survival  
 Disparaging demolition  
 Molding controlling  
 The Sorcerer's attrition  
 Conclusive it's delusional  
 Evidence of affliction.  
 Administration demonstration  
 Of *Thyatira's* commission.

3/5

(See *ESCAPE!* Prophetic Poetry)



## CHAPTER 20

### THE SPIRIT-LED, SPIRIT-FED CHURCH

*Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for her, that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of the water by the word, that He might present her to Himself a glorious church not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish. Ephesians 5:25-27*

I made the statement that I refuse to be in anything less than a spirit-fed, spirit-led church, then I ran across this article by Francis Frangipane. He commented: “*Many of us think we are already filled with the Spirit, but we are not. We have three quarts of self and one quart of the Holy Spirit, and we think we have a gallon of God. There is still too much self ruling in our hearts.*”

He continued on to say: “*In America, some pastors identify themselves as being Spirit-filled and say they pastor Spirit-filled churches. To be perfectly candid, I have never attended a church that is truly Spirit-filled. In the Book of Acts, we see a picture of a Spirit-filled church. The leaders met daily for prayer, and on the way to prayer, their shadows healed the sick! Their offerings went to feed the poor. Out of their sense of love and community, they held all things in common. In that atmosphere, the church grew exponentially.*”

He candidly ended, “*I know some are thinking, "My church is getting close to this example." Oh, I forgot to mention, in a Spirit-filled church, if you lied, you died (see Acts).*” In sincere agreement with him, I may not have found this particular church, but I’ll get as close as God will lead me. These words that Francis has spoken are echoes of mine. According to the prophecies in the Prophetic Words section of this book, it may not be long before we have plenty of these spirit-filled “*if you lie, you die*” churches available.

#### The New-Born Church

The new-born church is a brotherhood, *built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: in whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit, Ephesians 2:20-22.* This church is described as:

- **The Assembly of the Saints:** “God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him, Psalms 89:7.
- **The Body of Christ:** “So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.” Romans 12:5; “Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of

the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church." Colossians 1:24; "Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular, I Corinthians 12:27.

- **The Flock of God:** "Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind. I Peter 5:2
- **The Bride:** "Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage supper of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints." Revelation 19:7-8 "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." Revelation 22:17 The New Analytical Bible

### **The Holy Spirit Era**

Jesus spoke of the coming of the ***Holy Spirit Era*** in St John 16:7-14: *Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:*

*Of sin, because they believe not on me; Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.*

*Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. St. John 16:7-14*

### **The Holy Spirit's Birthdate**

A. D. 30, Birthday of the Church. Acts Chapter Two after John Three Sixteen. This day, 50 days after Christ's resurrection. This day, 10 days after Christ's ascension to Heaven. This day, a Sunday Morning. The beginning of the Gospel. We call it the Day of Pentecost. The beginning of the Church. It was a day that changed the world. When the Holy Spirit made His entrance on Earth to empower men, He came as a roaring mighty wind and fiery tongues excited a large audience. 'Tis manifestation of the Holy Spirit Era....

1. *I am Elijah, the prophet of the Third Era, of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. Prepare yourselves for you have been given the knowledge of the Seven Seals, and the doors of mystery have been opened so that you may*



- contemplate the path of your salvation.*
2. *Behold the word of God fulfilled, pronounced since remote times by His prophets.*
  3. *Be it known that there is joy in the celestial mansions and that it is the Divine Master, the Sacrificed Lamb, whom John beheld in his revelation, who has opened the Sixth Seal with his most powerful and perfect hand, and with it, the Third and last of the eras.*
  4. *The light of the Sixth candlestick illuminates you, Humanity.*
  5. *"Voice of the One who speaks in the wilderness, prepare the way for the Lord," the prophet announced, and here I am, preparing the coming of my Lord, of your Heavenly Father, the Great Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God who spoke to Moses in the Sinai, and delivered the Law to His people.*
  6. *So here, then, the promise is fulfilled, and He returns, surrounded by His angels, to reveal every mystery and to show the path of salvation to every spirit; for it is in this period that the prophecy shall be fulfilled that "Every flesh will see Him, and every spirit will feel Him."*
  7. *Therefore be prepared, Oh Israel, to receive your Lord and God, **for the Era of the Holy Spirit has now begun among you.** The Third Testament*

The Resurrected Christ gave His disciples this commandment. *"And, being together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith He, ye have heard of Me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:4-5 "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you..." Acts 1:8.*

God promised us a Super Spirit from a Super Savior, Jesus Christ. To prepare to receive this Promise, the disciples did several things beforehand:

1. They all returned to Jerusalem together, Acts 1:12
2. They all gathered and went up into *The Upper Room*, Acts 1:13
3. They all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, Acts 1:14
4. They all used special prayer to replace the fallen disciple, Judas Iscariot, with Matthias
5. They all waited until the day was fully come, Acts 2:1
6. They all remained in one accord in one place, Acts 2:1

### **The New Wine**

*"And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues*

*like as of fire, and sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance, Acts 2:2-4*

How great it must have been in that Upper Room. There was excitement and amazement as the news spread. The disciples drunken by the power of the Holy Ghost, new wine was believed to be the cause of their behaviors. Then Peter informed the onlookers that this was not new wine as they supposed, but rather the New Wine that Christ promised of the Holy Ghost, foretold many years before by the Prophet Joel: *"For these are not drunken as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day, but this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:*

*And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. Acts 2:15-21* On the Holy Spirit's Birthday, 3000 souls were added to the church after Peter had spoken: *"Save yourselves from this untoward generation, Acts 2:40.*

## New Wine

To the Upper Room, go higher, climb  
And wait until you receive Christ's Sign  
Of another kind, this is that New Wine  
From the new branch, King David's Line  
God the husbandman, Christ the True Vine  
Drink of this wine and joy you'll find  
From the new branch, Christ the Divine  
All things twisted, He came to unwind  
All things bound, He came to unbind  
If we would just drink of this New Wine  
He is the author of Life, Creator of Time  
The Maker of Sight for all men Blind  
The Giver of Light for the Dead and Dying  
The Prince of Peace for the feeble in Mind  
This is that New Wine of another Kind  
From the new branch, King David's Line  
Now God's people can Arise and Shine  
Arise and Shine and take what's thine!  
New wine is yours, New wine is mine  
Christ did it all - what Love sublime!

04/05

## It Is A Praying Church

And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

And when they prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common, Acts 4:24-32

The praying church is the powerful church. This church knows how to unite as it reaches out and brings out, looses blessings and binds curses. Because of prayer, unity and brotherly love, the evils of gossip, envy, strife, legalism, domination, intimidation, or manipulation can not thrive or survive in this church. It is the church without a spot or blemish that will stand in the last days. Deliverance comes through the New-Born church.

*Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.* Acts 12:5 Peter was asleep bound with two chains between two soldiers while keepers were on guard at the door. Then God sent an Angel to rescue him because of the continual prayers of the church. This incident shows us that even when we are asleep in dangerous times in our lives, a praying church can still break the chains, remove the pain, pull down strongholds and release angels for God's people who are held captive.

## It's Mission is Christ-Motivated

This church, subjected to Christ, glorious, established in faith, the house of God, has a supernatural mission:

- **Divinely Commissioned:** “Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. Matthew 28:19
- **Impart Spiritual Enlightenment:** “The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of His calling, and what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, Ephesians 1:18
- **Humble Witness for Christ:** “But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto

Me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth". Acts 1:8

The New-Born church suffered persecution by the rulers and religious leaders in the disciples' day, but it continued to grow. The new Christians were so full of joy and love as they maintained a brotherly spirit. This caused the church to receive first the 3000-5000 converts then, the multitudes, including, the priests. Acts 4:32-35.

### **It's a Free Church**

This church sets all mankind free. There is no certain nation, color, education, etc. The only requirement is the desire to be set free from sin and be filled with the Spirit of Liberty and Truth, the Holy Ghost. Christ died for this purpose: to set every man free.

More than ever in this day and time, we need strong, free churches with strong, anointed leaders. I reiterate, if you find yourself bound in diabolical situations which cause defeat, depression, anxiety, etc. and your church is not able to offer you support and prayers for deliverance and freedom, please search, with God's guidance and the Holy Spirit's leading, for another church.

Seek God's perfect will, and do not remain in His permissive will. It is God's perfect will for His people to be set free, St. John 8:32-36:

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house forever, but the Son abideth forever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

*Galatians 5:1 says, Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.* God wants us to be free and to STAY FREE in all areas of our lives. We are told to stand fast in the liberty Christ has provided for us. The church is commanded to stand. But the church must have strong leadership, *"For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?"* I Timothy 3:5 That old-time favorite song I used to hear the people of God sing was this simple praise:

The Lord delivered me, why should I be bound?  
The Lord delivered me, why should I be bound?  
The Lord delivered me, why should I be bound?  
Why should I be bound?

## It's a Loving Church

*Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savior. Ephesians 5:1-2*

Biblical love is sacrificial love; not just an attitude - it's action. Love will meet people's needs. *Love is as strong as death*, Solomon 8:6. Roman 13:10, Love is the fulfilling of the Law. *Love the brotherhood*, I Peter 2:17; *Walk in love*, Ephesians 5:2. We are commanded to love our enemies, Matthew 5:44. *"Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned," I Timothy 1:15.* There is such a need for God's unconditional love. That love that is passionately compassionate that goes beyond understanding. I have gone to churches just to feel the love and spiritual support.

This church should be so full of love that sinners are drawn into it just by the glow on the members faces. I Corinthians Chapter 13 gives us a beautiful illustration of the dynamics of Love, but have we really read and studied this chapter with pure wisdom and understanding? Have we truly applied it to our lives?

Remember the Nine Gifts. Every spiritual gift should follow after love. The qualifying factor for exercising and desiring Spiritual Gifts is Love, *"Pursue love and desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy."* I Corinthians 14:1 *"Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently," I Peter 1:22.*

## First Corinthians Thirteen

When the church operates in love, the gifts of the Spirit are activated to bless the church continuously. If love's not present, then the gifts of prophesy, healing, tongues and much needed edification would not be as available in the church for the Christians in these last and evil days. Only pure motives for the sake of Christ stem from God's love.

Chapter 13 is telling us that God's agape love should be the ultimate issue behind all things. Can we live up to this kind of love as it is explained by the Spirit-Filled Life Bible NKJV? This is an awesome display of how this love is to work. Let's read their interpretation and explanations:

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. *I have become as a sounding brass or a clanging cymbal if I have not love.* Know that brass does not sound and cymbals do not clang. Chapter 13 goes on to say that *Love suffers long*, having patience with imperfect people. *Love is kind*, active in doing good. *Love does not envy*; since it is nonpossessive and noncompetitive, it actually wants other people to get ahead. *It*

*does not parade itself*, it has a self-effacing quality, not ostentatious. *Love is not puffed up*, treating others arrogantly. It does not behave rudely, but displays good manners and courtesy. *Love does not seek its own*, insisting on its own right and demanding precedence, rather it's unselfish; *Love is not provoked*; it is not irritable or touchy, rough or hostile, but is graceful under pressure. *Love thinks no evil*; it does not keep an account of wrongs done to it, instead it erases and resents. *Love does not rejoice in iniquity*, finding satisfaction in the shortcoming of others and spreading an evil report; rather it rejoices in the truth advertising the good. *Love bears all things*, defending and holding other people up. *Love believes the best about others*, credits them with good intentions and is not suspicious. *Love hopes all things* never giving up on people but affirming their future. *Love endures all things* persevering and remaining loyal to the end. *I Corinthians 13:1-13*

This chapter should be read by every human on the face of the earth. It specifically states that no matter what we are, what we are doing, have done, or can do, without LOVE, it amounts to ABSOLUTELY POSITIVELY NOTHING. Love is eternal for God is love. Love is the bond of perfection and as strong as death. We must continue in love. It is love that covers a multitude of faults. Waters can not quench love. It is better than wine. Love edifies. Pursue love for Love never fails.

### **Divine Love**

The spiritual gifts referred to in I Corinthians 13 can be performed with selfish motives in order to gain respect or influence with man devoid of love. "Love" referred to in this chapter is actually termed "*Agape*" in the original Greek text. AGAPE is the self-sacrificing form of divine love. The other forms of love are "*phileo*" affectionate love among people and "*eros*" erotic or sensual love. Agape love is divine love received from only God and occurs only through the development of our relationship with Him as we learn to perceive as He perceives.

John always referred to himself as the disciple whom Jesus loved because he was so consumed with love for Christ. In the original Greek text below, John used the word 'agape' instead of the word 'love' to make it obvious that he was not talking about normal human affections:

Beloved, let us agape one another, for agape is from God; and everyone who agape is born of God and knows God. The one who does not agape does not know God, for God is agape. By this the agape of God was manifested in us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world so that we might live through Him. In this is agape, not that we agape God, but that He agape us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so agape us, we also ought to agape one another. No one has seen God at any time; if we agape one another, God abides in us, and His agape is perfected in us. By this we know that we abide in Him and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son to be the Savior of the world.

Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. We have come to know and have believed the agape which God has for us. God is agape, and the one who abides in agape abides in God, and God abides in him. By this, agape is perfected with us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because as He is, so also are we in this world. (1 John 4:7-17)

This is the love that the spirit-led, spirit-fed church possesses: divine, agape love. It is this love that sets it apart from all the others making its members God's hands and feet in the earth. This church is effective and used mightily by God, because it is a reflection and revelation of His divine agape.

### A Love Test

Do you have evidence of agape? The disciple, Peter, was sure that he had agape stating that he would give everything for Jesus and that no price was too great, but he found out differently after failing the love test and abandoning Christ. Let's take a closer look at Jesus and Peter's conversation.

Jesus spoke to Peter: "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has demanded permission to sift you like wheat; but I have prayed for you, that your faith may not fail; and you, when once you have turned again, strengthen your brothers." (Luke 22:31-32)

In defense of his position Peter declared:... "Lord, with You I am ready to go both to prison and to death!" And He said, "I say to you, **Peter, the rooster will not crow today until you have denied three times that you know Me.**" (Luke 22:33-34)

But later that day...Having arrested Him, they led Him away and brought Him to the house of the high priest; but Peter was following at a distance. After they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter was sitting among them. And a servant-girl, seeing him as he sat in the firelight and looking intently at him, said, "This man was with Him too." But he denied it, saying, "**Woman, I do not know Him.**" A little later, another saw him and said, "You are one of them too!" But Peter said, "**Man, I am not!**" After about an hour had passed, another man began to insist, saying, "Certainly this man also was with Him, for he is a Galilean too." But Peter said, "**Man, I do not know what you are talking about.**" Immediately, while he was still speaking, **a rooster crowed.** The Lord turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He had told him, "Before a rooster crows today, you will deny Me three times." And he went out and wept bitterly. (Luke 22:54-62)

Peter wept sorely for now he knew that his strong words of dedication and love were, in fact, only words. He realized that he really didn't love like he thought. He was shattered and brokenhearted and just where Christ needed him in order to be receptive to his agape. Jesus questioned Peter using agape and phileo shedding new light on their conversation in John 21:15-17: So when they had finished breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon, son of John, do you love (**agape**) Me more than these?" Jesus was asking "Do you self-sacrificially love me?"

He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love (**phileo**) You." Humiliated, Peter says, "Yes, Lord, You know that I am only fond of you. I have said I agape you, but you know the truth remembering your gaze at me from the cross when I denied you. The evidence reveals that I merely have affection for you."

He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love (**agape**) Me?" Peter, now just enduring the conversation, may have felt this was a gentle chastisement facing the idea of disappointing God and himself. Answering again, He replies: "Yes, Lord; You know that I love (**phileo**) You."

Then Jesus changes the question's format and came down to Peter's spiritual level. Imagine Jesus leaning closer to Peter lowering His voice and looking him into the eyes clarifying: "Simon, son of John, do you love (**phileo**) Me?"

Peter was convicted as Jesus said those words putting His finger right on Peter's wound. Peter was breathless and grieved because He said to him the third time, "Do you love (**phileo**) Me?" And he confessed to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love (**phileo**) You."

### **Ignoring the Poor**

*"Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world," James 1:27.*

We know that God loves the cheerful giver, but there are some people who are not able to give, not even a penny. These poor people, Jesus did not overlook, but he healed, fed and delivered them freely. The poor have been overlooked and shunned by some Christian organizations who have "respect of persons." *No money, No blessing, NO deliverance.* James 2:1-10 says:

"My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in good apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? But ye have despised the poor.

Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? If ye fulfill the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors. **For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all."**



## CHAPTER 21

### THE D.I.M. SYNDROME

*Then He taught, saying to them, "Is it not written, 'My house is a house of prayer for all nations. But you have made it a "den of thieves." Mark 11:17*

If your church is diagnosed with the D.I.M. syndrome, it means that it is basically controlled by the spirits of *Domination, Intimidation, and Manipulation* which add up to "*control*" which the scriptures define as witchcraft. When I see this spirit in action, I think, "*DIM bones, DIM bones.*" Some religious organizations are infiltrated with this syndrome. *Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.* 1 Peter 5:1-4

One of the most dangerous things in the world to do is to corrupt God's church. I'll give you one of the worst cases of a DIM situation - the example of Jezebel. She is thought to be a woman who only enticed men with makeup or illicit acts, but that was not the case. Besides, what is used for makeup today didn't even exist in Jezebel's day.

Since we're on this subject, let me pause for a moment to address an old issue with the help of *Smith's Bible Dictionary and the NIV Study Bible*. In those days, the practice of *painting the eyelids* by daubing them with kohl, a soot-like compound, to draw attention to the eyes making them look large, lustrous and languishing is often alluded to the Old Testament, and still extensively prevails among the women of the East, and especially among the Mohammedans. Jezebel, in 2 Kings 9:30, is said to have prepared for her meeting with Jehu by painting her face, or, as it reads in the margin, "put her eyes in paint." See also Ezekiel 23:40. I am moved to add another research note from Smith's Bible Dictionary concerning another very old issue:

Just as the teachings about Jezebel have been religiously used in error against women for ages, the issue of "*wearing things pertaining to men*" also present questions. Deuteronomy 22:5 reads, "*A woman shall not wear anything that pertains to a man, nor shall a man put on a woman's garment, for all who do so are an abomination to the Lord your God.*" Researching in *Smith's Bible Dictionary*, clothes are all listed under "Dress" and is explained as follows:

Adam and Eve's first clothes were "aprons" made of fig leaves, Gen. 3:7, then the skins of animals, Gen. 3:21 such as the mantle worn by Elijah. Linen and cotton were introduced much later and in Deut. 22:11, the use of mixed materials wool and flax are forbidden.

Both the men and women wore robes. The dress for men and women differed but very little; many articles being worn by both in common, varied only by the manner in putting them on. There was sufficient difference, however, to mark the sex, and it was strictly forbidden to a woman to wear the appendages,

such as the staff, signet-ring, and other ornaments, of a man; as well as to a man to wear the outer robe of a woman, Deut. 22:5.

Men wore the shawl over the head and shoulders, or over the shoulders, while the women used it around the waist. The dress of the women differed from that of the men in regard to the outer garment, the inner garment being worn equally by both sexes.

In addition, women wore the hair long, braided, curled, etc. and decorated with jewels and coins. Men generally shaved the head. The *Spirit-Filled Holy Bible* calls Deuteronomy 22:5 the basic principle that males and females are to honor the dignity of their own sex and not attempt to adopt the appearance or role of the other clearly forbidding transvestitism, which is a deviant form of sexual behavior. *Smith's Bible Dictionary, Spirit-Filled Holy Bible, NKJV*

### **Who was Jezebel, Really?**

First of all, Jezebel was a Sidonian princess married to the wickedest king of Israel, Ahab. Vindictive, unscrupulous, imperious, and determined, she is described as the devil incarnate devoted to Baal worship. She built a temple for Baal worship and maintained 850 prophets of Baal and Ashtoreth. I doubt that makeup was her calling or what she should be remembered for.

Even more diabolical, Jezebel murdered God's prophets and abolished the worship of God. When someone calls a lady, a Jezebel, referring to makeup and fornication, I hope they consider the facts and reconsider the name-calling. A woman who wears *Fashion Fair* or *Mary Kay Cosmetics* is not the same as a murderer of God's prophets as this pagan princess was.

Jezebel passed her name down to the prophetess who forced the practice of idol worship on the church at Thyatira, one of the five churches of Revelation. Just as Jezebel introduced the Astarte worship into Israel, *I Kings 16*, this so-called prophetess introduced the same vile practices into the Christian Church, Revelation 2:20. The Jezebel teachings were known as the "deep things of Satan" in Revelation 2:24.

*Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman **Jezebel**, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols, Revelation 2:20*

The spirit of Jezebel, control, is in agreement with the spirit of D.I.M. The scripture says that she used control, "to teach and to seduce My servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols." This is proof that Jezebel used domination, intimidation and manipulation to seduce men to practice idol worship which God referred to as fornication against Him. In other words, this is saying that men who were at first committed to God were persuaded by Jezebel to turn from God and let other gods take His place.

Madeline Murray-O'Hara, the murdered atheist and antiChrist, was more like Jezebel. To find Jezebel, you must look at someone preferably in a high position, or in a position of influence so that she can operate in her demonic spirit of control. She had plenty of money for she was a queen so she may be where there's plenty of money in which she can use to buy followers who would become lackeys or gophers for her, of course. Do you know someone who's a user? Today's Jezebel may act much more subtle. She might be you or someone you know. Ask God to search your heart. Come out of bondage!

### **Blind Minds**

Philippians 2:12 tells us to *work out our own salvation with fear and trembling, to search the word, seek His face, and believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God, because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God.* I John 4:1-2.

Do it yourself. Don't ever let someone else control you. Even God does not control man, but gives him freedom of choice. He gave man something invaluable, a Mind of his own. Do we know how powerful the Mind is? Satan does. Cults are on the rise utilizing the practice of mind control.

Mind-manipulating techniques of isolation and repetition have cost thousands upon thousands of lives. Remember the Jonestown Massacre? It was said that Charles Manson, known for Helter Skelter, said that you can convince anybody of anything if you push it at them all the time. Mind control can literally make zombies out of people. This is the workshop of Satan.

### **Ungodly Men Arise**

Jude warned us about the bound crew who have crept into the churches to bind them: *"For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ."* He called them spots, clouds without water, trees with withered fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots, raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever, Jude 1:12-13. This is the destiny of the wandering stars who refuse to receive truth in correction and change, but continue to live in Error.

Watch out! Pray! Seek! Study the Word! Research it! Meditate on it! Be careful for nothing! An imprisoned, bound church is one of the worst places on earth to belong for it will affect you critically in this world and eternally in the world to come. This is a time of newness, but Satan always sends counterfeits to evade and persuade us: *the Ishmael before Isaac Lie.* Go figure.

Strange cults and religions come out particularly during times such as now at the brink of a millenium or in times of newness. Make sure it is a New Thing in God, not a new trick of the diabolical dragon, the devil, Isaiah 43:19:

For behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him, Jude 1:15.

Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert. II Corinthians 5:17, Revelation 21:5, Romans 8:9, Isaiah 65:17, II Peter 3:13.

### **Church Apostasy**

Some churches and their leaders are not seeking the will of God and have deviated from Heaven's divine mission. We now see platforms for politics, legalism and idealism in the pulpit. The acquisition of a position, power, and prestige has become a mission and purpose. Motives are carnal, when it should be spiritual. Spiritual growth has become confused with Natural growth. Progress and Promotion have become confused with Power and Prestige. There have arisen within the Church demonic systems of *Error* sent to twist the scriptures and doctrines of Christ:

*Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter time some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; I Timothy 4*

### **Five Warnings of Apostasy**

1. **False Prophets:** Jesus warned and prophesied about false teachers: *"Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits, Matthew 7:15-16; And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many, Matthew 24:11. Apostle Paul warned: "For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears, Acts 20:29-31.*
2. **Doctrine of Devils:** Paul also warned of a great falling away before Christ's Second Coming, II Thessalonians 2:1-12. Paul warned that, *traitors, ungodly men, and hypocrites would rise in church leadership filling the church with Doctrines of Devils, I Timothy 4:1-3; II Timothy 3:1-9.*
3. **The Deadly Trend:** The Book of Jude speaks: *"For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men,*

*turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ, Jude 1:4; Jude 4-19 elaborates on the Deadly Trend toward Apostasy rising up in the Church.*

4. **The Harlot Church:** John, the Revelator, gives us a picture of the “harlot” church in Revelation 17 because of idolatry. The Harlot Church and the True Church are set the one over against the other. The one seated in power on a worldly throne while driving the other underground with persecution.
5. **Servants of Corruption:** Peter warns that the churches today must be cautious not only of corruption from without, but from corruption within. Some leaders will permit wrongdoing and licentiousness for the sake of money. *They shall speak deadly heresies denying the Lord. Through covetousness, they will make merchandise of you. They are presumptuous, self-willed with eyes full of adultery. They are brute beasts with pernicious ways who cannot cease from sin beguiling unstable souls. They are servants of corruption walking in Lust.* 2 Peter 2

### **The Effective Truth, The Whole Truth**

*Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire. (Heb 12:26-29)*

To combat scriptural and human error from leading the people of God away from the pure Gospel of Christ, Apostle Paul encouraged Timothy with sound views and doctrines of life. Paul knew that in order to be effective, the Christian's saved life was of utmost importance. To be biblically or doctrinally correct, but yet live a life contrary to the truth, would be unacceptable and cause ineffectiveness.

Our lives must be the expression of the truth of the Word of God. What we preach and teach is empowered and made mighty by how we live and what we are. We must be genuine and the truth has to be genuine, the unadulterated word of God, in order to convince those who are in darkness. False doctrines and prophets were prevalent in ancient days just as they are today. It would take God's people to be elevated to higher levels of glory in Him to get the truth of His word out obliterating and renouncing lies, mutations, half-truths and pure deceptions which destroy souls. God can cover the earth with the sea of truth to restore genuine truth back to Humanity.

### ***The Red Pin Cushion Vision***

A while back, when Christ inspired me to write this book, He showed me that there were so many errors around the body of Christ by showing me the example of a red pin cushion full of stick pins. If you know anything about sewing your

own clothes, you would know what I'm talking about. We used a lot of stick pins when we sew outfits, so the best thing to always keep handy is a pin cushion. Imagine being the pin cushion. How do you think the body of Christ feels. Errors are hurting the body sending the members on detours from Divine Destiny. The church is suffering; Christians are suffering. Wake Up! Arise! It's time for healing in our lands from error. If My people, who are called by My name would.....Then I will.....and usher them into Divine Destiny!

*77. How little of My truth men have penetrated! And in that small portion in which they have penetrated, how much they have become confused! They believe to have reached the culmination of the truth, but while they live using the truth to lie, to kill, to destroy the peace and reject one another, which is the opposite of what My Word teaches, men will not be able to say that they follow the path of truth. The Third Testament*

He wants us to be mature enough to identify and counteract deceptive teachings, demonic doctrines, unrighteous preachings, and false prophecies, etc. that contain only elements of God's truths in our own vicinities, then join together somehow, someday to destroy as much error as we possibly can, then He would do the rest.

Anything that does not agree with God's words has no place amongst the saints, the Christians, His people. I believe that the holy words weren't always talking about beer, cigarettes, drugs, etc. when it referred to this scripture: *touch not, taste not, handle not the unclean thing*. It also means, don't touch, taste, or handle false doctrines, false ministries, etc. by fellowshipping with them, unless you are correcting and restoring them. John tells us to not support false ministries. Your only help is to love them, pray for them, and try to tell them what God says. Be careful to follow after God in this. We love everybody and we tell the truth in love and in the power of holiness.

It gives me so much hurt and pain to see those who are actually in dark religions or cults: children are affected. Their parents are so unreceptive and angry, yet it's so evident that there's lack of knowledge. You love them, yet most of them do not want to receive your love, because you're seen as an enemy or is called the anti-Christ as they called even Jesus, Beelzebub and the Devil, when you challenge their doctrines or faith. They are much angrier than a bonafide sinner, but call themselves righteous. Some of them are so verbally, emotionally, and certainly spiritually abusive and mean-spirited. There's that Saul before Paul spirit again. Saul was mean and full of hatred, murdering and persecuting Christians, but still a devout Pharisee.

What they really need to do, everyone for that matter, is ask God to open their eyes to whatever is not pleasing in God's eyes and banish that from their lives for good. Then continue to seek Him daily. The process of salvation continues, fillings of the Holy Ghost continues. Seeking God should be ongoing until we leave planet Earth. You haven't made it to

heaven yet! God is not going to take any chances on letting any kind of sin into His kingdom again. This time God can say, "Been there, done that." Satan and his army was cast down and out, Revelation 12.

The Bible is so important, but even better is to inquire to God, acknowledge Him and ask Him for the interpretations and understanding of it. The more that we stay in the word, the more the word will stay in us. The better we understand it, the more it's enjoyed. The more we read, understand, and enjoy it, the more we are transformed in the image of Christ.

Jim Jones and many others used mutations of truth and were left with only impurity, ungodly, and totally demonic and sadistic carnally-minded teaching of their own demon-possessed spirit. God's Bible was no longer used by Jim Jones. We have witnessed the tragedies caused by such false leaders of cults. How could we have saved them? What else is brewing out there in the name of religion? How can we help our misguided sisters and brothers who are on a detour to death instead of life today? Somehow, the mature saints must start strategizing beyond just the church and reach out to a dying world. God has all the answers.

### **Nothing but the Truth**

Only the truly open-minded Christians will enjoy this section. Many religious people can be closed-minded, dogmatic and adamant. They will tell you outright that they are open-minded and even read the scripture out loud, *"And I have other sheep not of this fold"* and at the same time proclaim that they are THE right church, THE only righteous, THE ONE. All others not like them, not in their church, not in their fold, not in their pews are merely insignificant, blind and/or ignorant, and certainly not saved and abiding in the Spirit of God. Don't they know that we shouldn't condemn others, but rather condemn sin instead? *Woe to the man who thinketh he stands lest he falls! 'Tis written, There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit, Romans 8:1*

We must not forget that Satan is the father of lies and deceit. He has deluded many Christians causing them to be deliriously drunk, staggering in error and living in falsehood, bound and wounded. The hardest people to try to convince that they are in error or sin are the occult who's rooted in false doctrines, religious beliefs, and ungodly traditions.

It would take intense deprogramming of the Spirit of Error and long hours or reprogramming of the Spirit of Truth within this individual. It took the divine power of the Christ Himself to convert Saul, the Mass Murderer to Paul, the Anointed Apostle. Apostle Paul is living proof that people who are in gross error of cults with evil doctrines, the practicing of dead rituals and

ungodly traditions, and verbal, mental, etc. abuse can be converted and changed by the power of the God permanently.

But Christ, Himself had to come down to earth and knock him blind speaking to him from heaven. I believe that the time is coming back when Christ will start visiting man this way again to show the world that He's still who He says He is and can still change today's Sauls to Pauls. I would love to write a list of *Saul-ish* candidates who would surely show how mighty and real God is, but let's just wait and see who he's going to choose during our generation for a Paul, a Mary Magdalene, or a Nicodemus of the night. Most of us have grown somewhat weary because we all have people in our lives who totally neglect salvation. They know about it, nonchalantly walk around it, sing with you, and some even participate, but they refuse to give God their hearts. We are ready for God to do something outrageous. (*Make it Happen*, see Prophetic Poetry).

In order to progress and possess the promises of God, we must change to become fit for the Kingdom. We must have a metamorphic experience like the butterfly. Each stage of the butterfly's cycle is completely different and such an amazing miracle of nature. That same miracle operates through the power of the Holy Spirit and the Word of God upon our lives to complete a work in us. The Holy Spirit births us into the spiritual realm and the Word continues to transform us, renew us, make us, shape and form us into that genuine child of God of beauty, love, and perfection yielding the vessel of honor that God can entrust His promises to.

**The truth transforms! The truth sets free!  
The truth is life! Truth leads to Destiny!**

### **Serve in Meekness**

To remain fit for God's purposes, we must serve in meekness: "*And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient in meekness instructing those that oppose themselves*, 2 Timothy 2:24-25 One great man who exemplified meekness is Moses. We have seen in the Word of how God used Moses as he did no other man. I believe it is because Numbers 12:3 said, "*Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.*"

Of meekness, Christ was the greatest exemplar: "*He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He openeth not His mouth.*" Isaiah 53:7

Are you meek in Spirit? Titus said that the spirit of meekness is: "*To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men*, Titus, 3:2. Apostle Paul admonishes the Galatians to *restore a brother overtaken*



*in a fault in the spirit of meekness*, Galatians 6:1. Meekness is one of the nine virtues of the fruit of the Spirit, but the Fruits of Meekness are:

- **Guidance:** The meek will He guide in judgment: and the meek will He teach His way, Psalms 25:9
- **Beauty:** For the Lord taketh pleasure in His people: He will beautify the meek with salvation, Psalms 149:4
- **Joy:** The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel, Isaiah 29:19
- **Inheritance:** Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Matthew 5:5

I thank God that I am one of those who can testify that I have been changed, transformed, renewed and snatched out of religious traditions, beliefs and ideals that did not enhance the Gospel of Christ. As I grew older and wiser in life, God inspired me to search deeper for answers in His Holy Words, and as a result, I have learned much and changed much. I shall remain in the metamorphosis mode in tune to the *wonders, words, works, wisdom and ways of the all-wise God*, so that I may advance to the next level from glory to glory in the process of salvation and rise to next stage in the plan of revelation until I reach my ultimate destination: the Father.

You, too, should challenge your faith as I have, to see if everything is in line with God's holy words and not based on man's tongue or carnal ideas. Everyone should take an inventory of their lives, examine themselves and test their faith to see if it is: genuine and not a counterfeit; based on truth and not lies; neither ruled by ambition or tradition; based on grace and not just works. It is written: *"Examine yourselves as to whether you are in the faith. Test yourselves."* 2 Corinthians 13:5

Test your traditions, beliefs, ordinances, judgments, laws, rules, spirit etc. against the Truth. Christ told us, *"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you."* In this scripture, I believe Christ is also referring to "the Truth," as well as material things. I found someone who agrees. *John speaks in agreement in the Testament of Love: Now learn of this mystery, which you misconstrue: Ask, and you shall receive true knowledge; seek and you shall find the true way; knock, and the gates of heaven shall be opened unto you.*

So I continue, Seek the facts - what's real, what's right. Truth brings freedom, but can be harsh if it's not mixed with the power of love. The word said, *"With lovingkindness I have drawn you."* Jeremiah 31:3 You are commanded to seek the Truth:

- “Run to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem; see now and know; and seek in her open places if you can find a man, if there is anyone who executes judgment, who seeks the truth and I will pardon her,” Jeremiah 5:1
- “For ye shall know the truth and the truth shall set you free”, John 8:32
- “Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth,” St. John 17:17
- “Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction and understanding,” Proverbs 23:23
- “Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart,” Proverbs 3:3
- “Stand therefore, having your loins gird about with truth.” Ephesians 6:14
- “Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth,” I Peter 1:22

True Christians are easily approachable and always open to inspection: *“But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God,”* Job 3:21 To be full of pride and self-righteousness is to be defeated, for this demonic spirit possesses an individual under the orders of that secondhand trickster and counterfeit, Satan. It is Satan who fills men’s hearts with pride, murder, hatred, and lust. O man, O woman beware! Hear the Word of God declare: *“A man’s pride shall bring him low”*. Proverbs 29:23

### Scrutinize the Scriptures

The word of God through the Prophet Elijah spoke:

"Scrutinize the Scriptures," and now, in addition, I say: "Before you read, pray, so that when you scrutinize, you will discover true light." And do not be confused like many have been, giving a false interpretation of what has happened. Read and scrutinize. However, you will find the analysis in My Word of the Third Era.

Do not dwell too much in analyzing the word, which is superficial, and might cause you confusion; search deeply into the essence and meaning, and you will find the truth.

Let your analysis be simple, as simple as is My word. Do not complicate that which is clear, pure, and natural.

Prayer and meditation is what is required for the study of Divine matter. He who seeks My light in this manner, will truly find it promptly. I have already said to you, that wisdom is acquired through prayer.

The disciple who, in this manner, learns to penetrate into My word and consults the Master this way, is the one who always gets to the truth and never becomes confused. *The 3<sup>rd</sup> Testament*



## CHAPTER 22

### THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF REVELATION

*Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatiria, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea* are the five churches of Revelation of which God sent and signified words of prophesy by His angel to His servant John, the things which must shortly take place, Revelation 1:1. If you are worshipping in any church today, one of these churches should relate to yours. It's up to you to find out which one by studying the word, comparing and examining.

The test was administered by God to the five churches and the results were astounding. Of the five churches, only two survived the test. The churches at Sardis and Laodicea were rated very bad. Ephesus, Pergamum, and Thyatira were rated part good and part bad. Only Smyrna and Philadelphia survived the test. We have been given their examples as a warning to take heed for God is going to judge us all very soon. Revelation 20:12-15

Are we really operating in God's perfect will in love so that He is pleased? In Matthew 7:21-23, Jesus said: *"Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."*

#### **But Goats on the Left!**

#### **Sheep on His Right!**

And concerning our love for the sick, lonely, downtrodden, poor, hurting and needy, what will Jesus say to us on that day?

"And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from the other, as a shepherd divided his sheep from goats. And He shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto

them, "Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me."

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

Then shall he answer them, saying, "Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."

### **The Seven Churches Addressed**

The seven churches that Christ addressed were located in the different cities, each representative of churches then and to this present day. He told them where they all stood spiritually before the Lord.

**The Loveless Church:** An unloving, orthodox church yet it rejected evil (the Nicolaitans), persevered and had patience. God told Ephesus that they had lost their zeal and were putting forth their efforts in the wrong places with the wrong motives. The spiritual vitality springing from love for the Lord had degenerated into orthodox routine. (The Nicolaitans were a group who taught that since Christ died, Christians could sin with impunity and still go to heaven. This teaching made a mockery of grace.)

**The Compromising Church:** Although they had faith, they were a doctrinally compromising church. The city was the center of Aesclepius, the god of healing, worship, whose symbol was a serpent. He told Pergamum that they tolerated immoral teachers, idolatry and heresies. He emphasized how these teachers lived horrible, sinful lives disobedient to His word yet they allowed them to preach and teach His people.

**The Corrupt Church:** Morally compromising church that tolerated "Jezebel" false prophetess who led people into literal and spiritual fornication and idol worship. Commended for their love, service, faith, and patience, but Thyatira zealously tolerated the cult of idolatry and immorality, the spirit of witchcraft in the church that controlled the pulpit, choir, Mother's board, ...the church, etc.

**The Lukewarm Church:** Arrogant, self-sufficient church in an affluent city. God made it clear to Laodicea that they had become lukewarm, indifferent, and complacent. This is a spirit that God definitely will not tolerate: *the spirit of indifference*. Indifference is the signature of doom as Jesus said that He would *spue them out of His mouth* showing His indignation and disgust. Cold springs are refreshing; Hot springs are healing; Lukewarm is nauseating. This lukewarm, indifferent church made Him vomit.

**The Dead Church:** Although some had kept the faith, this church was dead, alive in name only. Sardis represents a decadent city of luxury, apathy, and licentious religiosity.

**The Persecuted Church:** This church gracefully endured suffering from the hostile, unbelieving who had become a synagogue of Satan. Smyrna was a poor, suffering church that stood strong, stayed humble and kept the word of God alive. They went through poverty and tribulation and God rewarded them accordingly without criticism.

**The Faithful Church:** This church persevered in the faith. The Philadelphia church was described as a "nobody" in the city, but was so faithful. God rewarded them also without criticism.

And so it has been said, the way is narrow that leads to heaven and broad to hell. Can you see how easy it is to actually be in the church pews but not be holy or saved? The end results determine eternal results. We have a choice. What's it going to be? Stay with bound churches, bound friends, bound Christians and go to a bound pit of hell, the bottomless pit? This book is about Pits, Pens, Caves and Dens. The ultimate Pit is the bottomless pit.

### **The Bride of Christ**

*Ephesians 5:25, 32; Matthew 25:10; Revelation 19:7, 21:2, 9* The True Church, the Bride of Christ, Wife of the Lamb is referred to in Revelation 19:7-9 in (see *The Last Wedding, Prophetic Poetry*): *"Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready. And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. Then he said to me, 'Write, Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb?'" And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of God."*

The true church, glorified church, "The Bride of Christ" possesses the sacred agape love of Christ. He is her eternal pleasure and the treasure of her heart. In Christ, is her total delight and satisfaction. All things are centered around Him.

Our hearts findeth treasure in God  
We have satisfaction to-tal-ly  
We sing daily in praises to Him  
The True Church of Destiny!

### **The Harlot Church**

*Ezekiel 16:14-18* *"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."* Revelation 17 tells us that she, the harlot church, mother of idolatry, has used all peoples

of the Earth for her own selfish interests. She represents the ultimate religious and moral harlot which merges with and manipulates governmental power whenever it's to her advantage. She symbolizes and heads up the religious apostasy of the Last Days.

#### **Pit of Infancy**

We have to be careful not to get addicted (in an unhealthy way) to church. If you're only happy at church, this is not spiritually healthy. I was at a point in my life once where everything around me was so chaotic that I was only happy and could wear a smile while I was attending church. After service was over, I dreaded leaving the church to go home.

God blessed me to grow out of that pit of infancy. I quickly learned how to be alone and not be lonesome as I spent more time learning who God was and who I was in God. Then, I went back and took my family back using what God taught me in the quiet, solitude yet roughness of the wilderness.

Church is not supposed to be a quick fix. Unfortunately, some are still living in this stage of the harlot church as they go to church to dance, praise, and shout but never experience spiritual change and maturity. Still mean, still depressed, still carnal, still in sin...etc., the pit of infancy. (*See Oh Grow Up, Prophetic Poetry*)

#### **Avoid the Reckless Path**

*The angel of the LORD asked him, "Why have you beaten your donkey these three times? I have come here to oppose you because your path is a reckless one before me" (Bemidbar/ Numbers 22:32).*

The story of Balak and Balaam is a confusing one. I hope that what I share with you this week may clear up some of that confusion. Balak was the king of Moab, a land located on the south-east shore of the Dead Sea. Balak was concerned that Israel, who had recently defeated two neighboring kings, would mean trouble for him and his people. Having some understanding of the spiritual dynamics involved, he sought to enlist the services of a diviner by the name of Balaam.

Balak wanted Balaam to place a curse upon the Israelites so that Balak would be able to defeat them. At first God tells Balaam not to go with Balak's messengers, nor was he to curse the Israelites. Balaam does what God says. Balak then sends a more influential group with promises of greater rewards. Balaam inquires of God again. This time God tells Balaam to go, but with a warning to only speak what God tells him. So the next morning Balaam heads out by donkey. An unusual encounter ensues between Balaam and his donkey. We read that God was angry with Balaam and sent an angel to oppose him. The donkey was able to see the angel, while Balaam could not.

When Balaam's eyes are finally opened and he could see the angel, he learns what is really going on, and is willing to turn back. The angel then repeats what God told him the second time: He should go, but only speak what God tells him. Why was God so angry with Balaam when after his second inquiry God told him to go to Balak? Did God want him to go or not? The angel also gave this double message, saying that his agreement to go to Balak was a bad idea, yet he should go anyway. What I think is

going on here is both serious and frightening. I cannot say for sure that what I suspect is the principle at work here is really the case, but I want to propose it. If you disagree or have any insights on this I would be happy to hear from you.

The reason why I think Balaam was getting this double message from God was because he himself was double minded. He had asked God if he should go, and God clearly said no. Yet when the more influential group came with a sweeter offer, he asked God again. He didn't need to ask God a second time. He had already gotten his answer. But God seeing Balaam's heart, gave him what he wanted, which placed him, as the angel said, on a reckless path. The Hebrew word translated "reckless" here in other versions is translated using such words as "contrary, perverse, and obnoxious." So apparently when we know what is right, yet persist in going against God, God may allow us to go that way. The scary part is that God himself gave Balaam the go ahead. We might think that as long as we pray and have a sense in our hearts that God is involved, then everything must be fine. But that's not the case here. Once God tells us what is right, that's what we must do. Anything else will place us on a reckless path. *Copyright C 2001 Alan Gilman, TorahBytes Communications ([www.torabbytes.org](http://www.torabbytes.org)). Used with permission. All rights reserved.*

## CHAPTER 23

### HYKSOS: SHEPHERD KINGS

Jesus, the Good Shepherd said, *"My purpose is to give life in all its fullness."*

#### **Without A Shepherd**

And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Then saith He unto His disciples: *"The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth labourers into His harvest,"* Matthew 9:35-38

#### **The Shepherd's Care**

*For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls,* I Peter 2:25. A dictionary meaning for a sheep is "a person who is meek, timid, defenseless, etc. *"He was oppressed, and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so He opened not His mouth,"* Isaiah 53:7.

Sheep are humble followers prone to go astray without the shepherd's guidance. Since the sheep are timid, defenseless animals, they are easily led astray and are in need of the loving Shepherd's care. My father used to always tell us that "Love is Care." The Good Shepherd takes care of the sheep. He feeds, protects, rescues and guides the flock.

**Without the guidance of the shepherd, the sheep go astray.** If the shepherds lead the sheep astray, the sheep are lost. *"All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all."* Isaiah 53:6; *My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting place.* Jeremiah 50:6

**Sheep will die if the shepherd does not lead and feed.** Sheep must be carefully guarded by the shepherd and led to greener pastures or they will starve to death. *Jesus told Simon to Feed my sheep and my lamb three times in St. John 21:15-19. Thou preparest a table before me,* Psalms 23:5. *Should not the shepherds feed the flocks?,* Ezekiel 34:2

**Sheep are not prepared to defend themselves.** Wild animals often attack them and dogs sometimes kill them. The sheep's body is not built to

defend himself. They can not jump, kick, or scratch to survive. If they fell on their backs, someone has to pick them up or they'll be stuck on their backs indefinitely.

**Sheep can not tend to their own diseases and pain.** Sheep are attacked by various parasites and diseases. Feet rot and sore mouth are common diseases. They also suffer from internal parasites, and from a disease called sheep scab caused by mites and ticks. Shepherds have to tend to the diseases and parasites with oil as David said, *Thou anointest my head with oil.*" If one sheep became upset and in pain, the whole flock would get upset until the Shepherd found the problem and made it right again.

*David said in Psalms 23:*

"Because the Lord is my Shepherd, I have everything I need!  
He lets me rest in the meadow grass and leads me beside the quiet streams.  
He gives me new strength. He helps me to do what honors Him the most.  
Even when walking through the dark valley of death, I will not be afraid,  
For you are close beside me, guarding, guiding all the way.  
You provide delicious food for me in the presence of my enemies.  
You have welcomed me as your guest; blessing overflow!  
Your goodness and unfailing kindness shall be with me all of my life,  
And afterwards, I will live with you forever in your home."

*The Book*

## **THE GOOD SHEPHERD**

Jesus called Himself, the Good Shepherd, John 10:11. He said: "Anyone refusing to walk through the gate into a sheepfold, who sneaks over the wall, must surely be a thief! For a shepherd comes through the gate. The gatekeeper opens the gate for him, and the sheep hear his voice and comes to him; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. He walks ahead of them; and they follow him, for they recognize his voice. They won't follow a stranger but will go from him, for they don't recognize his voice.

He further explained, *I am the Gate for the sheep.* All others who came before me were thieves and robbers. But the true sheep did not listen to them. Yes, I am the Gate. Those who come in by way of the Gate will be saved and will go in and out and find green pastures. The thief's purpose is to steal, kill and destroy. My purpose is to give life in all its fullness.

*I am the Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd lays down His life for the sheep.* A hired man will run when he sees a wolf coming and will leave the sheep, for they aren't his and he isn't their shepherd. And so the wolf leaps on them and scatters the flock. The hired man runs because he is hired and has no real concern for the sheep. I am the Good Shepherd and know my own sheep, and they know me, just as my Father knows me and I know the



Father, and *I lay down my life for the sheep*. I have other sheep, too, in another fold. I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice, and there will be one flock with one Shepherd."

Then after his death and resurrection, Jesus appeared to the disciples and commanded Peter: "*Feed and take care of My sheep*," in John 21. Without a Shepherd, the sheep would surely die.

### **Today's Leaders**

Leaders today have an enormous task as shepherd and watchman over the souls of mankind. The watchman's tasks are to stay awake to guard, protect, and attend. They must be vigilant, alert and wide awake as the shepherd protects and as the watchman warns of danger ahead as Ezekiel. The shepherd must feed the sheep with the Word of God and lead them by example. They must keep the sheep from straying from the fellowship or wandering off into dangerous pastures of theological poisoning and spiritual disaster. Has your pastor kept you from straying or wandering off into danger or have you had to do it all by yourself?

Jesus has set the perfect example of a loving shepherd. He epitomizes everything that a spiritual leader should be. He laid the foundation, left the blueprints, and sent the spiritual help from heaven, the Holy Ghost. There would be much less error and falling away if leaders were in tune with God's Spirit and Voice of Truth. Leaders of the early church fasted and prayed when seeking the direction of God. Relying on God by these means proved advancement and overflowing abundance for the church, Acts 13.

*The truth is, that men rise preaching the teachings that Jesus delivered during the Second Era; however, behold how scarce is their seed. Why does the word of Jesus not have the strength through those men? Because sincerity and spirituality are lacking in their hearts; because they lack their proofs and deeds; and because they have not given testimony as did the first disciples of the Master. The 3<sup>rd</sup> Testament*

As sheep, we're prone to fall into pits, pens, caves and dens and are left there to die if we have no shepherd or even worse, a sleeping shepherd. Thanks be to God, who said that I, myself, will be their Shepherd, *Ezekiel 34*. Thank you Lord, My Shepherd, for You alone brought me out of many afflictions, while others stood by accusing! I owe you my life, my soul and I give you my heart, body, mind and soul always. Everything in and of me belongs to God, the treasure of my heart.

If life hasn't taught me anything else, it has taught me that God does exist and He is love. We need not frustrate ourselves with vain questions and things that are way too high for our human minds, things which God has not revealed yet, but to be the best, the absolute best that we can be for the greatest good for Humanity's sake.

## **GOD SENDS A MESSAGE**

### **You let your flocks starve.**

*Israel was God's flock, Ezekiel 34, and God sent this message: "Son of dust, prophesy against the shepherds, the leaders of Israel, and say to them, The Lord God says to you, Woe to the shepherds who feed themselves instead of their flocks. Shouldn't shepherds feed the sheep? You eat the best food and wear the finest clothes, but you let your flocks starve.*

### **You have not cared for them.**

*You haven't taken care of the weak, nor tended the sick, nor bound up the broken bones, nor gone looking for those who have wandered away and are lost. Instead, you have ruled them with force and cruelty. So they were scattered, without a shepherd. They have become a prey to every animal that comes along. My sheep wandered through the mountains and hills and over the face of the earth, and there was no one to search for them or care about them. Therefore, O shepherds, hear the word of the Lord:*

### **You have abandoned My flock.**

*"As I live, says the Lord God, you abandoned my flock, leaving them to be attacked and destroyed, and you were no real shepherds at all, for you didn't search for them. You fed yourselves and let them starve; therefore I am against the shepherds, and I will hold them responsible for what has happened to my flock. I will take away their right to feed the flock -- and take away their right to eat. I will save my flock from being taken for their food."*

### **I will search and find My sheep.**

*"I will search and find my sheep. I will be like a shepherd looking for his flock. I will find my sheep and rescue them from all the places they were scattered in that dark and cloudy day. And I will bring them back from among the people and nations where they were, back home to their own land of Israel, and I will feed them upon the mountains of Israel and by the rivers where the land is fertile and good.*

### **I will be the Shepherd of My sheep.**

*Yes, I will give them good pasture on the high hills of Israel. There they will lie down in peace and feed in luscious mountain pastures. I, myself, will be the Shepherd of My sheep, and cause them to lie down in peace, the Lord God says. I will seek my lost ones, those who strayed away, and bring them safely home again."*

### **I will destroy powerful, fat shepherds.**

*"I will put splints and bandages upon their broken limbs and heal the sick. And I will destroy powerful, fat shepherds; I will feed them, yes -- feed them punishment!"*

**I will separate good from bad - sheep from goats.**

*And as for you, O my flock, my people, the Lord God says, "I will judge you and separate good from bad, sheep from goats."*

**I will save My flock.**

*"Is it a small thing to you, O evil shepherds, that you not only keep the best of the pastures for yourselves, but trample down the rest? That you take the best water for yourselves, and muddy the rest with your feet? All that's left for my flock is what you've trampled down; all they have to drink is water that you've fouled.*

*Therefore, the Lord God says: I will surely judge between these fat shepherds and their scrawny sheep. For these shepherds push and butt and crowd my sick and hungry flock until they're scattered far away. So, I, myself will save my flock; no more will they be picked on and destroyed. And I will notice which is plump and which is thin, and why! And I, the Lord, will be their God, and my servant David shall be a Prince among my people."*

**There shall be showers of blessings.**

*"I will make a peace pact with them, and drive away the dangerous animals from the land so that my people can safely camp in the wildest places and sleep safely in the woods. I will make my people and their homes around my hill a blessing. And there shall be showers, showers of blessings for I will not shut off the rains but send them in their seasons. Their fruit trees and fields will yield bumper crops, and everyone will live in safety.*

*When I have broken off their chains of slavery and delivered them from those who profiteered at their expense, they shall know I AM THE LORD. No more will other nations conquer them nor wild animals attack. They shall live in safety and no one shall make them afraid."*

**I will raise up a notable Vine in Israel.**

*"And I will raise up a notable Vine (the Messiah), in Israel so that my people will never again go hungry nor be shamed by heathen conquest. In this way, they will know that I, the Lord their God, am with them, and that they, the people of Israel, are my people, says the Lord God. You are my flock, the sheep of my pasture."*

**God's Ultimate Plan**

God's ultimate plan is to give us eternal life with Him in heaven, where pain, sorrow, and suffering are gone forever. *"For I know the plans I have for you," says the LORD. "They are plans for good and not for disaster, to give you a future and a hope."* Jeremiah 29:11, Revelation 21, 22.

## Mankind's Shepherd

*The shepherds of Bethlehem of simple and humble heart, were the ones who felt in the depth of their being the gentle footsteps of the newborn baby.*

- Those who call themselves shepherds of Mankind have not felt My presence; they are still waiting for Me, but I contemplate that they go imparting a different teaching from the one which the Teacher has entrusted to Humanity, the one that would lead you through the path of the truth, on teaching you to love one another.
- It is not My will that the world nourishes different ideologies than My Doctrine of love, because that damages the spirit and because of it you disavow Me. You have not known how to analyze My Doctrine, you despise the bread of eternal life, and Humanity searches for Me in their synagogues, in the material temples which their own hands have forged according to their understanding. When will Mankind understand Me and listen to My calling?
- Disciples: That maxim of “love one another,” which I taught you in the Second Era, is applicable to all the acts of your life. There are those who tell Me: “Teacher, how could I love my fellow men, if I am an insignificant being who lives devoted to material work?” To these little ones of mine I say: Even within that material work, apparently without importance, you could love your fellow men, if your work is performed with the wish of serving your brothers.
- Imagine how beautiful your life would be, if each man worked thinking of doing good and in joining his small effort to that of the others. Truly I say to you, that misery would be unknown; but the truth is that each one works for himself, thinking of himself and perhaps of his family.
- You all need to know that no one can be self sufficient and that you have need of the others; all of you must know that you are intimately bound to a universal mission that you must complete united. But not united by material obligations, but by intention, by inspiration and ideal; in a word: By the love of one another. Then the fruit will be for the benefit of all.
- The shepherds of Bethlehem of simple and humble heart, were the ones who felt in the depth of their being the gentle footsteps of the newborn baby.
- In the middle of the night, the Angel of the Lord appeared before them and he said to them: “Have no fear, as I have come to announce to you a very great joy for this village, because today was born, in the city of David, the Savior, the Christ, the Messiah, whom you have been waiting for, and the sign is that you will find him reclining in the manger of the stable. He is the “Messiah.” *The Third Testament*

Enter into silence and listen to Me, O travelers of many pathways who carry the dust of different roads; let Me be the light in your destiny. 3<sup>rd</sup> Testament

## CHAPTER 24

### THE GREATEST LESSONS LEARNED

*Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you. Habakkuk 1:5*

#### The Desert Places

We know for a fact that the Wilderness of Exodus did happen. The mummies of the four Pharaohs during Moses' time have been found, so we may now see the actual face of the Pharaoh of Moses' day. So why the desert of the Wilderness? The answer: ***Refinement!***

- This is the time of restitution: he that repents and willingly submits to refinement shall be restored to life.
- All that occurs were established from the foundation of the earth; and are purposed for your refinement: the Divine Cycle of exhausting transgression.
- Be then patient for patience is perseverance; and only with patience can you willingly submit to refinement; and your humble submission to this refinement perfects you as a tabernacle of God.
- The affliction of the soul is the fire of refinement. *The Testament of Love*

Robert Fraser comments on the purpose of the wilderness: Many saints have experienced severe seasons of "wilderness" - seasons marked by hardship, trial, and testing. Through these seasons, many express hurt and frustration, not understanding the purposes of God in such seasons. But the scriptures clearly lay out God's intentions in Deuteronomy 8:11-18. God takes us through the wilderness to "do good to us in the end." His goals are:

1. to keep riches, comfort and ease from becoming pride;
2. to humble us, so that we are unable to trust in the strength, wisdom and will of man; and
3. to understand that God alone is our source and supply.

These three truths God is committed to driving deep into our souls so much so that He is even willing to cause us temporary pain and hardship. But to God, who sees the end from the beginning, it is a price worth the result.

## A FLOWERY PATH?

*I am the Divine Administrator who will send you forth in time to spread the seed, but I do not want to hear these words from My disciples: "Master, you told me that the land was prepared and clean, and I have found thorns and rocky ground where I have stumbled". And I respond to you: I have not offered you a flowery path. I have said that it is the same one that Jesus traveled during the Second Era, and after Him, all His disciples.*

*Everyone may follow Me, for you are cleansed. Before drawing you to Me, I have purified you; therefore, you are worthy of spreading My seed within the heart of your brethren. The fields are prepared and ready because the spirit of Elijah has been, during this period, like the sound of a bell which has awakened everyone who sleeps. He awakens you so that you will hear My voice and not leave the Master speaking alone in the wilderness. All of you who rejoice hearing My word, have been touched by the grace of that spiritual shepherd. Truly I say to you, that when I see you congregated listening to Me, there is rejoicing in Me, and when you do not come near the tree to eat of its fruit, there is sadness in your Father.*

*I have come to congregate these people, dispersed over the world long ago. I have come to reunite the twelve families and then form, from them, only one, and send them forth with a mission of peace among mankind; but when I see the ingratitude among these children, I cannot help but feel pain and sadness.*

*My word has come up against your egoism. That is why I have said, that what I am imparting to you is so that you, in turn, will make it known to your brethren. But you want only to recreate yourself with My manifestations, without entering into any obligations with the rest. However, the Master has not called to teach you useless lessons; He has come to tell you to learn this Divine lesson, so that later on you can take advantage of it during your lifetime, putting it into practice with your fellowmen.*

*I reveal to you this instant, that your spirit has a past debt with anyone who approaches you with an affliction, with a need, or a petition. Behold with how much love I place them along your path, in order for you to comply with your restitution, making them the object of your charity.*

*My justice must touch you until you understand that you have to reunite and form a people filled with harmony and fraternity. Those times draw near, and now that there is still time to prepare yourselves with love, I say to you: Do not wait slumbering, waiting for that hour to come.*

## Horses, Mules, and Sheep

God wants to teach us today, "Do not be like the horse or the mule who lack understanding." Psalm 32:9 So let us learn this valuable lesson and apply it to life.

### THE HORSE

Reader, are you like the horse?  
Who loves to run, run, run  
Forever and always driven  
When trials or trouble come?

Do you get overzealous  
And tend to outrun God  
Moses and Noah did this  
Being rebuked by the Lord?

Is someone riding your back  
With a jockey leading the way  
Horses are used by it's riders  
To come and go as they may.

They will lead to evil ambition  
Or make you pursue selfish pride  
Even bitterness and hatred  
If the jockey is your guide.

Wise up and understand  
They are making you a slave  
Come on out of that pit  
Get on out of that cave.

### THE MULE

Or are you like the mule  
As stubborn as can be  
Always pulling away or back  
From your true destiny?

To get him to move forward  
You have to always entice  
Or trick him with a carrot  
Or give him something nice

Are you always pulling back  
To some old law or tradition  
Biting and kicking for *your* way  
Then you're a mule in transition.

Are you driven or are you ridden  
Like the horse and mule with bit  
Go ahead and put your shoes on  
If you know that these shoes fit.

### THE SHEEP

Stop the running and the kicking  
Stop fighting and pulling away  
Follow Christ as a little sheep  
Let Him guide you where He may.

The sheep always walk forward  
With Christ Jesus leading the way  
He keeps his eyes locked upon Him  
He's never driven or running away.

Neither circumstances or problems  
Whatever situation may be at hand  
The sheep will follow the Shepherd  
Who protects in every way He can.

Horses, would you rather be running  
When the going gets rough or tough  
Mule, would you rather be kicking  
Or have you not had quite enough?

Give in to Christ, the Lord of Lords  
Give up traits of the horse and mule  
Obtain the characteristics of winners  
Be a sheep and let the Shepherd rule!

2/2005

**Wilderness: Wander or Ponder**

In our schoolmaster, The Old Testament, not only Moses, but Elijah and David were forced into the wilderness. The roughness and loneliness gave them more sturdy qualities and salvation. Our heroes of Old sought this solitude and salvation in the Wilderness for it was a place to focus totally on GOD, shedding the outer man, the flesh, the external to become a sanctuary, a vessel of honor for God's purpose.

In Wilderness times, everything in us that is not in the image and likeness of God is thereby transformed into the image and likeness of God, if we can withstand. Wilderness particularly targets the heart of man. Can you take the discipline? The basic training? The place of the unknown? The Wilderness can make or break you. God uses this place to position you where He knows that He can trust you with His promises. It's already yours—destiny is waiting on you to find your place in God's sanctuary.

Not everyone who wanders is lost, but if the child of God is disobedient he/she will continue to wander aimlessly. Wandering deals with sin, disobedience, or rebellion. The children of Israel were in the Wilderness, but they were wandering. God tried to lead them with the clouds and with an anointed leader, Moses, but they made a choice to rebel. Had they not rebelled, they would have made the trip to the Promised Land in just a few days. Their stubborn and rebellious hearts deprived a whole generation of its promised rest in the Land. God continued to provide, but they continued to complain.

Check yourself! When God provides for you, will you find something else to complain about? He gives you a new home, but you want a new car. He gives you a new car, but you wanted a Lexus. Never satisfied.

**Rebellion in the Wilderness**

The children of Israel went from one rebellious incident to another as they troubled God and Moses. On one occasion, the Israelites became jealous of Moses' leadership, Aaron and Miriam, his own sister and brother to the point of rebuke; another, the sons of Korah, of Aaron's family, tried to compel Moses to make the priesthood an elective office, even though they were not priests, but Levites; the princes, Dathan and Abiram led a revolt against Moses to compel Moses to further share leadership, but God continued to validate Moses and Aaron as His choice; Israel believed a majority report of twelve spies at Kadesh-Barnea rather than have faith in God's power through Moses' leadership.

After so much rebellion from his people, Moses' last straw was at the Wilderness of Zin, where he, being vexed, strikes the rock twice in disobedience to God's instructions and ultimately lost his destiny, the



entrance into the Promised Land.

God hates sin in everybody, but yet He loves us. This is why God creates circumstances for those called *His* where HE CAN CONQUER US TO BLESS US (see Prophetic Poetry). He brings us out so that He can bring us in. He gives us the bread of adversity and water of affliction so that we can become His teachable servants and vessels of honor who can usher in His Holy Presence wherever we are.....comes the Wilderness Wanderlands.

Walking in the Wilderness Wanderlands, the land full of pits, pens, caves, dens, a terrible wilderness, Moses called it, but God was there with them and His treasures were on the other side. If we could just conquer the Red Sea, cross the Jordan and defeat the enemy to get to the other side - destiny would be ours.

### **Salvation in the Wilderness**

The older generation of the children of Israel had been nurtured in Egyptian idolatry so long that they maintained their slave mentality. As a result, they refused to accept the newness and glory of a true God. Because of this fact, only two of the 600,000 above 60 years old survived, Joshua and Caleb, to cross over into the Promise Land. God had transformed a new class of men, the younger generation who had been toughened and strengthened by the desert. These men, with a new leader, Joshua, possessed the land. Salvation comes from the Wilderness if you can take the heat.

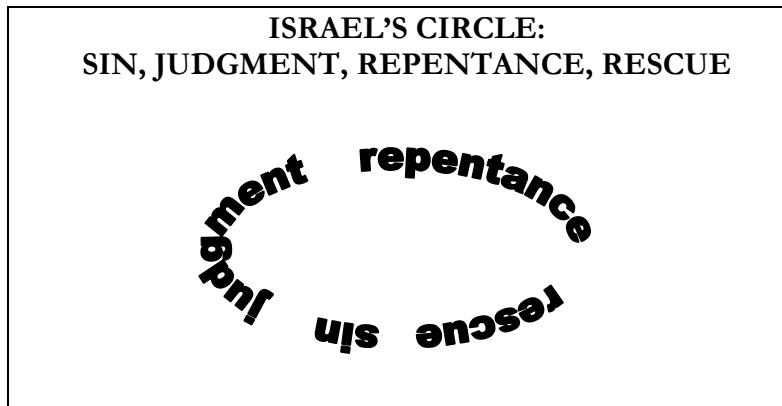
In the Wilderness, God wants to teach us not only to love ourselves, but to love others with pure love. He wants us to learn how to hear His Still Small Voice as the prophet Elijah did. There are many negatives which hinder us from becoming whole persons for God. Our most effective weapon against this enemy is Prayer which will usher us in to meet the One who can destroy the demons of the desert who have distorted our self image and spirituality.

Wilderness will discipline us if we do not rebel. It will meet us where we are at every spiritual level to transform us by turning, testing, trying, taming, training, teaching, touching and bringing us into the real Power of our Creator, into the image of His Son, Jesus. It will bring us to our destiny and ultimate reward.

The Wilderness experience allows our souls to become like clay in the hands of the Creator. This is our preparatory time to become born anew. Great men and women of God are strengthened and refined as the butterfly who undergoes metamorphosis to build character and identity. Consider the present suffering as a temporary chrysalis. After the long night of affliction past, we emerge from the (temporary chrysalis) pits, pens, caves, and dens, a more refined vessel of God fit for service to the Kingdom."

### **Israel's Circle**

If we submit ourselves and receive everything our Father demands, He will rain showers of blessings on us; redeem us; rebuke the adversary; renew our strength; revive and reward us holistically. If we continue to refuse, rebel, and resist Him, we will die and be lost forever, because every soul that sins, it must die. The Israelites were always caught up in a sin circle.



Are you caught up in this cycle? You sin, you ask God for forgiveness, and you say that you won't do it again. Before you know it, you've slipped into the same trap, and you do it again, and again, and again. Finally, you either stop repenting or you totally surrender to the sin. The born-again Christian falls into the same trap, if he or she is not rooted and grounded in the word; has no fellowship in a spirit-led, spirit-fed church; have no prayer life and spend little or no time reading or studying the word.

The Israelites were pros of this sin cycle, before the Word was written upon their hearts, compliments of the Holy Spirit. God did not leave their awful sins out of the Holy Bible regardless to what it was because who wants Humanity to see how the world can not live a holy and clean life without His spirit within.

### **Sin's High Price**









If you are living this kind of Christian life of the sin cycle, get over it. You are not walking in the Spirit, you are walking in the Flesh. There are too many consequences of sin. No matter how enticing it may look, *flee!* Run like Joseph! Don't succumb like David and suffer the inevitable consequences. He paid for his sins even after death. Also, Saul lost his kingship due to his sin of disobeying God and lying. Yes, sin is sin and it doesn't have to be just fornication, adultery, murder, stealing, etc., but lying,

disobedience, sins of omission as well as commission come with high prices. And if you fail to give God the glory or if you become lifted up in pride.... Well I'll just say that Pharaoh died immediately and Nebuchnezzar lost his mind as he was made to walk on all fours with the beasts for seven years. Sin ain't worth it. The Filthy Forty ain't worth it! You need the Necessary Nine!  
(on page 258)

***The Filthy Forty will kill you!  
Get with the Necessary Nine!  
Don't let the Forty thrill you!  
They will destroy you every time!***

### On the Road

Isaiah 35:8 is my mother's favorite scripture. I can hear her voice raised as high as a trumpet as she throws her head back and proclaim like no one else: *"And a highway shall be there, and a way (road), and it shall be called the way of Holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, thou fools, shall not err therein."*

	<h2>THE ROAD</h2>	
		
		
		

- **Roadmap:** The Holy Bible
- **Compass:** The Holy Spirit
- **Signs:** The Holy Scriptures; Prophecy
- **Filling Station:** The Church/Assembly
- **Detours:** Move forward another way
- **Highway:** Highway of Holiness
- **Curves:** Temporary test
- **Dips:** Unexpected blow
- **Head-on-Collision:** Jealousy; Envy
- **Wrecks:** Disobedience, Apostasy, Sin
- **Deadend:** Unfruitful, Barrenness
- **Policemen:** Watchmen; Pastors
- **Destination:** Promises of God

### How's My Driving?

Angel Harbaum, wife of Kenneth Harbaum of the Lightnings of God Ministries, gives us this word for the road.

*"How's My Driving?"* Have you seen this question before? It is usually found on the back of semi-trucks with a phone number following it in order to report a driver on how they are handling that vehicle. From what I have observed, we would only call and report one's driving skills if that person was

driving carelessly. There are also people driving that do not have a sign and phone number on their vehicle to report them, but are still carelessly driving. In either case, even if no one actually reports the bad driving, there are others watching how this driver is out of control. Not only is the careless driver putting their own life in danger, they are also endangering the lives of others around them.

Whether the driver is speeding to reach his destination on time or whether he has fallen asleep at the wheel trying to make the deadline, whatever the case, he is still out of control.

What about you? How is your driving? I am not referring to your vehicle driving (although you may need to question yourself about that too), but how is your spiritual driving? What direction are you taking? Are you pursuing God or are you carelessly living your life? Just like the reckless driver who had people observing his actions, there are also people who are watching yours, too.

Have you allowed yourself to fall to the pressures of fitting in that you have compromised what you know is really right? Or have you gotten lazy in your pursuit with God and fallen asleep spiritually? Jeremiah 29:11 says, “*For I know the plans I have for you,’ declares the LORD, ‘plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future.’*” (NIV) God has a purpose for your life beyond what you can imagine, but it requires seeking Him and having a true relationship with Him and allowing His will to unfold in your life. He longs to be first place in your life. He is a jealous God!

Don’t allow the pull of the world to entice you and keep you from God’s best. Don’t compromise on God’s standards with the temporary pleasures of the world. Why doesn’t God want you to compromise? Not because He wants to keep you from having any fun, but because sin always leads to death, and that’s not fun. Following God’s standards always brings life. Now that’s fun. Here is the challenge. Seek God. Pursue Him. Worship Him. Give thanks to Him. Do you know what’s amazing about this? As you fill your life with God, the desire to participate in sin will empty. *Glory to God, Lightnings of God, Int’l, PO Box 69, Dayton, OH 45405, (937) 275-9808, All Rights Reserved.*

### **Acknowledge God**

*In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths, Proverbs 3:6.* A wonderful young speaker, Sarah Bowling, daughter of the internationally known speaker, Marilyn Hickey, stated on their show one day that she looked up the definition of the word “*Way*” for the above scripture during her *Upside Down Teaching Series* and this is what she found:

**Way:** route, course; map

**Distance:** how far between two points  
**Journey:** the daily minutes; actual walk  
**Manner:** conduct; how you do things  
**Condition:** what shapes you along the way; development  
**Destiny:** goal

Sarah concluded that we should acknowledge God in each one of these definitions of the words “*way*” in which she showed a beautiful display of how we must acknowledge God in our *route*, and go the *distance* in the *actual walk* with our *conduct* in check as we are developed and shaped along the way to reaching our *goal which is Destiny*.

If you are pursuing a goal that is not acknowledged by God, then that’s why everything is going wrong. We must be on the same page as God. Did you set a goal without His acknowledgment?

In reference to this scripture, *In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He shall direct your paths, Proverbs 3:6*, the Spirit Filled Life Bible states that two words in this passage are especially significant – “**ways**” and “**acknowledge**.” The word “ways” (Hebrew *derek*) means “a road, a course or a mode of action.” It suggests specific opportunities a person may encounter on a recurring basis. The most common “segment of opportunity” we experience regularly is each new day. It is as if this passage suggests that in all our “days” we should acknowledge God, and in so doing He will direct our paths.

**Acknowledge:** The word, acknowledge is the Hebrew *yada*. The highest level of *yada* is in “direct intimate contact.” This refers to life-giving intimacy, as in marriage. Applied to a spiritual context, it suggests an intimacy with God in prayer that conceives and births blessings and victories. Joined to the scripture, we might conclude that if in all our “days” we maintain *yada* (direct, intimate contact with God), God promises to direct our paths toward fruitful, life-begetting endeavors. “*but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word, Acts 6:4; “Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know, Jer. 33:3.*”

**Direct:** I will elaborate further with the word “direct”. The Hebrew word is “*yashar*” (yah-shar), Strong’s #3474. It means, *to be straight, right, upright, pleasing, good*. *Yashar* appears in an intensive form in this verse and means “*to make straight and right*.” In other words, God will straighten out “the path of His devoted, trusting servants. The entirety of Proverbs Chapter 3 gives us wisdom for divine guidance, we must:

1. trust God;
2. acknowledge God;
3. fear God;
4. honor God.

# IN ALL THY WAYS

*ACKNOWLEDGE HIM  
IN ALL OF YOUR WAYS  
ACKNOWLEDGE HIM  
FOR ALL OF YOUR DAYS  
YOU WHO NOW SEEK  
PATHS TO BE FOUND  
MUST PRAY AND PRAY  
HEAD BOWED DOWN  
FOR THE WORD SAID  
THE PSALMIST SPOKE  
IN ALL THY WAYS  
YOU MUST INVOKE  
THE LORD OUR GOD  
IN ALL THINGS YOU DO  
WITH ALL THINE HEART  
TO GUIDE YOU THRU  
NOT MAYBE OR SOMETIMES  
BUT ACKNOWLEDGE IN ALL  
EVEN IN BIG ISSUES  
AND EVEN IN THE SMALL.*

2/26/5

## THE WORLDLY, SPIRITUAL AND VICTORIOUS WALK

### **THE WORLDLY WALK**

**The Five Traits of a Worldly Walk, *Ephesians 4:17-19***

1. darkened understanding
2. alienation from God
3. ignorance of God's way
4. hardened heart
5. unfeeling state or ceasing to care

The five traits of a “*wordly walk*” are summed up in one word and that word is futility which means emptiness, purposeless. This is the Empty Walk.

### **THE SPIRITUAL WALK**

- 1) **Walk in Unity, Ephesians 4:** Walk worthy of the calling and keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
- 2) **Walk in Love, Ephesians 5:1-7:** Be imitators of God as dear children and walk in love.
- 3) **Walk in Light, Ephesians 5:8-15:** Walk as children in light finding out what is acceptable to the Lord.
- 4) **Walk in Wisdom, Ephesians 5:15-20:** Walk circumspectly, not unwise, but understand what the will of the Lord is and be filled with the Spirit singing melody in your heart to God. “*The Spirit Filled Life Bible*”

### **THE VICTORIOUS WALK**

Doris Wagner of the Global Harvest Ministry informs us that these four qualities are weapons of spiritual warfare that defeat the devil.

- 1) **Walk in Forgiveness**
- 2) **Walk in Purity**
- 3) **Walk in Holiness**
- 4) **Walk in Humility**

## The Road to Depravity

*While Israel was staying in Shittim, the men began to indulge in sexual immorality with Moabite women, who invited them to the sacrifices to their gods. The people ate and bowed down before these gods. So Israel joined in worshiping the Baal of Peor. And the LORD's anger burned against them (Bemidbar / Numbers 25:1-3).*

The incident at Peor, where sexual immorality led to Israel worshipping the false god Baal, immediately follows the story of Balak and Balaam. Balak was the king of the nation of Moab. Fearful of the Israelites, he hired the false prophet Balaam to curse them.

This story is one of the more detailed stories in the Torah. God protected the Israelites by not allowing Balaam to curse them. But right after this, the Israelites turned away from God. What is not obvious at this point of the story is that Balaam was responsible for this. It is a few chapters over that we read a reference to the women who seduced the Israelite men. Moses says, *They were the ones who followed Balaam's advice and were the means of turning the Israelites away from the LORD in what happened at Peor, so that a plague struck the LORD's people (Bemidbar / Numbers 31:16).*

What Balaam couldn't accomplish through divination, he did through sexual immorality.

We could ask the question, if God protected the people from Balaam's attempt to curse them, why did he not protect them from the seduction of the Moabite women? We don't know, because we are not told. But I think we can observe three things.

First, God takes care of things that are outside of our control. The Israelites had nothing to do with Balak's hiring of Balaam. They were engaging in spiritual activity that Israel knew nothing about. But God did and would not allow them to succeed against His people.

Second, God will often let us do what we want. He didn't prevent this from happening. The men did not have to give in to the overtures of these women. But they did and the whole nation suffered.

Finally, sexual immorality leads to spiritual depravity. We need to understand how destructive sexual sin is. Our society has worked hard to make us think that we do not have to take these things seriously. We think that we can treat sexual matters lightly. We need to accept that God's limits on sexual behavior are not restrictive and unnecessary. If we stray from God's directives in this area, the negative consequences might be irreversible. *Copyright C 2001 Alan Gilman, TorahBytes Communications ([www.torabbytes.org](http://www.torabbytes.org)). Used with permission. All rights reserved.*



## JESUS Challenges the Desert

*"All that glitters is not gold, All who wander are not lost." William Shakespeare*

*After His baptism, after healing the leper, after his sermons, Jesus often went into the desert, Mark 1:45, Luke 4:42. Jesus was driven into the Wilderness by the Holy Spirit. He did not have to flee as Moses, Elijah or David did. He was taken into the Wilderness directly after His baptism, then He emerged from it with a unique Power of God. It was the Ultimate power for He obtained the humility and courage it would take to lay down His life for Humanity.*

It was a test of pride. Satan wanted so much to infect and fill Him with the lethal spirit of pride. But throughout Christ's ministry, He took no pride and He was never arrogant. He had to constantly silence those spirits around Him. This is why He always, always spoke of His Father and glorified Him. This is salvation in the Wilderness. You come out of it as a vessel unto honor for the purpose of the kingdom of God.

To become vessels of honor for God, we must cleanse ourselves and watch out for the pride of life so that we won't have to wander in Wilderness so long with so little progress. The biggest most effective hindrance in the wilderness is the lack of humility. Humbleness of mind, heart, and soul is one prerequisite for success that did not change from Genesis to Revelation. God warned and punished Israel for it; Jesus warned the Disciples and Paul warned the church.

*Vanity, Vainglory, Arrogance, Pride, and Haughty spirits are deadly. If it could destroy an angel for all eternity such as Lucifer, what about us? The trouble with vanity--it grows with what it feeds on. The more you are talked about, the more you will wish to be talked about. Bertrand Russell.*

## Spurgeon on Christ's Wilderness

C.H. Spurgeon is known as the *Prince of Preachers*. Let us learn from the wisdom of one of his devotionals in reference to Jesus' wilderness:

*"Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil." - Matthew 4:1* A Holy character does not avert temptation-Jesus was tempted. When Satan tempts us, his sparks fall upon tinder; but in Christ's case, it was like striking sparks on water; yet the enemy continued his evil work.

Now, if the devil goes on striking when there is no result, how much more will he do it when he knows what inflammable stuff our hearts are made of. Though you become greatly sanctified by the Holy Ghost, expect that the great dog of hell will bark at you still. In the haunts of men

we expect to be tempted, but even seclusion will not guard us from the same trial.

Jesus Christ was led away from human society into the wilderness, and was tempted of the devil. Solitude has its charms and its benefits, and may be useful in checking the lust of the eye and the pride of life; but the devil will follow us into the most lovely retreats. Do not suppose that it is only the worldly-minded who have dreadful thoughts and blasphemous temptations, for even spiritual-minded persons endure the same; and in the holiest position we may suffer the darkest temptation.

The utmost consecration of spirit will not insure you against Satanic temptation. Christ was consecrated through and through. It was His meat and drink to do the will of Him that sent Him: and yet He was tempted! Your hearts may glow with a seraphic flame of love to Jesus, and yet the devil will try to bring you down to Laodicean lukewarmness.

If you will tell me when God permits a Christian to lay aside his armour, I will tell you when Satan has left off temptation. Like the old knights in war time, we must sleep with helmet and breastplate buckled on, for the arch-deceiver will seize our first unguarded hour to make us his prey. The Lord keeps us watchful in all seasons, and gives us a final escape from the jaw of the lion and the paw of the bear. *C.H. Spurgeon's Evening Devotional Sunday February 20, 2005*

### **Place of Refinement**

*Be then patient, for patience is perseverance; and only with patience can you willingly submit to refinement; and your humble submission to this refinement perfects you as a tabernacle of God. The Testament of Love, p228 p1*

To refine is to remove impurities or defects from. The Wilderness is for our refinement (improvement) unto purification. God is the Refiner, but Satan is the Confiner. Who has gone into the Wilderness in their right minds only to die? Our heroes of Old fled to or were driven to it to seek refuge. Wilderness suffering should cause us to give our full attention to God by causing us to listen, study and grow: *Suffering will drive us into the wilderness for suffering has a mission, Hebrew 12:11.*

In suffering, we are being transformed into the image of Christ. Therefore, suffering accomplishes productivity. After being driven, tested, and approved, we will come forth as that honored vessel, prince of God, ambassador, deliverer, disciple, apostle, king or grand, glorious church fit for the kingdom. *"For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ." 2 Corinthians 1:5* Spurgeon also inspired me when he stated that "Great hearts can only be made by great troubles. God comes

into our heart-He finds it full-He begins to break our comforts and to make it empty; then there is more room for grace. The humbler a man lies, the more comfort he will always have, because he will be more fitted to receive it.”

The Wilderness has the power to change us from slaves to servants of God, from peasants to princes, from idol worshippers to God worshippers, from sinners to saints, from Hell-bound to Heaven-bound, from death to eternal life. The Wilderness will send down the love of God. *His love is so great that He carries us through the wilderness to help us become who we are in Him putting off the old man and his deeds*, Deuteronomy 32:9-13, Job 24:5.

While wandering in the Wilderness, we must be careful that we do not listen to the enemy for he will try to convince us that God does not love us. I found out that it is exactly the opposite. Satan wanted me to believe that God did not love me because I had been suffering without a break. He is the deceiver and liar, always, and if he quotes the truth it would be in the wrong context. He will never ever stop lying and setting traps for those who really love God. We must know that God loves us so much that He hangs in there with us through everything.

We sing, *I want to be like Jesus, I'm yours Lord and Prepare me to be a sanctuary*. God then takes us through the refinery to make us what we have asked of Him, so when the tribulations come, we must know that it is our Father's love sent to develop us and we asked for it. We have to know that it's a *love thing*. Driven, Tested, Approved: a reliable, refined product we shall be.

Anticipate the adversity, the battles, the enemies, but also expect the victory in God for He is still A MAN OF WAR.

### **What then, does God require?**

"He hath shown thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God? Micah 6:9.

And now Israel, What doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all His ways, and to love Him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, to keep the commandments of the Lord, and His statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Deuteronomy 10:12-13.

### **Emptying ThySelf**

*Have this attitude in yourselves which was also in Christ Jesus, who, although He existed in the form of God, did not regard equality with God a thing to be grasped, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of*

*men. Being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. (Phi 2:5-8)*

Humility is one of the most powerful attributes of the Christian. I want to say that it is the most important, for without it, we can't be saved. God has been known to change His mind for judgment's sake because some men have repented, turned around and humbled themselves. An example is Jezebel's husband, King Ahab, I Kings 21:27-29 and the people of Ninevah, Jonah 3.

*So it was, when Ahab heard those words, that he tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his body, and fasted and lay in sackcloth, and went about mourning. And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, "See how Ahab has humbled himself before Me? Because he has humbled himself before me, I will not bring the calamity in his days. In the days of his son I will bring the calamity on his house."*

God said that He would do extravagant miracles for His people if they would just humble themselves. *"If My people who are called by My name will humble themselves, and pray and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin and heal their land. II Chronicles 7:14* Jesus trained the disciples to serve others and seek God's will, not to seek status. We will find God through service to others. Yet to be servants, *we must be humble, clothed with humility, I Peter 3:13. The Psalmist said, "I humbled my soul with fasting."*

The disciples asked Christ, *"Who is the greatest in the kingdom of Heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, "Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven, Matthew 18:1-4.* We are commanded to humble ourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift us up, James 4:10; *God gives grace to the humble, James 4:6, I Peter 5:5, Psalm 29:23. But God abhors pride, lofty, and haughty men, Isaiah 2:11-19, Proverb 6:16.*

I received an email with an article from Jill Austin of the Master Potter Ministries. Jill stated in her article that there is a price behind the anointing! The years of being overlooked are a fiery inferno, but the Lord can use it to work gold in our hearts. The challenge in this life-long journey is to keep our heart soft, humble, and bowed low before Him. Our gifts will make room for us in due season. Do we have love and humility, regardless of what happened to us or have we become disqualified because of bitterness and hardness of heart?

**Prayer:** *Lord, help me to stay on the operating table as You perform heart surgery. Make me so rooted and grounded in Your love that I don't promote myself. Give me grace and humility to accept Your timing and orchestration of my life.*

Therefore, what was the weakness of some and the faithfulness and perseverance of the others? The weak fell by the uncontrolled love for earthly things, by lower passions, by limitless ambitions, the bad customs and hypocritical worships. Those who persevered were so motivated by their humility, recognizing and loving the Creator in their simple worship and sound practices.

## DEEP WATERS

*Others went out on the sea in ships; they were merchants on the mighty waters. They saw the works of the Lord.... ~ Psalm 107:23-24*

Deep waters will show God's works  
When we have no control or hold  
God sometimes takes us there  
Making us wiser, stronger, more bold

God put this great task upon him  
With too much at stake for mistake  
So deep waters served the purpose  
Ensuring survival for the Lord's sake.

Deep waters of life Joseph was taken  
To prison, rejected and enslaved  
For well over seventeen years  
But in the process, Joseph was made

This determined if Joseph had pride  
At an age where it surely engulfs  
Being a young man with power  
Fighting pride could prove to be tough.

During the time of his deep waters  
He experienced anointed dreams  
His gifts began to administrate  
Granting wisdom to see the unseen.

If God's taking you thru deep waters  
Know that there is a specific reason  
The greater the Call is upon your life  
The more intense will be your season.

All those deep waters of life  
Were sent for Joseph's preparation  
For an assignment he couldn't imagine  
Greater than all in his generation.

Trust, love, and continue to obey  
With all of your heart, mind and soul  
God may launch you out into the deep  
To make you wiser, stronger, more bold.

1/29/5

## **PRIDE IS LETHAL!**

*Now then, tell my servant David, "This is what the Lord Almighty says: I took you from the pasture and from following the flock to be ruler over My people Israel." ~ 2 Samuel 7:8*

### **From Pastoring Sheep to Pastoring Nations**

David was nearing the end of his life when the prophet Nathan was sent to respond to his desire to build God a temple. God reminded David that He took him from the fields of pastoring sheep to the kingdom of pastoring nations.

The temptation of prosperity is the downfall to many who can't stand to be blessed. I remember Pastor Jake's great message, Can You Stand to be Blessed! This place is a new place for some with new choices they have never had to make before. Not everyone can handle total prosperity. When it comes suddenly, it can ultimately lead to pride and destruction. Someone said that the most exacting test of all to survive is prosperity. I have shook my head many times at this, but when I see some of those whom we think are prosperous and notice how they have fared, you would know that at every level comes a bigger devil. But yet we win, if we continue to grow bigger in God. There are legions of angels, too! The main point to remember is: "Do not forget God!"

An humble servant of God who knows who he or she is wouldn't have a problem with success no matter how great, for he/she would have the wisdom to understand that "it's not about him/her." Everything! Success, all prosperity, all things come to us by the power and will of God, to serve His purpose and to glorify Him. Never should man boast too much of his own achievements. *If we must boast, let us boast in the Lord, James 4:16.* There is great danger in not giving God the glory.

If we don't humble ourselves, then God will do it and when He does it, the results could be lethal. Ask the thousands of Israelites who died in the Wilderness. Ask the kings who were lifted up in pride and God brought them down even to the level of wild beasts as Nebuchanezzar, Daniel 4:31-37 and the different Pharaohs who would not humble themselves.

God is patient tolerating many of us allowing us to survive while harboring arrogance in our hearts because He knows that we don't know any better. But when a man knows to do better and doesn't, God will require something of him. *James 4:17 says, "Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin."* And for that person who does not know, this is why you must seek the kingdom of God. If we seek, we will find.

The spirit of Pride is sneaky and can slip up on you suddenly. How pitiful is the story of the first generation Israelites who murmured through

the entire Wilderness until they died. Why? They refused to humble themselves. Since the first generation missed the call, Moses spoke to the second generation, concluding:

*And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep His commandments, or not. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceeded out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live. Deuteronomy 8:2-3*

### **God Said, No.**

Since you think that you are humble, how do you handle it when God tells you NO! Would you pout or question the Almighty God as Job did? Would you have been as understanding as Moses was after all that he had been through to be told "NO" to his ultimate dream. Moses had suffered so many turmoils and troubles just to make it to the brink of the promise and be turned away. How sad and devastating. Moses begged God:

*O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.*

*BUT the Lord was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.*

*But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. Deuteronomy 3:24-28.*

He told Moses "No." Stop worrying Me about it. Just go up to the top of the mountain and look at it. God also told King David that he could not build him a temple; He told Apostle Paul that He was not going to remove the "thorn in his flesh." He even told His begotten son, Jesus, that He would not take the bitter cup away from Him after Christ asked in prayer three times.

What do you do when God says No? As great as these men were, they

had to humble themselves and submit to God's answer without any grudges. If you are still complaining, you're not there yet. Are you murmuring, then you are not there yet. Go and wander some more until you can humbly submit to every will of the Father in the Spirit of agape.

### **The Two Roads**

And from the seed of Adam and Eve appeared Cain and Abel, symbolizing the two roads that the spirit encountered from the beginning: the pathway to righteousness and the pathway to evil.

The pathway to righteousness, where the virtues exist, was outlined by the love of God and is symbolized by Abel; the pathway of evil, represented by Cain, is the one made by man to convert those virtues into sin.

And the generations that followed those first people, populated the world, penetrating more each time into the pathway of evil and fighting righteousness. The 3<sup>rd</sup> Testament

### **The Necessary Nine**

*But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Galatians 5:22-25*

There are nine virtues every believer MUST have. Christian character means, "Christ living in me." These nine virtues are symbolized as the Fruit of the Spirit. For the fruit to develop in all aspects, we have to go through a process as a fruit on a tree. It takes time to grow and mature as does the Spirit to cultivate these virtues. These are lethal weapons against Satan.

**Love** is willing, sacrificial giving of oneself for the benefit of another without thought of return; **Joy** is gladness of heart; **Peace** is tranquility of mind and freedom from worry and fear; **Longsuffering** is patience with others, the opposite of a short temper, a disposition quietly bearing injury; **Gentleness** is kindness; **Goodness** is generosity; **Faith** is trust, steadiness; **Meekness** is gentleness, courtesy and consideration in one's relation with others; **Temperance** is self control, ability to harness and control one's passions and lusts. Will we measure up to God's standards?

As a student of "Setting the Captives Free" I'm reminded of one of the study lessons which I think is invaluable: the comparison of salt and righteousness. It gives us an interesting display of *love*, Jesus' Greatest Commandment. I have also written a poem dedicated to the importance of salt to righteousness entitled, *The Analogy of Salt to Righteousness*.



### Analogy: Salt to Righteousness

*"You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt becomes tasteless, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men." Matthew 5:13; "For everyone will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt. Salt is good, but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another." Mark 9:49-50*

#### Salt = sodium + chlorine

- **Sodium is volatile.** It reacts very **powerfully with water** and begins to burn brightly. It burns with an intensity that is not easily extinguished because it fuels itself. It casts light but can be **dangerous and destructive** if not handled properly. It is used in soap making and in metal works to strengthen alloys and purify molten metals. Apart from this, sodium is basically a useless soft material. When combined with chlorine, it suddenly becomes **indispensable for life**.
- **Chlorine is a cleansing agent** that combines or reacts with nearly all other elements. It has **powerful disinfecting** properties and is essential in water purification. It is generally poisonous to human beings unless combined with sodium so that it can be consumed and become a **vital component for life to exist**.

#### Righteousness = love + truth

- **Love is volatile.** It reacts very **powerfully with words** and begins to burn brightly. It burns with an intensity that is not easily extinguished because it fuels itself. It casts light but can be **dangerous and destructive** if not handled properly. It is used in cleansing the soul and to strengthen character and purify the heart when enduring fiery trials. Apart from this, love is basically useless soft material. When combined with truth, it suddenly becomes **indispensable for life**.
- **Truth is a cleansing agent** that combines or reacts with all other aspects of existence. It has **powerful disinfecting** properties and is essential in doctrine purification. It is generally poisonous to human beings unless combined with love so it can be consumed and become a **vital component for life to exist**. (See *Analogy of Salt to Righteousness*, Prophetic Poetry)

### It's Compassion

Jesus is the epitome of Love and Truth; therefore, love and truth adds up to compassion. Christ had so much compassion: something that the World is in dire need of today. He showed compassion to the multitudes, healing, delivering, and feeding them. I call it *Old Fashion Compassion* (see Prophetic Poetry). The Compassion of Christ is a sincere love in deed as well as truth for He also spoke the truth, all in love. We are to grow and increase in all aspects unto Christ in the harmony of love and truth for all Humanity. The following scriptures support the concept of the balance of truth and love:

*"Since you have in obedience to the truth purified your souls for a sincere love of the brethren, fervently love one another from the heart," (1 Peter 1:22);*

*"Little children, let us not love with word or with tongue, but in deed and truth." (1 John 3:18).*

*"but speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in all aspects into Him who is the head, even Christ," Ephesians 4:15*

### **The FILTHY Forty**

The Flesh, that which we want to destroy and mortify in the Wanderlands, lusts against the Spirit. We are tested and tried by these works. When we pass the test, we become reliable agents for God. What are some of these traps, snares, devices, plots described as works in the scriptures? *They are Filthy. They are Forty. They are Flesh. They are:*

1. **Legalism**-strict, literal, and often excessive adherence to the law.
2. **idolatry**-worship of idols; blind admiration or devotion.
3. **pride**-unduly high opinions of one's own qualities or merits; arrogant.
4. **dangerous doctrines**-set of principles or principle and beliefs without regard for love or practical considerations; causes strife; not scriptural.
5. **witchcraft**-practice of magic or the bewitching power of something.
6. **hatred**-dislike intensely; detest; be hostile to; hate.
7. **variance**-disagreeing; discord or enmity.
8. **emulations**-to try to do as well as or better than.
9. **wrath**-anger; indignation.
10. **strife**-quarreling; conflict.
11. **seditions**-words or actions that make people rebel against the authority of the government.
12. **heresies**-a religious opinion that is contrary to the orthodox doctrine or accepted beliefs of a specific religion.
13. **envyings**-a feeling of discontent aroused by someone else's possession of things one would like to have oneself.
14. **murders**-to kill a person unlawfully and intentionally.
15. **drunkenness**-intoxicated.
16. **revellings**-an occasion of boisterous merrymaking; "revel" in gossip.
17. **blasphemy**-contemptuous or irreverent talk about God or things considered sacred.
18. **filthy communications**-disgustingly dirty; obscene talk or information.
19. **covetousness**-to desire eagerly, especially something belonging to another person.
20. **evil concupiscence**-immorally, intense sexual desire.
21. **inordinate affection**-excessive showing of affection.
22. **sexual impurity**-impure sex or the relationship or feelings etc. between them.
23. **uncleanness**-unchaste; sinful.
24. **lasciviousness**-lustful.
25. **lewdness**-indecent; treating sexual matters in a vulgar way.
26. **incontinent**-lacking self-restraint.
27. **high minded**-having high moral principles.
28. **traitors**-a person who behaves disloyally.
29. **despisers of good people**-hate people who do good; against righteousness and truth.
30. **dissension**-disagreement that gives rise to strife.
31. **disobedient to parents**-not obeying parents in the Lord.
32. **unthankful**-ungrateful.
33. **unholy**-not holy; wicked; irreverent.

34. **trucebreakers**-break agreements against hostilities.
35. **fierce**-violent in temper or manner or action, not gentle.
36. **false accusers**-deceitful; unfaithful individuals who accuse.
37. **heady**-impetuous; violent; proud.
38. **lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God:** worldly minded.
39. **lovers of self:** selfish; egotistical; conceited.
40. **boasters**-speak with great pride and try to impress people, especially about oneself.

You can find these 40 works in Galatians 5:19-21 and II Timothy 3. All our lifetime, we are subject to bondage, Hebrew 2:15. We are warned to not be tangled up in these works of the flesh for they are deadly. Christ endured the cross for all of these hideous sins of man, each of them being nailed to the cross at Calvary. We don't have to be bound in sin anymore. We are redeemed from satanic and demonic slavery. Let us not be as the first generation Israelites by tripping over a simple message and becoming the enemy's captive:

*"So the Lord will spell it out for them again, repeating it over and over in simple words whenever He can; yet over this simple, straightforward message, they will stumble and fall and be broken, trapped and captured," Isaiah 28:13.*

### **A God-Centered Life**

Relationships that lack 'God-centeredness' can result in ungodly soul ties between friends, parents and children, siblings, marriage partners, former romantic or sexual partners, domineering authorities, etc. *Chris Simpson, Voice of Fire Ministry*

There are so many evils that we can avoid if we live a God-centered life. Many are wondering how can this be done when so much is going on in our busy lives. There is a spiritual war in progress and not every church is on fire for God. I've always heard of how supernatural the church used to be. Fellowship at a supernatural church would certainly make it easier to become God-centered and remain. Heaven help us!

Apostle Paul was spirit-filled and used great wisdom to assist the churches. Believe it or not, I have heard men criticize Apostle Paul to the point that it would cause you to ignore his teachings, but we must test and weigh all mens' words, *"But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things."* I John 2:20 Lets hear Paul speak to the church at Colossae.

### **The Colossian Epistle**

Apostle Paul took a personal interest in the well-being of the churches. When he received word of trouble, although locked up in Rome's prison for

the sake of the Gospel of Truth, he proceeds to write to give the Colossians a word of deliverance:

Our church, its doctrines, and our lives must be God-centered if we are to walk in Divine Destiny. This was Apostle Paul's letter subject to the church at Colossae, a city of Phrygia, (some present at Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost, Acts 2:10) because Epaphras, faithful Colossian brother had come to Rome while Paul was there, with word that a dangerous heresy was making headway in the church.

In his letter, Paul targets the philosophers who perceived Christ as only a shadow in the background with his philosophic abstractions being central and the legalist's who perceived the commandments as central, but Christ as only a shadow in the background. Because Paul was so passionate about the church, he was serious about correcting the false doctrines. To live a God-centered life, our church must operate in the anointing of a God-centered theology.

### ***God-Centered Theology***

Our theology must be God-centered, for Christ is the image of the invisible God who delivered us from darkness and conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love. By God all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him and He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.

The Lord qualified us, rescued us, and transferred us! Then, in case the Colossians still didn't embrace a God-centered theology, Paul proceeded to write more in-depth descriptions of the supremacy of Christ informing them that everything seen and unseen came from God and holds together in Him. That He is preeminent over all, always has been, and always will be. And the entire plan of salvation begins and ends with Him, and Him only. There is, he states, no room for or need to add anything. He is the head of the body, the church. Paul said that even our afflictions are God-centered as we suffer as a part of Christ's body.

In carrying out the ministry that He bestows, we proclaim, admonish, and teach toward the end. We labor and strive according to HIS power, His mighty work within us! Jesus, the Preeminent One is within us who live for Him, Christ, the promise of resulting glory! In his letter, Paul gets specific and dismantles the various forms of man-centered doctrines concluding in Colossian 2:23 that *'the commandments and teachings of men have the appearance of wisdom, but are of no value against fleshly indulgence. Why? Because they are void of Christ, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.*

He explains that Christ is the source of encouraged hearts, spiritual unity, assurance, and true knowledge, and no other! He warns that men will attempt to delude, and take us captive through man-centered philosophy. We are to battle these attacks by having 'good discipline' that is based on faith that is firmly rooted, built up, and established in Christ and Christ-centered doctrine.

And being found thus in Him, we overflow with gratitude because Christ is fully God in bodily form! He completes us! He is preeminent! Look at what He has done: He has freed us from bondage to the flesh. He has given us new life. He has removed the penalty of our sin, because He personally paid the penalty. Then He triumphed over and humiliated His and our enemy.

So it follows, said Paul, that all these man-centered doctrines have no substance, since they fail to be based on the delight in and supremacy of Christ in all things. Such doctrines are dangerous, because they lead to pride and will cheat us out of our eternal destiny. Self-made religion, self-abasement, and man-centered asceticism won't set us free from the flesh. In essence, we are to hold fast, cling to, and rely on Christ, the Head. And when or if we grow, we are to grow with a growth which is from God, not man.

### ***God-Centering Living***

Colossian Chapters Three and Four deal with the God-centered lifestyle. I have summarized the emphasis of these chapters with a short poem:

Changed in the Image of the Creator  
From the Old Man to the New Man  
Christ in you, the Hope of Glory  
He is all and in all and we are His  
We, His holy and beloved, His elect  
Putting on Love, the bond of Perfection  
Newness in Him, Living in Him  
Walking In Him, Rooted in Him  
Building in Him, Perfected in Him  
Dying with Him, Raised with Him  
Hidden in Him, Appearing with Him  
Renewed in Him, Thanks thru Him  
Christ-focused. Christ-driven. Christ-centered!

### ***Christ-Centered Focus***

To have a Christ-centered focus, we must seek Him and set our minds on Him. Our life is found in Him. Then we get a monumental promise: *we will be revealed with Him in glory!*

### ***Christ-Centered Dying to Self***

In view of the massive promise of glory, we deliberately crucify self-centeredness: immorality, impurity, passion, evil desire and greed, anger, wrath, malice, slander, abusive speech, and lying. This is the promise for those whose self-centered lives are characterized by these qualities: the wrath of God!

We, who are Christ-centered are renewed, changed from the old self and our past evil practices to the new self and with true knowledge, shaped in the image of the Creator! The characteristics of the new self: holy, beloved, compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness, patience, forbearing, recognizing His forgiveness in forgiving others, love, peace, overflowing with thankfulness and steeped in the word. This is an everyday thing: not kind today and mean tomorrow or loving this morning and hateful this afternoon.

### ***God-Centered Living in a Nutshell***

Everything we do or say is in His name, and demonstrates our thankful heart. This leads back to “in all thy ways, acknowledge Him.” We cannot live God-centered without God being the absolute center of our lives.

### ***God-Centered Family Life***

1. Wives- be subject to your husbands.
2. Husbands- love your wives without bitterness.
3. Children- be obedient to parents so as to please the Lord.
4. Fathers- do not exasperate your children.

We must take into consideration that God does not will for anyone to live in an abusive relationship unless He specifically tells you that this is His will as He did to Hosea. God sent Hosea to take Gomer as his wife to prove how His love was a never-changing love for His Creation as Homer continued to love Gomer although she was brutally unfaithful. God continues to love us also: “*Come now and let us reason together saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool,*” Isaiah 1:18.

### ***God-Centered Working***

Paul instructs employees to show subordination to the Lord by being subordinate to our boss from the inside out. Another monumental promise: the reward is from the Lord an inheritance! The penalty for man-centered employees will not be overlooked!

### ***God-Centered Employers***

Paul advises employers to treat their workers with justice and fairness- for they too have a Boss! My life would have been completely different if I had been blessed with just and fair employers during my lifetime.

### ***God-Centered Prayer***

He admonishes us to be diligent, alert and thankful with God-centered prayer. The focus of our requests: That He would act to open doors, and that He would enable us to speak His Word. *Halley's Bible Handbook*

What is true prayer? The Third Testament gives us an illustration of how to pray a Spiritual Prayer.

#### ***The Spiritual Prayer***

The main reason for the spiritual poverty among men and for earthly vicissitudes is the imperfect way of praying, this is why I emphasize that this knowledge should reach humanity. True prayer is not practiced in this era by humanity, this is why men have had to create material prayers and phrases to repeat them automatically as many times as necessary.

What can you present to Me, either in your heart or in your spirit that I do not contemplate? What suffering, desires, troubles or secrets can you hide from Me? None of those. Then learn to pray spiritually, to confess from within and before Me. Trust Me so you can allow my peace to penetrate your heart, that peace that you lack so much.

When you question me or ask me for something, do not force yourself to explain your problems with clarity, nor try to be meticulous in searching your mind for well structured phrases. For Me it is enough that your spirit draws away from this world; that moment is when the heart and mind are clean so they can receive my inspiration. What is the use of saying beautiful things if you are not capable of feeling my presence deep inside of you?

I know everything, and you do not have to explain anything to me so that I can understand you. Do not pray only when you are passing through a painful trial; pray also when you are at peace, it will be then when your heart and mind can take care of others. Do not appeal only for those who have been good to you or for the ones who have not caused you any harm. Though meritorious, it is not as much as being watchful for those who in some way have harmed you.

I do not come to ask men for the unification of customs, material laws or knowledge about science, though sooner or later the time will come when it will become convenient for people to unite. What I have come to inspire you is spiritual harmony, and the unity of thoughts. All human beings must learn and practice the spiritual prayer.

All hours and all places can be suitable for prayer and meditation; I never said in my teachings that there were specific places and moments devoted to this. What is the use of searching the world for given places to pray when your spirit is greater than the world you live in? Why do you limit me in images and in places so limited when I, myself, am infinity?

Prayer is the language of the spirit, be sure to learn that language so that while you talk, to me, you may also know how to listen. Talk to me with respect and humbleness, but with the confidence you have in a father, with the intimacy that you talk to a friend.

They are not the words with which your mind tries to form the prayer that reaches Me, but the love, the faith or the need with which you approach Me; that is why I say to you that there will be occasions when your prayer will last for a second because there will be not time to formulate your thoughts, phrases and ideas as you are accustomed to.

Prayer is a grace that God has given to man so he can use it as a ladder to elevate himself, as a weapon to defend himself, as a book to learn from and a balsam to anoint and heal any malady. You should be aware of the extent that prayer has, so you will understand the immense power that it has when you elevate it, to cure any spiritual need, as well as to ask for the solution to a material affliction.

You must know that when your heart calls me with tenderness my spirit also trembles with pleasure. In prayer you will find comfort, inspiration and strength, it will give you the sweet satisfaction of being able to communicate intimately with God, without witnesses or mediators. God and your spirit join in that sweet moment of confidences, of spiritual communication and blessings.

### ***God-Centered Conduct***

Our conduct and speech are to be God-centered, characterized by wisdom and grace, so that outsiders will become thirsty for God. Here is a list of examples of men who had God-centered lives. Paul recommends some of his brothers in the Gospel:

1. Tychicus- beloved brother, faithful servant, fellow bond-servant in the Lord; a messenger of encouragement.
2. Onesimus- beloved brother, faithful.
3. Aristarchus, Mark, Justus- fellow workers, encouragers.
4. Epaphras- bond-servant, prayer laborer, one who cares deeply for God's work in the hearts of believers.
5. Luke- beloved.



### ***God-Centered Ministry***

It is a gift from Him. We are to give it our whole-hearted attention with the goal of fulfilling it. Paul ends with focusing on the most God-centered concept of all: **Grace!**

### **Affirmations and Prayer Meditation**

*Finally brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy meditate on these things, Philippians 4:8*

How can we make our God-given dreams come true? Sometimes we just need to change the way we are thinking. The mind is a powerful thing, for our character and conduct are influenced by it. Our actions are affected by the things we meditate on. With this fact, we need to invade our minds, according to God's word, with true, noble, just, pure, and lovely things of good report. That is, we must concentrate on the things that will result in righteous living.

In order to do this, we can make positive affirmations through spiritual talks, prayer of faith to God. Just take a little time out of your day to meditate – even a few minutes will bring results. Meditate and speak blessings into reality. Didn't our Creator do just that? *Then God said, "Let there be light," and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good; Genesis 1:3-4* Speak it and spiritually see it. Spiritually see it and Believe it. Ask it, Believing it, then Receive it. Then, just Reach up and Grab it. Speak it:

- *I am prosperous.....*
- *I can do all things through Christ...*
- *I am more than a conqueror...*
- *No weapon shall prosper against me...*
- *I have purpose, promises, and unlimited potential....*
- *I am blessed and highly favored*
- *I am strong and healthy....*
- *I am open, I am free....*
- *The Lord is my Shepherd I shall not want...*

Look back only to remember what things you have already accomplished through faith and believe that nothing is impossible through God when his purposes are to be fulfilled through you, his vessel of honor. *"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*

If you have received no results, try writing down your affirmations or vision (Habakkuk 2:2-3) and with every negative thought that pops up,

rebuke it and counteract it with another positive prayer statement. Catch on to faith! It's yours for the asking. It is your birthright. Habakkuk 2:2-3 says:

Then the Lord answered me and said: "Write the vision and make it plain on tablets, that he may run who reads it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time; but at the end it will speak, and it will not lie. Though it tarries, wait for it; Because it will surely come, It will not tarry.

### **Word is Power**

*Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer Psalms 19:14*

They say that "knowledge is power" but Words are what's powerful. Every thought and every word – positive or negative – is an affirmation. To affirm, simply means to declare, uphold, or to state as a fact. If you find yourself thinking, "I'm sick and never getting well," you are creating this into reality for yourself. To counteract or defeat this kind of negative or stinking thinking, you must affirm with power statements such as "I am eternally strong, healthy, and well" or "I am healed, whole, and delivered." Say it until you believe it. Take into consideration all the things that aren't working in your life, then find power statements.

Make the affirmations in the present tense – even if it seems unrealistic: *"Those things that are not, speak them as though they were."* In other words don't say I am going to be successful, but affirm: I am now successful! – and you'll soon experience it if you believe it. Take a really good look at your life. What have you been affirming and declaring? What have you been unconsciously affirming? If you are in a rut, start listening to what you are saying or speaking and start speaking something better for yourself.

The truth is we have been receiving and giving affirmations all our lives whether we realize it or not. What we say or think to ourselves is an affirmation, as well as what others say to us: if we receive it. Some of us have received negative affirmations from our childhood. This is why many people have affirmed themselves into sickness, poverty, low self-esteem, defeat, and heartbreak, even suicide.

Positive affirmations in the spirit of love and power of God can turn things around because positive affirmations have the greatest source of power in the universe behind them: "Truth." We affirm truth when we say that we are unique and special with purpose and destiny; and that we are created to love and be loved; and we do deserve life, love and the pursuit of happiness. The scriptures do say, *"I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in good health."* Affirm the word of Prophecy, that Vision, that Dream.

Here are a few scriptures to emphasize how powerful our words are, our thoughts are, our tongue is, and our mind is:

- *God, who gives life to the dead and calls those things which do not exist as though they did; Romans 4:17*
- *"You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on You." Isaiah 26:3*
- *"Death and life are in the power of the tongue," Proverbs 18:21*
- *"For as he thinks in his heart, so is he." Proverbs 23:7*

### **The Give and Receive Plan**

*Give and it shall be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you. Luke 6:38 NKJV*

*"Give and it shall be given unto you" Luke, 6:38;* works whether you want it to or not. According to the Spirit-Filled Life Bible, there is a universal law of divine reciprocity: It explains that when you give, God will give back in return as the scriptures declare. A reciprocal relationship occurs when you plant a seed and the ground yields a harvest.

You can only benefit from the Law of Reciprocity if you are giving to receive contrary to many who want to receive when it comes to the things of God, without giving anything. What better place, what greater investment than to give and invest in the purpose of the kingdom of God. So many even want the healing, but refuse to receive Christ as their Savior. Christ healed them anyway.

John tells us in the Testament of Love that learning how to share is a part of our refinement process.

Part of our refinement in love is learning compassion, and how to share: charity; and the method instituted to teach us this is called tithing. Every statute of God is purposed to teach us love; and being a developing model, the way to refine us is to teach us the difference between love and lust: hence there are two entities in our body: the flesh, programmed after lust, and the soul, programmed to love.

Until we understand the difference, we mistake one for the other: hence tithing was instituted, that we may learn the joy of sharing with our brethren, in the presence of God, that the glory of our deed does not become a stumblingblock in our refinement. It is also to be entrusted unto a righteous man of God for the welfare of the church, that it also does not become a snare. *The Testament of Love*

### **Den of Thieves**

*Ye can not serve God and mammon, (Matthew 6:24; Luke 16:13).* Our heart follows our treasures, so put your treasures where you want your life to be. We ought to give money to the poor and to the work of God's ministries in the spirit of love and generosity. God is the treasure of my heart, so this is where I have put everything, especially this time around and to those who really need help. We are to consider the distressed and the destitute. We are to serve God by serving others, not to serve riches.

But as for me, I just don't see the poor receiving from the wealthy, no, not like God intended. I'm not talking about the television shows such as Oprah, American Idol, Real or Dream TV. You see, I remember the homelessness, joblessness, disability—but I have not seen the generosity. It's no wonder that Jesus said, *"When I was hungry, thirsty, homeless, sick, in prison...you didn't...depart from Me!* I have live it, suffered it, and endured it.

### **We must not make the house of prayer a house of money changers.**

"And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the MONEY changers... and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves" (Matt. 21:12-13).

### **Paul taught them to give freely from what they had:**

"I want to suggest that you finish what you started to do a year ago, for you were not only the first to propose this idea, but the first to begin doing something about it. Having started the ball rolling so enthusiastically, you should carry this project through to completion just as gladly, giving whatever you can out of whatever you have. Let your enthusiastic idea at the start be equaled by your realistic action now. If you are really eager to give, then it isn't important how much you have to give. God wants you to give what you have, not what you haven't." (II Cor. 8:10-12, The Living Bible).

### **Peter describes the church in the latter days:**

"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily [secretly] shall bring in damnable [destructive, fatal, disastrous, ruinous] heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious [lascivious, licentious, wanton] ways; by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of. And through covetousness [greed, lust] shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you." (II Pet. 2:1-3).

### **The Tithing Plan**

Is this your testimony or experience? It has been said that the person who begins tithing will have at least six surprises:

1. The amount of money they have to give for the Lord's work.
2. The deepening of their own prosperity consciousness as well as their spiritual life.
3. The ease with which they can meet their financial obligations.
4. How easily they can go from one tenth to larger giving.
5. The wisdom and good judgment this gives them in using the remaining nine-tenths of their income.
6. At themselves for not adopting the tithing plan sooner!

***You shall surely tithe all the increase of your seed...the tithe of your corn (living word) of your wine (faith), and your oil (anointing). The Testament of Love***

You may want to study more on tithes and offerings which are located in the Old Testament scriptures. To my knowledge, I have not read scriptural support of tithing under the New Covenant in the New Testament. Apparently, Christ and the Disciples or Apostles did not teach on this subject or demand the tithes. I do believe that some churches know how to make it a blessing while others treat as if it were a rigid law.

I have always been taught to tithe or give 10% of my earnings or money. So many times, though, I was often without employment and this caused me to wonder. Not only did I pay the tithes and offerings, but I gave of my services freely, furnishing and playing music and singing, administrative support, etc., amongst other things. I used to inquire about the wealth of the riches, but so did others in the word of God, such as David who soon declared, "*Fret not thyself because of evildoers!*" I would rather receive the wealth and prosperity by God's definition rather than the world's. God blesses with good riches gained rightly and without sorrows, trickery, or harsh peddling in His time, His way.

### **Cursed with a Curse?**

Malachi said that this is the punishment for not bringing tithes and offerings to God. He accused men of robbing God, old-testament style.

Galatians 3:10-14 reminds us that it is the old testament Law that brings a curse. It is written, "*Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree)*". Christ has paid too great a price to free us from every curse, except the one that we put on ourselves and: "*Then He will also say to those on the left hand, Depart from Me, you*

*cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels for not feeding, giving drink, shelter, clothing, and visitation in sickness and imprisonment for the least ones.”*  
Matthew 25:41-46

I do believe that the church needs to be very careful with this issue, which some have made a law and some, a doctrine. All judging eyes are on rich Christians. And remember the eye of a needle and the camel? Some of our bragging wealthy sisters and brothers are headed for destruction – not everyone can handle riches. You can see it by how they spend their money and time. You can see it by how some of them flash their worldly riches around for others to see. You can hear it in their voices lifted up in pride. You can even feel it in how they treat you and the rest—for you can’t get close enough to even touch them.

They’re celebrities now. Christ never, ever entertained such foolishness! I don’t care how much money anyone has or ever will have, we all have to die and go into the same earth and meet the same God, (See *Only Clay*, Prophetic Poetry). Jesus spent time with the poor, the children, the working class, and the women. Veronica was even able to crawl through a crowd and touch His garment. Try that with a popular preacher today: *Security! Security!*

It is a blessing to give, BUT to give freely and honestly to advance the kingdom of God.

***Know that tithes and offering are not only made monetarily, but also through goods and services, that all needs may be met: expressing and reflecting the true love of God. The Testament of Love***

Cursed is the ground for your sake, Genesis 3:17  
There shall be No More Curse, Revelation 22:3



## CHAPTER 25

### THE PROPHETIC WORDS OF DESTINY

#### The Prophets Speak

David's army at Hebron included.....*the sons of Issachar who had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do*, their chiefs were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their command, 1 Chronicles 12:32.

Issachar was Jacob's fifth son, Genesis 30:17. During the era in which David was king, the Tribe of Issachar gained a reputation for its wise men. In Revelation 7:7, Issachar is among the tribes who are promised the Seal of God for 12,000 of its members. The name Issachar means "there is a reward."

The men of Issachar were not your ordinary soldiers, but they were Special Forces, powerful, prophetic discerners of the times who knew how to strategically plan the right course to take according to God's purposes. Being men of wisdom, action, and passion for the things of God, they spoke God's word. They took action!

#### So Let the Prophets Speak!

So Let The Prophets Speak!  
First by two or by three  
And let the other judge  
That they speak Destiny!

Then let The Prophets Speak!  
All of them one by one  
Comforting the Body of Christ  
Confirming God's will is Done!  
*I Corinthians 14:29-31*

2/5

*Surely the Sovereign LORD does nothing without revealing His plan to His servants the prophets. The lion has roared - who will not fear? The Sovereign LORD has spoken - who can but prophesy? Amos 3:7-8* One of the ways God has revealed His plans for nations, churches, and individuals is through His prophets. The prophet is God's mouthpiece. True prophets were those who heard from the God of Israel and faithfully spoke His words to the people. Many people did not want to hear or see the prophet of God and usually shut their eyes and

ears, but God's words still came to pass just like His prophets proclaimed.

God sent His prophet, Nathan to warn David about his horrendous crime and hidden sins with Bathsheba. No matter how long King David prayed, fasted, cried and went without sleep in hopes that God would change His mind on the matter concerning his consequences for sins, the prophetic words of the Prophet Nathan came to pass, regardless. So you can be sure that when a Holy prophet or prophetess of God gives you a word of knowledge, of warning, of blessing, of cursing, it will, it shall—look for it to come to pass, good or bad!

God is revealing His plans to people today whom He has appointed to carry out His word. Many people who read the Bible do not believe in prophets or they are confused or afraid, but God's prophets whom I am presenting to you in this chapter will stir your soul and change many a skeptics' minds.

'There is a wonderfully, mysterious connection to these prophets' revelations and this book and that is why the Lord troubled my heart to add this chapter. God just recently led me to these prophets of God. The book was already complete, I thought, but when I found them and read their writings, I was compelled to ask for permission to add their Prophetic Words. They have never read my writings, but their prophecies are in holy agreement. I have never met them in person and vice versa. The only thing that we all know about each other at this time is that we are all working together towards pointing God's children to their Divine Destiny and advancing the kingdom of God. My main reason is "obedience to God."

You will see the puzzle coming together when you read through the book and then come to these words of the anointed men and women of God whom God is using for such a time as this.

### **The Five Spices**

What is God saying? I heard for the first time Pastor Rick Hawkins on my radio declaring that 2005 is a year of consecration as he preached from Exodus 30:22-33 about **five principle spices**: *pure myrrh, cinnamon, cane, cassia, and olive oil* to make a holy anointing oil as commanded by God to Moses. Then he also said that the number five stands for favor, divine covering, grace and consecration.

I hadn't heard anyone speak of the significance of the number five in any respects until he referred to the number five in such a manner twice that really caught my attention, (see *Watch for the Number Five* below & in Prophetic Poetry). He also wrote the book I earlier mentioned, *The Benjamin Blessing: God's **five-fold** plan for your Destiny!* I wrote this poems years ago:



### ***Watch for the number 5***

It deals with your life  
The number 5 means favor  
The number 5 means consecration  
Remember the 5 in sets  
Beware of the 5 series  
5 stars of the cross  
5 book of the Bible  
the 5 wounds of Christ  
the 5 fingers of hands  
the 5 toes of feet  
the 5 exits of life  
the 5 fold anointed auspices  
*pure myrrh, cinnamon, cane, cassia, and olive oil*  
the 5 churches of revelation  
the 5 trumpets of revelation  
the 5 vials of revelation  
Issachar: 5<sup>th</sup> son of Jacob  
5 questions God asked Adam  
5 questions God asked Cain  
the 5 lights of the spirit  
*love, peace, charity, consolation, and strength.*  
the woman with 5 husbands  
the 5 month judgment torment  
the 5 clear spoken words  
the feeding of 5 thousand  
the 5 loaves of bread  
the angel Lucifer's 5 threats  
5 responses God gave Lucifer  
the 5 stones of David  
King Saul's 5 deadly deeds  
5 allurements of the flesh:  
eyes, ears, smell, taste, touch  
the 5 fold anointed ministry  
5 traits for worldly walk  
5 stands for divine covering  
5 stands for God grace  
5 stands for Gods favor  
And 5 were foolish virgins  
And 5 were wise virgins  
5 things that Samson lost  
5 books of the Torah  
5 names given to Jesus  
5 Messianic predictions - Temple standing  
*Haggai 2:7-9; Malachi 3:1; Zechariah 11:13; Daniel 9:26; Psalm 118:26*  
5 shall chase an hundred  
had rather speak 5 words  
5's for recompense, reward, increase  
thief pay back 5 times

### **A Time of Consecration**

*“Then the Lord said to Moses, “Collect choice spices – 12 ½ pounds of pure myrrh, 6 ½ pounds each of cinnamon and of sweet cane, 12 ½ pounds of cassia, and one gallon of olive oil. Blend these ingredients into a holy anointing oil. Use this scented anointed oil to anoint the Tabernacle, the Ark of the Covenant, the table and all its utensils, the lampstand and all its accessories, the incense altar, the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the large washbasin with its pedestal. Sanctify them to make them entirely holy. After this, whatever touches them will become holy.” Exodus 30:22-33*

God gave the ingredients for this special oil and it was to remain transgenerational, for God said, don’t mess with the compound. It was pointed out that the first four spices (myrrh, cinnamon, cane, cassia) were out of the earth’s composition of land and dirt, but the fifth (the oil) was not of the earth, but, was in fact, squeezed from the olive. This signifies the number four (4) which stands for the Earth and the number one stands for Divinity, in essence.

The 4 + 1, when the oil is mixed with the four (4) spices it causes the earthly and the divine to mix causing the Man consecrated to become then a Mandate. Pastor Hawkins stated that if you step back into the 4, you’re just a Man Meandering. But adding the one to the four, 4 + 1, yields a man on a mission because he’s now consecrated, a Superman who operates in the supernatural. In other words, when man goes through the first four anointed spices, he would still be earthly, but if he can just reach that fifth spice, the oil, he would be walking in Azusa!

That was the gist of the divine message that I heard on Gospel 1480’s radio station that drew me to San Antonio’s Family Praise Center. My daughter and I made our way there that very Sunday. I used to say, when I was younger, that I always wanted to fellowship at a church such as this one after being there only a minute or two.

I had never seen such a beautiful example of a church for this day and time – every color, all people, every culture – all in one building with one mind and one heart in true worship. It’s a sight for all Texans and the world to see. It must be one of the most balanced multicultural churches that I have ever seen and I have seen many, many churches in many places. Surely, God is pleased!

### **The Barren Womb**

The Year of 2005 has been declared the year of God’s manifestation, favor, and overflow for the people of God everywhere. Here is a scripture which was used much earlier in the book which I had written more than three to four years ago, but it has made a comeback in 2005 to proclaim that

we, the children of God today, are that desolate, barren womb in Isaiah 54:1-3 and we are coming to life again:

*“Sing, O barren, you who have not borne! Break forth into singing, and cry aloud, you who have not labored with child! For more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married women,” says the Lord. “Enlarge the place of your tent, and let them stretch out the curtains of your dwellings; do not spare; lengthen your cords, and strengthen your stakes. For you shall expand to the right and to the left, and your descendants will inherit the nations, and make the desolate cities inhabited.*

The word is telling us, *Enlarge the place of your tent, increase is coming: Get ready to receive it!* Should we acquire a bigger place? The entire 53<sup>rd</sup> Chapter of Isaiah speaks of the suffering of Christ. But Isaiah Chapter 54 tells the Son of His inheritance for all that suffering He endured.

Isaiah refers to the desolate woman in Chapter 54. We are that desolate woman that more children will be born of than the barren. The time is coming for the church to swallow up darkness by reason of the multitudes, Isaiah 54:1. We are actually more than they, but there has been a cloak: *And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord.*

James Goll of the Encounters Network gives insight and agreement on this prophetic word this year by referring to the desperate barren women mentioned in Chapter 5. The first seven women he listed are the same women I listed in Chapter 5 who cried out before the Lord and brought forth prophets and/or deliverers to our nation. Then he stated that “the church” is the eighth according to Isaiah 66:8:

*“Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Can a land be born in one day? Can a nation be brought forth all at once? As soon as Zion travailed, she also brought forth her sons.”*

Zion is the eighth barren woman and she will bring forth her precious fruit in the earth as soon as—when? As soon as Zion travails, she will bring forth sons. I have often heard it stated that if the Church would cry out like a barren woman longing for children, then we would have a breakthrough – a revival. *The Elijah List, James Goll, Encounters Network*

Believe with me that nothing shall be impossible with God. The sky is the limits, so take all the limits off for our God whom we serve is limitless! Don’t let anyone tell you that you can’t because Philippians 4:13 says you can. *But Jesus looked at them and said to them, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible,”* Matt 19:26; Jesus said to him, *“If you can believe, all*

*things are possible to him who believes," Mark 9:23; "Is anything too hard for the Lord?"*  
Genesis 18:14

### **Come Alive! Take the Grave Clothes Off and Thrive in 2005!**

And He said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see." Jesus wept. Then the Jews said, "See how He loved him!" And some of them said, "Could not this Man, who opened the eyes of the blind, also have kept this man from dying?" Then Jesus, again groaning in Himself, came to the tomb. **It was a cave, and a stone lay against it.** Jesus said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him, "Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days." Jesus said to her, "Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?"

Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Jesus lifted up His eyes and said, *"Father, I thank You that You have heard Me. And I know that You always hear me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me."* Now when he had said these things, He cried with a loud voice, *"Lazarus, come forth!"* And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, *"Loose him, and let him go."* St John 11:34-44 NKJV

Loose him from those grave clothes. Take the grave clothes off. They are wrapped around his body keeping him bound. The clothes were taken off and Lazarus could go free. **Take off those grave clothes, roll them up and throw them away! It's time for a transition, a metamorphosis from the frame of a man "controlled" to a man "in control."** Time to hook up with the right garments, your robe of righteousness and your coat of divine destiny. Satan came to kill, steal, and destroy. Everything killed, stolen, and destroyed will be quickened by the power of the Holy Spirit and made alive and anew so that God will be glorified in the earth through His chosen vessels.

\*\*\*

### **YOUR 'LAZARUS' WILL RISE IN 2005! Bill Yount**

***...I WILL VISIT CEMETERIES, SEMINARIES, AND SANCTUARIES...WITH A SPECIAL VISIT TO INSANE ASYLUMS!" -- A YEAR OF RESURRECTION AND LIFE!***

It was as though I overheard the Father speaking to the angels: "Your New Year's assignment will be cemeteries, seminaries, and sanctuaries...with a special visit to insane asylums! The dead will rise in 2005!" The Father continued to whisper heaven's secrets to the angels, "If it's dead, I can raise it! But only if it's dead! Get ready to roll some stones away.

'Lazarus' will rise in 2005! My favorite specialty is still splitting graves wide open! Get ready to loose them and let them go!"

**"IF YOU HAVE ANYTHING THAT HAS DIED IN YOUR LIFE, YOU ARE RIGHT ON SCHEDULE!"**

I sense that many who thought the Lord was too late in the past year in answering their prayers will discover that God is still right on time in 2005! Resurrection Power will attack dead nations, dead churches, dead preachers, dead dreams, dead visions..."My Resurrection Power works best among the dead!" If you have anything that has died in your life, you are right on schedule. This will be the year of Resurrection and Life! Even the dead will hear His voice!

**NEW MINDS, NEW HEARTS, AND A NEW MOVE OF GOD**

Insane asylums were high on God's list for the year to free people of their tormented minds! New minds are coming to people on the earth...the very mind of Christ! Legions of demons will go, with new minds arriving! New "spiritual and physical" hearts will be given out also. Multitudes who are dead in sin and trespasses, and many who have backslid and have gone back into darkness, will come forth and be raised into newness of life. I saw angels filling up monasteries bringing revelation, honoring the dedication of monks, Catholic priests and nuns, as another great move of God in the Catholic Church was in the making!

**"I WILL BRING MANY UP OUT OF THEIR HORRIBLE PIT THIS YEAR"**

I sense the Father saying, "I will bring many up out of their horrible pit this year." The twice dead will begin coming into God's Kingdom this year. I saw as though the sea was giving up her dead, as though these souls were coming up from the pit itself. There were pornographic stars, mass murderers, witches, many from the occults and eastern religions; souls that had committed horrendous, indescribable crimes. It was as though hell itself was vomiting up these souls. Hell was letting go of them. The gates of hell were opening and these souls were being released as the command was being given..."Lazarus, come forth!"

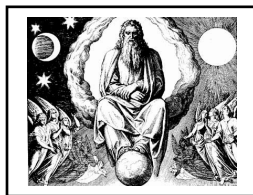
**DREAMS ARE BEING RESURRECTED**

I saw whole cities in the earth coming under the influence of Resurrection Power. Huge buildings and historical landmarks first appeared as though they were oversized grave-markers on top of the ground. Lying beneath these monuments were God-given dreams buried six feet under. Dreams of a city being lit as a candle on a candlestick, giving light to a nation were wrapped in grave clothes, stuffed inside of coffins. Dreams of

shattered households being turned into homes that would eventually affect a whole neighborhood were held captive inside of dark tombs. There were unmarked graves representing impossible dreams of street people crying up through man-hole covers for brotherly love to flow through her streets. I then saw a river begin to flow deep beneath these cities. It began rushing and then, finally, gushing forth like a giant geyser. These torrential waters rising began flooding the streets of these cities, raising beggars and street people out of gutters and sewers. They were coming up through man-hole covers as they were being flushed out of hell by the power of this river rising beneath the city. Light began to pierce darkness as this river flood increased, lifting the caskets with God-given dreams as they finally were pushed upward, breaking the surface of the ground. Dreams were being resurrected throughout these cities. The surfacing dreams, themselves, then started breaking their coffins open and pushing over monuments, causing them to fall into the now empty graves. It appeared that God was turning whole cities upside down, inside out, and right side up! Their time of visitation had come! "Lazarus... Come forth!"

#### **"ANGELIC AIR AND GROUND TRAFFIC CONTROLLERS"**

As the earth seems to be going more and more out of control and increases its groaning through earthquakes and bizarre weather patterns, angels will be given charge over God's people in their going out and coming



in, as they are being escorted on secret missions. When everything appears to be out of control, ***God will still be sitting upon the circle of the earth in total control of spreading the gospel! Angels will control air and ground traffic transportation for the missions of God's people.***

As many travel and minister in these spiritual "Chariots of Fire," the borders of their mantles will, at times, touch down upon whole nations and regions to redeem and bring forth revival out of chaos!

**"SWING LOW . . . SWEET CHARIOT . . . ARE YOU READY FOR AN UPGRADE IN YOUR TRAVELING?"**

**"GREAT OPPOSITION FROM THE ENEMY IS CREATING THE ATMOSPHERE FOR GREAT MIRACLES!"**

Two weeks ago I called Dick's Sporting Goods, and when they answered the phone, they put me on hold. While I was on hold, I heard this CD playing tracks of the *Greatest Moments in Sports History*. I was so captivated by these awesome plays and victories that I called back later and said, "Could

you put me on hold? I don't want to talk to anyone; I just wanted to listen to those greatest moments in sports."

As I was hearing these greatest moments, the Holy Spirit fell down on this CD, and it was as though I began to hear, in the Spirit, the greatest moments that were about to take place upon the earth beginning this coming year!!

One of the plays I heard on the CD I remembered hearing and watching myself on television. Years ago, the Pittsburgh Steelers were losing in the Super Bowl with just seconds left of the game; Terry Bradshaw threw a long pass downfield to Franco Harris and the ball was seemingly lost in the scurry of the opposing team members all around him who were trying to intercept the pass. But then the announcer suddenly starts shouting, "Out of nowhere, Franco Harris has just caught the football with 5 seconds left in the game and he is on his way into the end zone for the winning touchdown!" The announcer shouts, as the crowd goes wild, "Do you believe in miracles?"

**LISTEN CAREFULLY -- "YOU NEED TO SURROUND YOURSELF THIS COMING YEAR WITH 4 OR 5 PEOPLE THAT BELIEVE THAT 'ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE WITH GOD!!'"**

The Holy Spirit spoke through that CD and said, "This is the kind of events coming, this year, in our lives in the Spirit! We are about to witness and experience our greatest moments of victory of our whole lives!" Then it dawned on me . . . why and what caused these greatest moments of sports to take place? It was because these moments were surrounded by great opposition from the opposing teams!

**"GREAT OPPOSITION ALWAYS CREATES THE ATMOSPHERE FOR GREAT MIRACLES!"**

This coming year it may look, at times, like the cards are all stacked against you and you are outnumbered like Jehoshaphat's army . . . appearing as though there is no way you could ever win. But the battle is not your battle . . . it's God's Battle! Know that this battle is already fixed in Heaven before it even starts on earth.

**"IT'S A FIXED FIGHT FOR YOU! YOU WILL BE GIVEN A HEAVENLY EDGE THIS COMING YEAR TO OVERCOME AND SEE VICTORY AND MIRACLES IN YOUR LIFE!"**

"Many will be inducted into Heaven's Hall of Faith and Fame this coming year! Hebrews 11 is still being written!" This is so very important this coming year: "CONTEND FOR THE FAITH THAT WAS ONCE DELIVERED TO THE SAINTS!" The Saints of old just didn't walk the walk, they also talked the talk! Scripture says, "I believed therefore I have spoken!"

**"THE WORD OF GOD SPOKEN TO YOU MUST BE SPOKEN THROUGH YOU!"**

Saints of old called those things that were not as though they were! This coming year **you need to call those things that are not as though they already were!** This really pleases the Lord as we not only walk by faith but we talk by faith!

**BRING YOUR MOUTH INTO AGREEMENT WITH GOD'S WORD THIS YEAR . . . BECAUSE WHAT YOU DON'T SAY CAN HURT YOU.**

Here is an example: The woman whose son died: She laid his dead body on the prophet's bed and started for the prophet's house. She didn't even tell her husband what was going on, and when he asked why she was heading for the prophet's house, she said, **"IT SHALL BE WELL!"**

2 Kings 4:25, 26

*So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, "Behold yonder is that Shunammite woman. Run now, I pray thee, to meet her and say to her, 'Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with thy child?' And she answered, 'It is well! Her child was raised from the dead. She was calling those things that were not as though they already were!"*

**"RIGHT NOW I WANT YOU TO SAY THESE WORDS AND KEEP THEM IN YOUR MOUTH AND HEART FOR THIS COMING YEAR: 'IT IS WELL WITH MY HUSBAND! IT IS WELL WITH MY WIFE!...IT IS WELL WITH MY CHILD!'"**

The Lord says, "Put Me in remembrance of what I have said to you. Say it. Talk it. Remember the little shepherd boy who spoke some words to a champion warrior, Goliath, and I stepped in and made him [David] the champion." We are overcome by the Blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony. If you want to please God, start calling those things that are not as though they were! That's what causes God to get excited to move for us! Without faith it is impossible to please Him! Abraham believed God, and every time he introduced himself as "Abraham," he was saying, before he even had a son, "I am the Father of many nations!"

In Mark 7:25, Jesus tells the Syrophenician woman that she cannot eat of the children's bread. She says something that changes His mind. She says: **"Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."**

Jesus stops and says to her in verse 29 of Mark 7: **"For this thy saying, go thy way, the devil just left your daughter."**



**For this thy saying!!!!**

I believe our words attract the very things which we say! We prophesy all the time just by the words that we speak!! Let's begin to prophesy this New Year in by calling those things that are not as though they already were!!

***"WHERE THE DEVIL IS ATTACKING YOU IS WHERE THE NEXT GREATEST MOVE OF GOD IS COMING IN POWER!"***

Where the enemy is attacking you right now is the very place God is about to move...so hold on! *"When the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord will 'raise up' a standard against him."* The enemy almost always will give away the next move of God. The enemy makes his move first, but do you see in this scripture and throughout God's word that God always has the last move that ends in victory? The enemy sends the flood of doubts, fear, and unbelief first to try to stop us, for he knows that the battle is already turning in our favor - for the Spirit of the Lord has already started to raise up a standard against him, coming to wipe him out and set us free before the battle even starts. It's a fixed fight! That's why it's called the "good fight" of faith!

***"I asked the Father, 'Lord, in what area are you going to move next in the earth?' He answered, 'In healing...I've already started.'"***

Kathryn Kuhlman always began her meetings with four words: "I believe in miracles!" It didn't seem to matter to her who else agreed with her. There would be atheists, unbelievers, and many coming who were hoping to be healed saying, "Lord, I believe, but help my unbelief!" No sooner did Kathryn Kuhlman speak those words and the atmosphere became electrified in the huge auditoriums and down in the overflow rooms in the basement as miracles started exploding inside of bodies whether they were believers or not! She knew there was always one other person in that meeting that really believed in miracles even more than she did...God Himself!

**"Victory is Contagious!"**

I believe our 'believing system' in the Body of Christ has been broken down and become weakened over the years. Our problem is that we have seen many casualties over the years in many areas - especially in healing. We are in a war. In a war, when a soldier friend goes down and dies, the rest of the army doesn't give up and quit fighting. They don't stop believing they are going to win. They fight all the harder, with all they've got inside of them! Besides, that soldier did not die in vain, for it is like throwing gasoline on the fire to win the war! You've got even more reason to fight to win now!

Did you know that when you are fighting a personal battle that you are not fighting just for your own victory? You are fighting for multitudes. That's why you must not quit. *For when you get your healing...healed people heal people! Delivered people deliver people! Victory is contagious.* It sweeps through the family, through the whole church, and out into the world! Saved people save people! The devil trembles when he sees you getting up after a major blow has knocked the wind out of you!

### **"God is the One Who Heals, Not Us"**

We are called to believe in miracles and healing no matter what happens. God is the one who heals, not us. A brother who was pastoring a church once shared how the whole church was praying for a fourteen-year-old child who was dying apart from a miracle. Everyone was fasting and praying and believing. The child eventually went on to be with Jesus.

The pastor cried out to God, asking what more he could have done to see that child healed? He felt he just didn't do enough and felt responsible for failing the child. The Lord answered this pastor, "The person who takes the blame when I don't move, will be the same person who takes the glory when I do!" We are not the healer - God is. We are called believers and are called to believe for as long as we have breath. Healing is God's business.

I have seen more people healed recently when I didn't even feel like praying for them. God is weaning us from feelings. It's the prayer of faith that saves the sick. It takes more faith to pray for someone when you don't even feel like praying for anyone, for you know you need prayer yourself! But that is what pleases God...our faith, not our feelings.

### **"Whatever the Enemy is Telling You Right Now, Believe the Opposite"**

I believe *The Passion of the Christ* movie was divinely released in this moment of history so the world could watch the scourging and crucifixion. There have been reports when the scourging was being viewed that many people actually stood up in the theaters and screamed out, "That's enough - Stop!" Mel Gibson explained how he actually played down the scourging by showing other scenes at times. He knew that if we really saw it as long and as brutal as it was that no one would be able to leave the theaters in their right minds! I believe the scourging was allowed to stand out so clear and long because the Lord wanted to let us all get a close up view and know that by those stripes we were healed! "I paid this much for your healing. It's yours! Contend for it until you get it."

Mel Gibson battled everyday fear, doubt, unbelief, and wondered at times what on earth was he doing as he was producing *The Passion of the Christ*. Hollywood thought he was crazy. No one wanted to invest in the movie, so he put his own money into it. *The Passion of the Christ* so far has earned over 600 million dollars! Sounds like Jesus was on his side!

Whatever the enemy is telling you right now, believe the opposite. If he is telling you that you will never make it, start shouting and jumping up and down, for he is a liar and the truth is not in him. He can only tell lies. So, if you believe the opposite of what he is saying, you will know the truth of your situation and the truth will make you free, healed, and delivered! The fact that you are still alive today makes you a living miracle! Since you are a miracle, it makes it easier to believe for another one!

\*\*\*

## THE SHOFAR

*Bill Yount is known for using the Shofar.* The Shofar is usually made from the horn of a ram but sometimes from that of a sheep, mountain goat, or antelope. The Shofar holds a prominent role in the history of Israel. The ram's horn is identified with the ram that became the substitute sacrifice for Isaac in Genesis 22:1-19. The ram typified the future sacrifice that Jesus would be for us as His blood was shed in our place, loosing us from the bondage of sin. The Jewish New Year, Rosh Hashanah was instituted by God in Leviticus 23:24 as the day of the blowing of the Shofar. This festival is a time of self-examination and repentance, and is still celebrated with the blowing of the Shofar today.

### In the Bible the Shofar was used to:

- *Gather God's people at Mt. Sinai. (Exo. 9:16-17)*
- *Proclaim liberty-year of Jubilee. (Lev. 25:9)*
- *Rally the people for war. (1 Sam. 13:3)*
- *Declare victory in war. (1 Sam. 13:3)*
- *Announce the Ark of the Lord. (2 Sam. 6:15)*
- *Warn of judgement for sin. (Isa. 58:1; Eze. 33:3-4)*
- *Announce kings. (1 Kings 1:34; 2 Kings 11:12,14)*
- *Rejoice and give thanks. (Num. 10:10; Neh. 12:35)*
- *Halt fighting. (2 Sam. 2:28)*
- *Bring the song of the Lord. (2 Chron. 29:26-27)*
- *Gather people to worship. (Isa. 7:13)*
- *Overcome the enemy. (Amos 2:2; Jug. 7:19)*
- *Herald the Lord's return. (Zach. 9:14-16)*

**Is the Shofar still effective?** Yes! Our battles today are with principalities and powers of darkness, but they are still battles. The Shofar is an anointed instrument and God is using it in spiritual ways in the church even as He used it in physical ways with Israel. There has been a renewal of interest and use of the Shofar. The church is experiencing new things as the Holy Spirit prompts us to sound the Shofar. *These excerpts were taken from a pamphlet by Dr. Janet C. MacArthur.*

\*\*\*

### ***DIRECTIVES for 2005: Patricia King***

#### **2005 is to be proclaimed as a year of the Lord's favor. Isaiah 61:2**

This is a year when God's people can contend for greater levels of manifest favor and grace over their lives. Study and pray through Psalm 5:12; Ephesians 2:8; Luke 2:28; Acts 4:33,34; 2 Peter 1:2-4. (A great resource tool on walking in continual favor in your life is our Power Twins CD -- 2 part series: #1 Anointed with favor and #2 Anointed with Honor.)

#### **A year of recompense, reward and exponential increase.**

**The number 5** in scripture often is used to symbolize recompense, reward and increase (see Ex 22:1 - thieves must repay 5X the value of the oxen they steal; Numbers 3:47 - the Israelites were to reclaim their firstborn with a payment of **5 shekels** each; Gen 43:34; 45:22 - Benjamin was honored by Joseph with **5X more food than his brothers and 5 sets of clothing**; Matthew 14:17-21 - Jesus multiplies **5 fish to feed 5,000**). This year, many believers will be surprised with God's supernatural return on their lives for what looked like disasters in the past. Many who were "robbed" by the enemy (in 2004 and previous years) from the promised blessings of God will find a multiplied return this year if they contend for the blessing by faith. God will reward those who stand in faith, love, forgiveness, and purity. Many Christians and ministries will enter into a season of multiplied and miraculous increase.

#### **A year of political tensions and upheavals. Much prayer will be needed.**

##### **1 Timothy 2:1-3**

2005 will require Christians to pray much for their government leaders. The enemy will continue to push his unrighteous agendas and attempt to change civic, regional, national and even global laws to support his purposes. God will raise up many apostolic, intercessory and prophetic leaders to "stand in the gap" and encourage the Body of Christ to pray. Prayer for government leaders will be of utmost importance in 2005. Christians must be careful not to verbally curse or judge them in their hearts but to cry out in their prayer closet for God's righteousness and wisdom to fill government leaders.

#### **Lawlessness will increase. Matthew 24:12-14**

We will see lawlessness increase again in 2005. Law enforcement institutions and policy makers will become overwhelmed at the intensity of crime. The church must pray for a revival of moral righteousness. The practice of sin will also increase within the church. Intercessors must pray for the true conviction of the Spirit of God and for God to raise up a standard that will

protect believers from the deceptions of the enemy. Many, even in the church, will be calling "good evil" and "evil good." This increase of lawlessness will be a sign concerning the season of the end days. Believers must stand alert and move forward with aggressive action to preach the gospel. A revival of the fear of the Lord and conviction of sin will begin in the house of God for those who contend for it. In these environments the presence of God will bring many to repentance.

**A fresh thrust of evangelism and mercy ministry. Isaiah 61:1-3**

In 2004 there was a fresh call to the Body to go out to the harvest fields of the world. Many have responded already. In 2005, we will see floods of Christians receiving a true passion for reaching the lost. There will be an increase of training, equipping, and mobilizing. Many believers will receive a true burden for the lost and perishing, and many in 2005 will GO! Many are going to have fresh compassion for the poor, the afflicted and the broken. They will reach out to love, support, bless and strengthen the weak of soul and body. Great provision will be raised for the poor of the earth and a new missions thrust will enter the church.

**Change for the church. Matthew 9:17**

For a number of years, the Lord has been releasing a prophetic call concerning a new wine skin for the western church. In 2005, you will see drastic changes. For those who have been praying and seeking the Lord regarding the transformation of the church, they will find "new blueprints" from the Spirit that will fit the call God has for their ministries and service. For those who have not prepared, they will most likely find a drastic diminishing of attendance in services, lack of commitment to programs, and a depletion of financial support. There will not be one particular model raised up for others to follow, but the Spirit of God will direct leaders according to the will of God for their sphere of influence. Spending personal time in the presence of the Lord is the key to discerning the transition. The direction will not come from the mind of man but will be given out of friendship with the Lord as believers and leaders sit at His feet and receive counsel in His presence.

**Kingdom Mindedness.**

A true perspective and understanding of the Kingdom of God is going to increase in the church in 2005. Many believers will become more "heavenly minded" in 2005 and will receive increased revelation in areas of the prophetic, heavenly experiences and divine and angelic encounters. Colossians 3:1-3 will be a key verse for many.

### **Change in the Prophetic Movement.**

I have had a recurring vision of a sharp two-edged sword over the last number of months. The Spirit revealed that this vision was in regards to the prophetic gift and movement. One side of the sword is called truth and the other side is called grace. John 1:17 came to mind: "For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through Jesus Christ." In the eighties and nineties as the prophetic movement was maturing, the Lord laid a foundation of grace through the prophets. There was a beckoning through the prophetic word for believers to abide in the love, intimate presence, and precious promises of God. There was definitely a call to righteousness but it was packaged in a wrapping of "the kindness of God leads a man to repentance."

This holy and sure foundation will continue to stand and be ministered to the Body through 2005, but there will also be the entrance of the "weighty words" that the Lord will bring to the church. There will be strong calls to repentance and righteousness. There will be words of exposure such as what Ananias and Sapphira encountered. This transition can be very dangerous if it is not properly discerned and managed.

Many disgruntled believers who were frustrated with the "lack of strong word" in this last season could possibly leap into this new season with a wrong motivation. The scripture clearly teaches that "the anger of man does not achieve the righteousness of God."

At the same time, when the weightier words come, those that were called to bring strong prophetic words of mercy, pardon, invitation to intimacy, etc in the last season might take up offense at the strength of the call to morality, repentance, exposure, and righteousness that is about to unfold. We must pray for peace and discernment.

In Luke 9:55-56, we find James and John wanting to call down fire from heaven on the Samaritans who wouldn't believe. Jesus rebuked them saying, "you do not know what kind of spirit you are of, for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them." In the book of Revelation, we find John, who is now known as the "apostle of love" being entrusted with the weighty words to the church.

The weighty words are coming but woe to those who attempt to achieve the righteousness of God through the anger and judgment of man. God is looking for apostles and prophets of "love" who he can trust in this season.

### **Christians must learn to live in Kingdom Provision. Phil 4:19**

Economic upheavals will visit the earth in 2005 and global financial institutions will be strategizing to build global economy. It is very important for Christians to learn to live by faith in the area of their needs. There is no

shortage of provision in the Kingdom. There is bounty! The Lord is calling the church to lay hold of supernatural provision and to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, our Provider. God will remind the church this year that He is El Shaddai, the God of Plenty. Many who move into securing provision by faith will experience tremendous breakthroughs. The Spirit will lead us into a new realm of securing provision as we follow Him. Keys will be given as we seek His face and the "Breaker Anointing" will operate in the area of provision. God is going to raise up faith-filled people as a standard. Blessings will come upon believers and overtake them as they stand in radical, tenacious, and persevering faith. GREAT REWARD awaits those who believe.

#### **A new generation of children. Isa 8:18**

The Lord is creating a generation of children (including those who are born in 2005) who will be extremely spiritually sensitive and many will carry unusual leadership abilities. We must invest time, prayer, and provision into this generation. The enemy will continue to inspire individuals to "market" the spirituality of these young people. Pray for the Lord to give insight, wisdom and counsel to His people on how to groom and disciple this coming generation. The church MUST grow in spiritual awareness, focus and creativity in order to reach this generation.

#### **God's Media Army Emerges.**

The Lord is raising up a powerful company of believers who are making claim on the airwaves for the glory of the name of Jesus. This army will continue to surface and grow in 2005. Many prophetic and apostolic ministers will be expanding their outreach to television, radio, web, and other forms of media. Many young people in their late teens through the 30's will be feeling strong calls from the Lord to get trained in media expressions. The airwaves belong to the King of Glory. Psalm 24

#### **Miracles, Sign, and Wonders.**

A very strong move of miracles, signs, and wonders will become evident in 2005. Apostolic scriptures such as Matthew 10:1-8; Matthew 28:18-20; Mark 16:15-20; and Acts 1:8 will carry a fresh revelation to believers. The younger generation in particular will be moving powerfully in the preaching of the gospel of the Kingdom with accompanying miracles. The healing ministry, including the ministry of creative miracles and the raising of the dead, will increase in 2005. God is calling all His people to move in these signs. You will also begin to see women emerge (especially those born between 1960 and 1990) who are moved upon by the Spirit to move in ways such as Maria Woodworth Etter, Aimee Semple McPherson, and Kathryn Kuhlman.

*May 2005 be a blessed and fruitful year for you and yours! PATRICIA KING,  
Extreme Prophetic Television, [patricia@extremeprophetic.com](mailto:patricia@extremeprophetic.com) [www.extremeprophetic.com](http://www.extremeprophetic.com)*

\*\*\*

## **DEAD PROMISES COME ALIVE IN 2005! By Sandy Warner**

~Wake Up to Old Promises ~

2 Kings 4:32-36 NKJV

When Elisha came into the house, there was the child, lying dead on his bed. He went in therefore, shut the door behind the two of them, and prayed to the LORD. And he went up and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands; and he stretched himself out on the child, and the flesh of the child became warm. He returned and walked back and forth in the house, and again went up and stretched himself out on him; then the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. And he called Gehazi and said, "Call this Shunammite woman." So he called her. And when she came in to him, he said, "Pick up your son."

There are many of you, like this Shunammite lady, who have been given specific divine promises you never asked for. After the Lord gave you these promises, you lived through a time when you were really stretched and trusted Him for these promises. Your faith for such was planted and well watered with confirmations from Him, only to see the promise die. If you bring these dead seeds before Him, the Lord is going to resurrect them with life. This will happen in a season of suddenlys. The process shall unfold before your very eyes, in a series of waxing warm until you finally embrace the promise that is fully alive in clear sight.

The Key: Bring the lifeless seed of God's promise and place it before Him.

### ***AWAKENED!***

*In the early morning hours when time is not yet stirring,  
I AM there beside you, like a gentle purring.  
I whisper My secrets into your ears  
for My hope of your coming years.  
I await with anticipation that I will be your first greeting,  
that you would call on Me, for our joyful meeting.  
If you listen for My voice  
I will answer your wish and your choice.*

*Listen My child, to My song.  
I sing with joy over you all day long.  
Hope once was lost, but now is kindling  
A brighter day is here, a beautiful tomorrow is shining.*



*I am planting My dream into your heart  
And promises for a shining future right from the start.  
Let My joy settle in and put a bounce back into your step.  
Let the sobers be gone, for you are divinely kept.*

*I love your smile, I love your humor.  
I love all of you and that's no rumor.  
I AM your Friend, as we walk our road,  
One step at a time, we enlarge our abode.*

*Humble beginnings, not yet known.  
Turn to radical outpouring of world renown.  
Each step of enlargement is for your progress  
There will be no turning back, no regress.*

*You are adopted, My jewel, My child!  
No longer alone, your way is bought and won.  
The price for you can not be measured  
Your worth to Me is My deepest treasure.*

*From a rich heritage your future will spring  
Your horizons are glorious, the angels do sing.  
Armed with family and friend's commitment,  
You will never, never, give up.*

*Your business will be their business, as you build My kingdom here.  
Since you don't know when, at least you'll know where.  
You are My torch to push back the dark.  
Great weight you will bear because you are marked.*

*You shall wade in My river, My power you shall know.  
You shall be My builder because I trust you so.  
You keep your focus on what matters most.  
Now that you are awakened, your grand opening I do toast!*

*You have a great big beautiful tomorrow shining in your day,  
There's a great big beautiful tomorrow that's not just a dream away.  
Live it out each moment with your faith, mind and heart,  
We will walk together in this brand new start.*

Jer 29:11-14 NKJV

For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.

=====

## **FROZEN HEARTS COME ALIVE IN 2005!**

~ Hopeless Hearts and Souls Will Melt in Degrees ~

Ps 147:18 NIV

He sends his word and melts them; He stirs up his breezes, and the waters flow.

Many have become numb in their hearts to protect themselves from the pain of old wounds. This has caused them to be unable to feel the Presence of God, to experience the passion of worship, to have hope for a blessed future, have meaningful relationships, and experience the joy of living His abundant life. These old wounds are soul giants that are locked within a frozen encasing unable to be drawn out for healing. The Lord will bring circumstances into these lives to warm the emotions and melt them back to life once again. This will take a lengthy season. This process started in 2004, of which about one fourth of the ice melted. The year 2005 will see additional warming of these layers. As emotions melt, this will be a pendulum of both joys and sorrows. As hope is rekindled and laughter returns, old wounds will also surface. When they do, it is time to cry out to the Lord to be released from the pain of old infections and be set free. He wants to bring healing to the wounded souls so that as a result physical bodies may be healed. It is also time to yield the emotions for Him to consecrate so they may be used for Him.

3 John 2-3 NKJV

Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.

The Key: As the emotions come alive, give them to God to consecrate. Keep your focus on Him as the joys and the sorrows surface.

#### **WORD TO PONDER: LET ME CONSECRATE YOUR EMOTIONS**

Dear one, I realize you are being stretched to the max in your emotions and this has been a difficult time for you. I allow everything in your life for a purpose and this is no different. Your emotions have been buried beneath a pile of rubble from your past and I AM here to wash them clean. I want your soul clean so that you will prosper and be in good health. Do you understand?

Whatever you are feeling, yield it to Me as it comes to the surface. Give Me your emotion and I will consecrate it for My use and My purpose. This will bring you great joy when you have gained this freedom. You may soon discover that you receive brief glimpses into the window of another's soul through your consecrated emotions. Merely by the brief touch to your own emotion, this is a Word of Knowledge that will loose someone else's tortured pain. I would not be able to use you in this manner if your own emotions were not already dedicated to Me and made available for My use. Thank You dear one for allowing Me access. Heb 4:15-16 AMP

For we do not have a High Priest Who is unable to understand and sympathize and have a shared feeling with our weaknesses and infirmities

and liability to the assaults of temptation, but one Who has been tempted in every respect as we are, yet without sinning. Let us then fearlessly and confidently and boldly draw near to the throne of grace (the throne of God's unmerited favor to us sinners), that we may receive mercy [for our failures] and find grace to help in good time for every need [appropriate help and well-timed help, coming just when we need it].

=====

### **JOB'S RESTORATION COME ALIVE IN 2005!**

~ Job Prays for His Friends ~

Job 42:10 NKJV

And the LORD restored Job's losses when he prayed for his friends.

Indeed the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Since 1989, in various degrees, there have been some chosen ones like Job, who have gone through some serious testings. They were brought before the throne room and accused by the enemy. They were given over to a lengthy season of great suffering for which few had understanding. These chosen ones have maintained their integrity and their faith in God as Sovereign, in spite of their circumstances. Many of these faithful ones have been reduced to a life of prayer simply because that is all they could do. They are already functioning in their awesome gift of authority to release others who are not innocent. These praying ones are moving on in 2005 to begin the double fold restoration of all they lost. Others will awaken to the authority in their prayers and they will be fueled to pray more and more for others and this will be seed planted for their own release and restoration.

Job 22:27-30 NKJV

You will make your prayer to Him, He will hear you, and you will pay your vows.

You will also declare a thing, and it will be established for you; So light will shine on your ways. When they cast you down, and you say, 'Exaltation will come!'

Then He will save the humble person. He will even deliver one who is not innocent; Yes, he will be delivered by the purity of your hands."

The Key: Pray, pray, pray.

### **WORD TO PONDER: JOB'S CAPTIVITY AND FORTUNE TO BE RESTORED**

My Beloved Child, even before you knew Me, I chose you before you were born. You were marked with My mark of separation, of distinction, of being separated like cream which rises to the top; to be separated and consecrated, holy unto Me, set apart for My service. The enemy can not touch those who are engraved with My mark. He must seek My permission.

In your case, I said yes, with great restraints in place. As all of heaven listened while the enemy accused you, I gave you the honor of standing before Me, in the presence of the heaven's hosts and before your enemies. I honored you before all who witnessed, for it was in your humble repentance and agreement with the accusations, it was in your yielding your heart and motives to Me, that I gained the glory of showing to all, why I chose you.

My Child, the honor you have given Me was even greater than that. Few men have the faith to embrace the story of Job and accept that I AM God, and I say yes to stories such as yours. It is your heart to say yes to Me, to embrace all of Me and My desires, no matter what the cost, no matter what the loss. It is your faith, that no matter what, continues to stand and trust Me that I AM your Good Father, I AM the One Who holds your life and I AM the One Who loves you with an everlasting love. It is your faith, My Child, that has given Me honor before all of My enemies, and before all the heavenly hosts. Yes they are My enemies, and that is why the enemy threw his best shot at you. He knows how much I love you and how greatly I honor you with My mark of distinction upon your life.

I have disconnected you from this court case of satan. I will not allow him to keep pounding and pulverizing you in the refining process. You have yet to really know the rewards of such a test – such a stand. Every place your feet will tread, shall be yours. As you walk forth into your inheritance I will place the fear and dread of you upon the enemy. They are frightened and humiliated. They realize that what I have allowed to touch your life is My work and you have the Sovereign One helping you. You shall rejoice in all that you put your hands to do. My blessing is upon you and your household.

Within your mark of distinction, is a mark of holy authority. All hell trembles before a holy vessel. You already know that you are not holy in yourself, it is I Who consecrates you. I know your heart as you seek to line up to please Me. I place My seal upon you, My Child, My chosen one, the one who I love with an everlasting love. Come before Me and stand in My Presence. I want to hear you. I want to hear your requests for those who are not innocent. I want to hear your intercessions for those who dare compromise My grace. They do not know Me nor do they listen. You, My Child, I will listen to and give My ear. Thank you for accepting all of Me, even when you do not understand. As you have given Me this great honor before all My enemies, I return this honor to you, My favored Child. Thank you.

Job 30 NKJV

He will even deliver one who is not innocent; Yes, he will be delivered by the purity of your hands."

Job 42: 8b-9 NKJV

My servant Job shall pray for you. For I will accept him, lest I deal with you according to your folly; because you have not spoken of Me what is right, as My servant Job has." So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went and did as the LORD commanded them; for the LORD had accepted Job.<sup>10</sup> And the LORD restored Job's losses when he prayed for his friends. Indeed the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Eph 3:8-12 NKJV

To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.

=====

### **JOSEPH COME ALIVE IN 2005!**

~ Joseph's Test Is Over and His Vision Comes Alive ~

Ps 105:15-20 NKJV

Saying, "Do not touch My anointed ones, and do My prophets no harm." Moreover He called for a famine in the land; He destroyed all the provision of bread. He sent a man before them -- Joseph -- who was sold as a slave. They hurt his feet with fetters, He was laid in irons. Until the time that his word came to pass, the word of the LORD tested him. The king sent and released him, the ruler of the people let him go free.

Leaders of great authority have gone through lifelong testings and preparations to be prepared for end time positioning. They have lived through divine setups of God's Sovereignty and lived to tell about it on the other side. Their zeal, ambition, servanthood, humility, integrity and leadership skills have been purged and prepared to walk into becoming provisions for the body of Christ. Many of these Josephs shall reign in the business community as sources to release provision for jobs and income. Other Josephs shall impart spiritual provision of bread for the hungry souls. Other Josephs shall be released to literally provide for the homeless and the poor. Other Josephs shall move forward into deliverance ministries where they will free the famined souls. In the year 2005 the vision and plan for implementation shall come alive. These Josephs shall be supernaturally protected, favored and set up by the King of kings to begin to build their places ordained by God.

The Key: Use the character testings of your past as memorial stones to build your place that is foreordained by God.

### **WORD TO PONDER: MAKE ROOM FOR JOSEPH**

Like Joseph, you went into captivity when you shared your dream with your brethren. Your innocent trust was betrayed and you have suffered years because of this. Dear one, what the enemy intended for evil, I meant it for good. I allowed the circumstances in your life to train and prepare you for this day. Yes it is time. Walk out of captivity and share your wealth. The many gifts I have given you will make a way for you. You will have fellowship and replacement of what you have lost. All that you have will be cherished and no longer scorned. I shall honor you with My mantle, My delegated authority and glory. Go now and become the deliverer who I have promised you to be. Provide for and set My people free.

Prov 18:16 KJV

"A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men."

Gen 41:40-43 NKJV

"And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "See, I have set you over all the land of Egypt." Then Pharaoh took his signet ring off his hand and put it on Joseph's hand; and he clothed him in garments of fine linen and put a gold chain around his neck."

=====

### **JEWELS COME ALIVE IN 2005!**

~ God's Buried Treasures Will Appear ~

Mal 3:14-18 NLT

"You have said, 'What's the use of serving God? What have we gained by obeying his commands or by trying to show the LORD Almighty that we are sorry for our sins? From now on we will say, "Blessed are the arrogant." For those who do evil get rich, and those who dare God to punish them go free of harm.' " Then those who feared the LORD spoke with each other, and the LORD listened to what they said. In his presence, a scroll of remembrance was written to record the names of those who feared him and loved to think about him. "They will be my people," says the LORD Almighty. "On the day when I act, they will be my own special treasure. I will spare them as a father spares an obedient and dutiful child. Then you will again see the difference between the righteous and the wicked, between those who serve God and those who do not."

There is a remnant within Christianity who yet mourn the compromising of God's grace in all the areas of society, church and government. They have chosen to remain steadfast in obedience to the Lord. This year, a line of distinction between the righteous and the unrighteous will become more clear as judgments upon carnal living become more and more evident. Having been deluged by the darkness around them, this remnant of God's people are like buried treasures in the sands of time. He will draw them up, dust them off and mark them with His favor and distinction. His favor will

shine and make them come alive in 2005. It will be their prayers that spiritually and physically save the unrighteous from reaping the folly of their wicked deeds.

The Key: Live in holy obedience resisting the carnal compromise of the world.

#### **WORD TO PONDER: FAITH MULTIPLIED INTO JOY AND POWER**

Precious ones, heaven smiles upon you as you put feet to your faith and literally walk out what you believe. A little bit of faith goes a long way. As you apply faith to your walk and also go through death to self, I always multiply your mustard like seeds of faith. I have adorned your walk with diamond studded jewels. From places you have been, golden memorial stones have been planted in your garden.

Do not look backwards at your sorrows of loss dear ones. Do not personalize areas where you have walked into death to self and granted Me Lordship over your life. You are NOT bad. As you have yielded all to Me, I see only exemplary behavior from your lessons, sometimes so difficult to learn. My priceless ones, from My loving hand, I see only advancement for you, along with future joy. In that day, as you remember those special walks of faith, you will notice that I have wired these memorial stones with My power. These stones shine all the way up to heaven and will become your delight as your walk of faith is transformed into your walk of power.

There is one essential thing that you need in walking through the threshold of this great field ready to be taken.... Make sure that your feet are shod with peace. You must learn the secret of truly resting upon Me, letting My Word carry you where you place all your weight into My strong arms of love. As you feel the warmth of My embrace, I shall flood your body, soul and spirit with peace and you shall come into the rest I have prepared for you since the beginning. This walk shall put all of the enemy under foot. Then allow Me to carry you into the Voice of many waters, where My Presence goes to the nations. As you jump into My arms, My Presence shall bubble forth inside and all around you.

Eph 6:15 NKJV

...and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

Rom 16:20 NKJV

And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly.

Isa 52:7 NKJV

How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news, who proclaims peace, who brings glad tidings of good things, who proclaims salvation, who says to Zion, "Your God reigns!"

## **VISION TO REBUILD, COME ALIVE IN 2005!**

~ Unveil the Plan of Restoration ~

Acts 15:15-17 NKJV

And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written: 'After! this I will return And will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down; I will rebuild its ruins, And I will set it up; So that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD, even all the Gentiles who are called by My name, says the LORD who does all these things.'

Lost in years of hopeless decay and being the tail and not the head, the church has fallen and become the object of scorn and ridicule. Without a vision, the people perish and the Lord is going to give you a vision, a hope, a plan, a road map, an idea, a mindset, a perspective, a clear view of HOW TO COME OUT OF CAPTIVITY. He is answering years of prayers where you have cried out over the losses and captivities in your personal lives, families, churches, businesses, finances, relationships, health, schools, government, military, towns, etc. He is going to give you a future and a hope. He is going to enlighten the hearts and minds of His people and give them the grace to plan a plan that can be implemented and built upon in the coming years. Gentlemen, we shall rebuild. GLORY!

The Key: Ask Him for your personal plan, the way out of captivity and into prosperity.

### **WORD TO PONDER: VISION TO REBUILD**

Ask Me, says the Lord. Ask Me for a plan, for your plan of release. I want to give you a road map of how to rebuild your life. I want to rebuild you body, soul and spirit. I want you to prosper and become the head and not the tail. I want you to be so rich in My good gifts that you become My living light and resource to all those who are dying around you. I want your life to be so well constructed that you will be My rock and My refuge for those who are caught in the storms of the world. I want you to be so full of My abundant life that My Presence through you literally rebuilds your neighborhood, your church, your work place, your town, your city, your country and your nation into a tabernacle of My Presence. Take back your land people, take it back.

First ask Me for My plan for your own personal life. Then ask Me for ears to hear that plan when I send it. Ask Me for the heart to receive that plan. Ask Me for confirmations after I send it. Ask Me that the plan will become planted deeply into the sifted and plowed soil of your faith. Ask Me for these things. And then when your plan comes, you will know it is from Me and will be given the grace to walk it out.

Prov 29:18 KJV



Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

Ps 2:7-8 NKJV

I will declare the decree: The LORD has said to Me, 'You are My Child, today I have begotten You. Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession.

=====

## **NEW FRESH GROWTH, COME ALIVE IN 2005!**

~ The Color Green ~

Isa 43:18-19 NKJV

Do not remember the former things, nor consider the things of old. Behold, I will do a new thing, now it shall spring forth; Shall you not know it? I will even make a road in the wilderness and rivers in the desert.

The color green will be highlighted and quickened this year. Green represents new growth, fresh start, prosperity, financial provision and preparation for fruit yet to come. This will be likened unto the fresh green growth on the tips of evergreen trees in the spring, along with the buds on all trees after a long winter's hibernation. It will represent new beginnings and hope when things come alive once again, bringing with it great anticipation for a future and a hope.

The Key: When you see the color green this year, let it remind you of His awesome promise to rebuild your life with new beginnings and a fresh start.

## **WORD TO PONDER: FRESH STARTS**

Dear one, I AM bringing you out of the long hard winter season of your life. Look for the budding forth of My promises. Move forward into your fresh start. I will grant you new perspectives, new vision, new gifts, new plans, new friends, new provision, new approaches to get where I want you to go. Look now for the buds to appear in your life. I AM rebuilding your life into a rich and fruitful basket of provision.

Song 7:10-13 NLT

"I am my lover's, the one he desires. Come, my love, let us go out into the fields and spend the night among the wildflowers. Let us get up early and go out to the vineyards. Let us see whether the vines have budded, whether the blossoms have opened, and whether the pomegranates are in flower. And there I will give you my love. There the mandrakes give forth their fragrance, and the rarest fruits are at our doors, the new as well as old, for I have stored them up for you, my lover."

Originally Posted 9/27/04

=====

*Words to Ponder are summaries of prophetic revelation, punched with the word of wisdom and written under inspiration. [Sandy Warner: swauthor@usa.net / website: [www.thequickenword.com](http://www.thequickenword.com) ] Sandy Warner, [www.thequickenword.com](http://www.thequickenword.com), swauthor@usa.net*

\*\*\*

### **COME BACK HOME!**

*Luke 15:24 But the father said to his servants, Bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet and bring the fatted calf here and kill it and let us eat and be merry for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found and they began to be merry.*

Get ready to wear the best robe and regain all that you have lost. The Good Shepherd is calling you back to the flock. He knows what you have been through and He knows what you have done. Complete restoration is waiting for you. What you have lost, God wants to restore it back to you seven times seven and double. Come back home.

\*\*\*

### **THIS IS THE YEAR OF "SAMEKH" from Chuck Pierce**

This is a year of the open window of heaven. As I have written, this is a year of the *HEI* of God. The Hebrew letter *HEI* looks like a window. When studying this word, both wind and sound blow from heaven through the window into the earth realm to bring change. Declare that you are willing to change and watch your atmosphere begin to be filled with God's presence. God does not produce signs and wonders from heaven as ends in themselves. They are released to bring faith to His people and those around them -- whether believers or unbelievers.

This is the year of the *SAMEKH* of God, or things coming full circle. This is the year to break old cycles. Ask the Lord to come again and break you out of old cycles. Ask Him to allow you to experience His Glory so your faith will explode. Come, Lord Jesus! May you enter into the fullness of this year of *Samekh Hei*!

\*\*\*

### **PURSUE the PROMISE of a DREAM**

I exhort you to think on your dream, remember it, the one that God gave to you. Speak to it. Joseph had a dream. He was called the Dreamer. His entire destiny evolved around his dreams. For every negative affirmation that the enemy has whispered in your ear, counteract it with faith and trust in God, then continue to pursue your dream. Satan has no respect of person. He challenged Christ and he challenged God and was eventually cast out of heaven. Don't let him convince you through anyone that you are not capable of obtaining and gaining your God-given dream. Begin to speak things into

your own life by the power of God.

The real question is, *Are you willing to embrace the promises, dreams or visions that God has put in your heart?* Will you yield to all the stages willingly and lovingly, with patience? It may require abandoning your comfort zone. Joseph was required to leave his shepherd's field to go to those who hated him (his brothers) in obedience to his father's voice. In essence, you will have to deal with familiar friends who don't want you to excel, but will try to convince you to remain in the comfortable, familiar zone with them. You must face your wilderness. Wilderness represents the unknown. Jesus emerged from the wilderness proclaiming and professing His great Ministry.

Like Him, you must find sanctuary (where God is) in the wilderness and come to the knowledge that it is God whom you seek and not only His purposes and God-given dreams. God then entrusts His promises to you. Then, you will have to face the giants. In the Promise Land, there are giants. These giants are so big that they make you feel as small as a grasshopper. Remember the report of the spies in the Wilderness? It could be the giant of disappointment, the giant of fear or the giant of darkness which will challenge everything you've learned. But you must let the Promises of God enter into you and live through you for the glory and honor of God. God's Promises bind you to your Purpose – Purpose binds you to the house of God - the House of God binds you to the favor of God. Today, I encourage you to expect a miracle because expectation is the breeding ground for miracles.

\*\*\*

### **Field of Dreams, Todd Bently**

In one recent, awesome prophetic experience, the Lord took Todd Bently into an area that looked like a deserted battlefield in his spirit. Todd knew he was walking in the field of dreams. All around him he could see bombed out tanks and discarded or lost empty artillery shells. Pieces of armor littered the field; he could see a helmet and shield almost hidden in the sand. Here and there cannons and different types of instruments of war (from about the 1700s or 1800s) dotted the landscape.

Todd realized that most of the weapons and armor were either lost, discarded, covered, or hidden by the sands of time. He had a strong impression that many warriors had abandoned their posts; they had run away from their promises and dreams. Some had become so hopeless, disappointed, and discouraged from the battles in life, they threw away their treasure.

Todd saw the Father walking in the field of dreams. Todd watched the Father reaching down tenderly, picking up an old piece of armor. As He

dusted off the sand, God's breathing began to change to deep sighs, filled with emotion. Todd sensed His heart as He embraced each piece, taking it close to His chest, holding it there, just as if it was a child. Then He said, *"Son, these are lost dreams, these are prophetic promises."*

**"What do you have in your heart?"** Then it dawned on Todd that many saints of old had thrown away their prophetic destinies because they ended up despising prophecy. They just abandoned them. Others tried to keep their prophecies by fighting the good fight of faith, but when the battle became fierce they ran away. When the temptations of the world came, the Christian warriors just left their post, all their prophetic words and dreams. Whole churches and movements, cities, nations, and individuals walked away from their vision, abandoning their dreams!

Then the Lord said, *"Todd, I want you to walk with me for awhile in the field of dreams because I want to speak with you about my heart's desire for this season. It's time to redeem prophetic promises again for individuals, churches and movements, cities, regions, and nations. I want believers to dream some old dreams! I want them to dream some old visions! The dreams and visions are not lost forever. I want to resurrect them! My word will not return unto me void! It will accomplish the purpose."* Todd Bently, *The Elijah List*

\*\*\*

### **THE SPIRITUAL ENCOUNTER – JAMES DICKSON**

Over the past few months the Lord has been speaking to me quite extensively about this year, 2005. Much of it started in October when I was on my way home from a conference in Connecticut with my friend Shawn. We had gotten about an hour out of the way, lost, and had finally gotten ourselves straightened out. We were going through the back roads, some of the boonies of Maine outside of Portland. There wasn't much life to be seen not a store or lights or homes.

I was talking shortly with my friend Todd on my cell phone when I heard this loud humming/buzzing noise inside of my car, I turned to Shawn, and he gave me a somewhat freaked out look. The noise grew somewhat loud to the point where I couldn't hear Todd anymore so I let him go. I immediately pulled the car over which happened to be just in front of the first sign of life, a store, all lit up nonetheless at around 11 o'clock at night.

I stepped out of the car and the noise stopped immediately, I checked all the tires, popped the hood, checked my fender and everything seemed to be normal, but at the same time I knew without a doubt something spiritual was in affect. Shawn and I both agreed that was definitely the weirdest thing we had ever heard! We continued on and absolutely no noise occurred anymore. The Lord immediately gave me a download of what had just happened, this was the first eye opening word for this coming year the Lord has given me.

## THE INTERPRETATION

The store we had pulled in front of, all lit up for my eyes to notice was called "Tots to Teens, Kings and Queens", the store seemed to be a furniture refinishing, crafts type store and on the same lot was parking lot full of brand new cars for sale. Anyone catching on yet?

As we began to enter the driveway I felt the voice of the Lord say, "From the year 2000 to 2004 I have been raising up my toddlers of this generation, in 2004 my people have gone from the milk fed, crying, foundation searching, controlled toddlers to teens, free willed, hungry, independent, teens. Before we would believe anything people would tell us, and at times we seemed like the annoying two year old that repeated anything the person we looked up to said. We were milk fed, feeding off of the revelations of others, doing nothing to gain our own knowledge and revelation.

But in 2004, the Lord brought us into what seems like our teenage years. Where we are seeking things for ourselves wanting to know more than what we have been told our whole lives, becoming rebellious to the tradition we have been so pressured under. 2004 has definitely been a year for the body to learn from its mistakes, just as in adulthood we will look upon our teenage years see the stupidity or our mistakes but at the same time to see how our entire live were shaped upon these years.

## WALKING IN DESTINY

In 2005 the Lord is bringing his people out from the teenage years, and entering into the years of reigning, where we will be become Kings and Queens, walking in the authority we have been so destined to walk in. "Tots to teens, Kings and Queens".

*How will we walk into our destiny?* How will the believers learn their authority in 2005? It's simple, they will learn to love. These three things remain, faith, hope, and love, but the greatest of these is love. 2005 will be a year that our generation, the body of Christ will enter into a deep intimacy with the Lord. I'm not talking about an intimacy of 10 minutes in the morning praying and reading the word and saying "wow that is dedication God, you must now know I truly love you". What we have never understood but this year will, is that intimacy takes sacrifice, intimacy hurts, what was the cross all about? Intimacy. It's a passionate intimacy.

Why do you think Solomon warns us three times in the book of the Song of Songs "Oh, let me warn you, sisters in Jerusalem, by the gazelles, yes, by all the wild deer: *Don't excite love, don't stir it up, until the time is ripe--and you're ready.*" There's a reason why 15 year olds don't get married, because that kind of sacrifice is too much for them. They are awakening intimacy before it is ready. In 2005 the people of God are going to come into a place of

intimacy that has never been imagined before, along with this intimacy will come authority, with authority the signs and wonders, the supernatural realm. I Corinthians 13:11-12:

*When I was an infant, I spoke as an infant, I thought as an infant, I reasoned as an infant. But when I became a man, I did away with the things of an infant. For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall fully know even as I also am fully known. And now faith, hope, love, these three remain; but the greatest of these is love.*

We have always seen the face of God through a reflection of a scuffed piece of metal barely able to make out his figure but now we will see him with a mirror as if we were face to face, like Moses would talk to God, I see kids spending so much intimate time in the presence of God in the morning before school that they walk in and the kids throw a shirt over his face because the radiance of the Glory of God is too bright on them.

### **WALKING IN REVELATION**

As we walk in the revelation of the face of God then we will even know who we are, we will know fully our authority, that we are cosigners, heirs to Christ, nothing can come against us. *No eye has seen no ear has heard the things that the Lord has in store for those who love him!* As we walk into this place of intimacy with the Lord we will surely see the atmosphere of heaven sweep through our schools, work, the government, the white house, through Baghdad, England, India, all the nations will turn to the Lord and see what great things he has done for us, the ones that love him.

### **SWEEP THE NATIONS**

The other part of this happening I had was that the cars, what's with the cars! I felt like the Lord said the cars have never seen the market, those were cars no one has even thought of creating. Could it be I was gazing upon a store house of heaven? I felt as if the Lord said those cars are ministries, that will arise in 2005, those are just but a few of the ministries that will sweep the nations, and the great thing is they have already been financed we just gotta come pick up the keys and learn how to drive, which will come by the way of intimacy with the Lord, seek first the Kingdom and all these will be added on to you.

The Lord would also say to you that we have looked upon the prophets and seers, the pastors and evangelists. Jim Goll, Bob Jones, Dennis Cramer, Rick Joyner, Bobby Connor, and Shawn Bolz, etc. We look upon these forerunners and the thing that we don't understand is that they are

forerunners. Do you know what a fore runner is? Someone that is doing something before others will do it, but others will do it! They are trend setters world shapers, but they are a prototype of what the body will become.

This generation will go twice as far as they have gone. Their supernatural happenings will become daily occurrences and 2005 will be the beginning of us seeing that in our lives. There's so much more the Lords has placed upon my heart for this year and I will share those things in the near future as the Lord continues to clarify his mysteries! But until then! Bless you all in this coming new year. James Dickson, Rain Ministries, [eastgaterain@hotmail.com](mailto:eastgaterain@hotmail.com) 12/31/04

\*\*\*

### **PROPHETIC DESTINY, Dr. Steve Allen**

So what is prophetic destiny or redemptive purpose? Although these terms do not appear in the scriptures, themes of prophetic destiny are numerous. Prophetic destiny is the divine purpose of individuals, nations and continents as revealed through our relationship with God. Just as God has a plan for every human life, He has a plan for every nation, tribe and tongue.

Jesus gave us a perfect example of the prophetic word and how it is fulfilled by man when he entered into the synagogue and read from the scrolls in *Isaiah 61:1-2*:

*"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me because He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent me to heal the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind. To set at liberty those who are oppressed; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord"*

Then, when Jesus closed the scroll, He told His rapt onlookers: "TODAY, this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing" *Luke 4:18-19* Jesus knew exactly what His prophetic destiny was....and within three and a half years He fulfilled His calling as He died on the cross so that every tribe, tongue and nation could be reconciled to God.

Unfortunately, Satan, too has a purpose and a destiny for the nations of the world. His plan is in direct opposition to God's plan, for the thief comes to kill, steal and destroy. More on this later....

Friends, God has a heart for nations! Nations are not the product of men, but of God. God said to Abraham: *"As for me, behold, My covenant is with you, and you shall be a father of many nations."* *Genesis 17:4*

God ordained that there should be nations with borders, and that from the beginning God ordained that from one man He made every nation of the earth. *"He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their pre-appointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings,*

*so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might search for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; for in Him, we live and move and have our being" Acts 17:26-28*

God made geography before He created mankind. Places are full of destiny! God not only created the places we live in, but He specifically designed us to have an influence upon people in that place! When we understand that God has determined the specific moment in history in which He wants us to live and the precise place, then there are no coincidences. God has pinpointed the exact places where we should live.

To Adam, it was the Garden of Eden. To Abraham and Moses, it was the Promised Land, which they knew not, but toward which they journeyed. To Elijah, it was the wilderness and the Brook Cherith. To Ruth, it was Bethlehem. To Esther, it was Shushan (Babylon). To Martin Luther, it was Wittenberg. We are anointed to be in the land and dwelling place that we occupy right now. It is here that we will be empowered to attain the highest level of faith, courage, and anointing because we were designed by God to succeed in that specific environment.

In the same way in which individuals and nations have a prophetic destiny, so continents have prophetic destinies as well. As far as every continent, nation, tribe and tongue is concerned, there are three things to note:

- The prophetic destiny of a nation
- The redemptive purpose of the nation
- The redemptive gifting of a nation

When we look at Africa, we see that Africa has always been a place of birthing. God used Egypt ( Africa ) to birth the Jewish nation before He took them to the promised land. Africa has also been used as a storehouse or a breadbasket. The nation of Israel was fed from the storehouses of Egypt through Joseph. Africa ( Egypt ) has been a place of refuge....Jesus himself was taken to Egypt by His parents until the end of Herod's reign.

Can you see it! The prophetic destiny of Africa is one of birthing, refuge, and provision!! It is difficult for anyone to see the harvest when the farmer has just sown his seeds, but the farmer knows that there will be a harvest for he knows he has prepared the ground and planted the seeds. In the same way, Africa is currently on the verge of bringing forth her harvest. God is brooding over Africa, ready to show his manifold wisdom to the powers and principalities and peoples of the world!!

I wrote, I just mentioned the idea of "redemptive purpose and gifting." When we look at redemptive gifting, we are ascertaining what gifts are to be released through a people, nation, tribe, or tongue in order to bless others.



The Gospel of Jesus Christ is the ultimate redemptive gift to a dying world, but think with me how the following redemptive gifts have gone forth from these different parts of the world.

The history of the gospel shows its beginnings in Jerusalem, from the Middle East, and spread from there to all the known world at that time until all Asia Minor was evangelized. Israel and the Middle East started the process. Then the gospel moved to Europe and for a season the whole world received the gospel from the continent of Europe. Despite the injustices committed through colonialism, the gospel went forth and touched many nations and continents.

Today it is evident that the impact of the gospel far outreaches the injustices of colonialism. Subsequently, the torch of the gospel moved to the continent of North America. There we saw the great revivals and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit in the early 1900's releasing the Pentecostal movement all over the world. Healing, faith and miracle movements along with great evangelistic crusades came from Northern America and blessed the whole world. These redemptive gifts were released from Northern America just as the redemptive gifts were released from the Middle East and Europe as individuals heard the call of their prophetic destinies and acted upon it under the leadership of the Holy Spirit.

During the time Northern America released her redemptive gifts to the nations, the Lord put His finger on the East in Korea and released the gift of prayer and the concept of the cell church. From there, the concept of cell churches and prayer was released into all the nations resulting in a global persistent prayer movement that swept the nations! Can you believe that more than one thousand 24-hour prayer watches have been established in the nations as the first fruits of this redemptive gift released from the East!

Then, during the 1980's and 1990's large churches rose up in South America, with city wide prayer initiatives and the principles of spiritual mapping and spiritual warfare were released, and entire cities like Cali broke through into open heavens!

Even as God has His prophetic destinies and redemptive gifts ordained for continents, nations tribes and tongues, so Satan has his own plan to deceive, pervert, destroy and delay the purposes of God. Despite the fact that it is commonly known that Africa is the richest continent in terms of mineral wealth, It is referred to as Darkest Africa! It is clear to see what Satan's intent is with this continent and therefore it is not surprising that every continent yet but Africa has been used by God to release a redemptive gift.

Now think with me.....if we look at Africa's main 'export' gift, we have to agree that it has been 'slaves' or servants. Can you see that out of Africa has come slaves into almost every nation? Oh but God, in His infinite

wisdom, does not see as man sees, and He has in His sovereignty decided that the gift of servanthood is the highest gift in the Kingdom!!

Can you see how that Africa has been prepared for God's highest calling, namely that of servanthood? Therefore, Africa is not only the continent with the richest deposits of mineral wealth, but it is the continent that will carry forth His glory in a special way!! Out of the deep suffering of servanthood, God has prepared a people to show forth His glory!! I believe that in this hour, God want to release Africa's gift of servanthood to the world for His glory!

God spoke to Abraham in Gen. 15:13-14 about how they will serve as servants in Egypt (Africa), but how they will come out of that servanthood with great riches. Exactly the same is true for those spiritual sons of Abraham. God is preparing servants who will show leadership to the nations and not just be leaders who serve!

Praise God that the last shall be first as God turns around for good that which the enemy intended for evil. God will release a redemptive gift through Africa! Africa is in travail at this time, and out of her travail, God's purposes shall be birthed! Whereas the world has known Africa as the continent of darkness, God will turn it into a continent of light!! And once again God will call forth sons from Africa as Jesus fulfilled the prophetic word from Numbers 24:8 as cited in Matthew 2:15:

*"Out of Egypt ( or Africa, as the whole continent was known as Egypt in those days ) I have called My Son"*

Historically, Africa's voice has only been a whimper with regards to political, scientific, or economic issues. But lately, a spiritual voice is rising out of Africa that the world will hear and listen to. God is raising a prophetic voice out of Africa! He is going to use the foolish things to confound the wise. The last will be first and the first will be the last. Those who have ears to hear, listen, for God is once again calling forth sons out of Africa!!!

I believe that the third process at stake for nations, tribes and tongues is that of redemptive molding. This is the procedure that God takes a people through in order to become instruments who can minister to the rest of mankind. The life of Joseph is a powerful example of prophetic molding. Joseph had to go through many trials, tests and hardships before he was exalted by God. Joseph was betrayed by his own brothers because of their jealousy over his dreams and his coat of many colors. As his brothers stripped off his coat, they stripped off all his dignity, self respect, and self worth and left him with nothing, not sure he would ever arise to become the

man God created him to be in destiny and purpose. However, in this hour the Lord is saying:

*"Whereas you have been forsaken and hated, so that no one went through you, I will make you an eternal excellence, a joy of many generations." Is. 60:15-16*

Joseph was thrown into a pit after he was stripped, and then sold as a piece of property. He was considered a slave....'less than a person'. So also the sons and daughters of Africa! But just as Almighty God raised Joseph up out of the pit, so will He raise up the children of Africa for their redemptive destiny and purpose!!

The life of Joseph clearly illustrates how suffering unlocks destiny and how God redeems a life from the prison to the throne in one day!! In the same way, the sons and daughters of Africa have suffered for many centuries, but now, those who know Jesus Christ can know for sure that God has a plan to redeem that which the enemy meant for evil.

Joseph in the end had an anointing for provision for all his brothers and for his nation as well. Think about it, Joseph was able to provide for a whole nation! He was a "preserver of life".

*"But now, do not therefore be grieved or angry with yourselves because you sold me here; for God sent me to preserve life.....and God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for you in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance." Gen. 45:5,7*

As with Joseph, God will enable the sons of Africa to rise in this hour to be a source of heavenly refreshment to the nations!! God is releasing provision over Africa to provide for those who have enslaved and oppressed them for generations.

*"And Joseph's brothers came and bowed down before him with their faces to the earth." Gen. 42:6*

*"Also the sons of those who afflicted you shall come bowing to you, and all those who despised you shall fall prostrate at the soles of your feet." Isaiah 60:14*

Although God exalted Joseph into authority, he still had to forgive his brothers for their betrayal. Many times Joseph must have wept over his brothers. The anger and abandonment that he felt must have crushed his spirit, yet he still had to forgive them. He could never have been used to provide for his brothers if he hadn't forgiven them. In the same way, Africa must keep a heart of forgiveness towards those who have treated them as

'less than a person'. Although history reflects many injustices which must be dealt with in repentance before God and each other, we know that what others intended for evil, God will use for His glory!

Now, this is exciting. Joseph also had a 'governmental anointing', "*Now Joseph was governor over the land*" Gen 42:6 He was head over everything in the kingdom. The only person higher than him was Pharaoh. As I write these words, I have such a prophetic sense that the sons of Africa are right now beginning to receive their governmental anointing. Is it any wonder that 7 of the 10 largest churches in the world are pastored right now by Africans!! What can we say to this?

*Rise up, O Africa, and receive your governmental anointing in the body of Christ! Take your rightful place in the land! Beloved Africa, heaven and earth has witnessed your sacrifice over many centuries. Out of you he will raise up an army the likes of which has never before been seen. Nothing will stand before this army, for before them the fire will burn and God Himself will be their commander!*

God is looking for nations....going far beyond the church in this hour! He wants to rouse the nations, for in this day His move will transcend beyond churches and denominations. We have to be ready and prepare our heart for this thing that God is doing.....He is saying to His people: Rise up and seek me, and I will heal your land!!!

*"In that day there will be a highway from Egypt ( Africa ) to Assyria, and the Assyrian will come into Egypt and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptian will serve with the Assyrians. In that day Israel will be one of three with Egypt and Assyria - a blessing in the midst of the land whom the Lord of Hosts shall bless saying: Blessed is Egypt ( Africa ) My people, and Assyria the work of my hands, And Israel My inheritance." Is. 19:23-25*

May God bless you my dear friends....please, please pray how you are to partner with us for these things. I believe that many of you have a destiny connection here!! *Apostle Steve Allen*

\*\*\*

## Humanity

*You have become so accustomed to your way of life in your world; that the existing evil, manifested in diverse forms, seems to be so familiar that you no longer stop to reflect on the causes of its origin.*

*The cause of so much pain and bitterness in the world, is due to your having made bad use of your free will, and you have broken the harmony that should exist between man and the laws dictated by the Author of life. Everything has been profaned by man, therefore, it must be restored to its proper course.*

*Oh, humanity saddened, shadowed by pain and bitterness! How much evil I contemplate in your world! Children are already acquainted with bitterness and their heart quickly hardens. Flowers wilt while still in full bloom, gray hairs begin to shine prematurely. Discord has invaded the most intimate part in the life of men; very bitter has been the fruits produced by the lack of harmony amongst humanity. The world is agitated in the midst of a storm and has forgotten its spirit in the profoundness of its being. There is hunger in the heart of men, there exist spiritual decline and the need to live. I see you contemplate the course of this world with indifference.*

*Religions disregard one another and pull apart among themselves and vices gather strength within men. Attempt is made against life, which is sacred. My spirit contemplates humanity's orphanhood, the emptiness that each carries in his heart, I see how they search for ways to satisfy it with pleasures and yet cannot find the means to calm their thirst, even within the spirit; I see it agitate in chaos, harboring war in the heart and even in the spirit; taking the homicidal weapon and giving loose rein to the tongue as a veritable two edge sword. Some attack, others defend themselves. Some sow death, while others cling on to life. Sin has multiplied and the environment is contaminated, confusing the mind and the heart.*

*Millions of people who are ill, inhabit the earth; children wandering throughout the world abandoned to their own fate, with no set path to follow; multitudes of elderly people without comfort; helpless widows and women who ignore the pleasures of that warmth in a true home.*

*Humanity, have you not become weary of struggling uselessly, unable to find the purpose of your existence? You present to Me a life without ideals because you have not found the joy in love, in charity and in benevolence. Humanity raises the following questions to God: The pain that afflicts this world, will it be prolonged forever? When shall we be able to live within morality and virtue? When shall we see that mutual respect between parents and children and between spouses? When shall we see again the innocence in children, purity in maiden, righteousness in males, dignity in the elderly, justice in the judges, magnanimity in the rulers, in one word, love amongst men?*

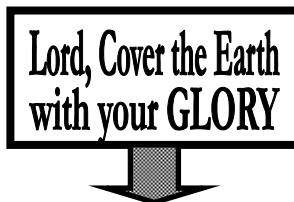
*I say to you, humanity, pain will disappear when there is respect, and charity between one another, when you recognize that you shall not dispose the life of another fellow-being or of your own. When you learn to see beyond yourselves; when you learn how to love and forgive; when hatred and selfishness disappear from your lives, and when you penetrate within yourselves and meditate on the origin of evil.*

*Up until now, even though the world is small, you have not learned to live as one family. In how many confusions you have fallen humanity! In spite of this, here before you is the one who has*

*never become tired of waiting for you and who comes near your heart to fill its immense emptiness with My love. Trust, and have hope; your days of expiation have been great; but soon you will contemplate a more limpid path and you shall have that peace you have longed for.*

*Beloved humanity, whom I have come to visit in exile and to comfort within its prison, feel My presence and you will lack nothing! I can only tell you that what is mine I will not let it become lost. I love you even before you existed, and I shall love you eternally.*

*I leave you this lesson, so that through it, you can look into the past, seeking your beginning, examine the present and look towards the future. Behold that the earth now seems so small to contain so much human pain. This world which should be the home of just one family, is the apple of discord and cause of absurd ambitions, treason and wars, allowing its heart to become poisoned with rebelliousness, bitterness, materialism and unconformity. Meditate in all this, and do not give judgement so I do not have to repeat to you: "He who is free of sin, cast the first stone". The Third Testament*



## CHAPTER 26

### CHRISTIAN MARTYRS TODAY AND YESTERDAY

*Hebrews 13:3, Matthew 25: 34-40, Matthew 5:10, 1 Peter 3: 13-17, 1 Peter 4:12-14.*

**My apostles preached My truth, and when men condemned them, they did not flee from death. He who lives by the truth, will have nothing to fear.**

#### **Christian Martyrs Today**

Did you know that hundreds of men and women are in prison right now because of their faith in Christ? Around the world, in over 40 countries, our brothers and sisters daily face persecution for their faith in Jesus Christ. They're not heroes or statistics, they're family. The Voice of the Martyrs; <http://christiansunite.com/vom.shtml>

#### *Executed for Distributing Bibles*

When 34-year old Jiang Zongxiu went to her neighboring market last June in Guizhou Province, China. Along with her mother-in-law, Jiang went through the marketplace, taking opportunities to hand out Bibles and Christian literature and telling people about Jesus. Only this day they had an encounter with the Chinese police.

The two Christian women were handcuffed together and brought to the police station. They were interrogated throughout the evening of the 17th. The next morning they were sentenced by the Public Security Bureau (PSB) to 15 days incarceration for 'suspected spreading of rumor and disturbing the social order.'

Jiang and her mother-in-law knew the risk of spreading Christian literature in communist China. Both had been active in their church for more than 10 years and dared to go forth. Even when they were arrested, interrogated and sentenced to serve 15 days, they were willing to accept the consequences of their actions - all from a government that claims to have 'freedom of religion.'

But it was not enough for the PSB to arrest and beat these two Christian women for the crime of passing out Christian literature. In the afternoon of June 18th, Mrs. Jiang Zongziu was pronounced dead by the PSB office of Tongzi County. They claimed she died of 'natural causes.' The fact is she was beaten to death.

The Voice of the Martyrs has received video testimony from the surviving family, photos of Jiang body showing her bruised body, and a copy

of the actual arrest document. All of this had to be smuggled out of China as the authorities continue to attempt to hide their systematic persecution of Christians. An international campaign is now under way on behalf of the surviving family. Much of the world would like you to believe Christians are no longer persecuted. Sister Jiang's family would disagree.

#### *Sudanese Boy "Crucified"*

Damare, a small Sudanese boy was taken as a slave and forced to tend camels after his village was attacked by radical Muslims. One day Damare, who had been raised in a Christian home, snuck away from his master to attend a church service. When he returned, his Muslim master was waiting for him and accused of committing a deadly act, "meeting with infidels." The master then dragged Damare into a field where he nailed his feet and knees into a large board while the boy cried out in agony.

Damare was miraculously rescued and has told The Voice of the Martyrs that just as Jesus was nailed and forgave, he forgives also. What bold faith from a simple Sudanese boy!

#### **Early Christian Martyrs**

**Stephen:** His death was occasioned by the faithful manner in which he preached the Gospel to the betrayers and murderers of Christ. To such a degree of madness were they excited, that they cast him out of the city and stoned him to death. About two thousand Christians, with Nicanor, one of the seven deacons, suffered martyrdom during the "persecution that arose about Stephen."

**James the Great,** son of Zebedee and brother of John, relative of our Lord; (Salome was Mary's cousin). Ten years after the death of Stephen, Herod Agrippa was appointed governor of Judea - he raised a sharp persecution against the Christians, determined to make an effectual blow by striking at their leaders. As James was led to the place of martyrdom, his accuser was brought to repent of his conduct by the apostle's extraordinary courage and undauntedness, and fell down at his feet to request his pardon, professing himself a Christian, and resolving that James should not receive the crown of martyrdom alone. Hence they were both beheaded at the same time. Thus did the first apostolic martyr cheerfully and resolutely receive that cup, which he had told our Savior he was ready to drink. Timon and Parmenas suffered martyrdom about the same time; the one at Philippi, and the other in Macedonia. These events took place A.D. 44.

**Philip:** Was born at Bethsaida, in Galilee and was first called by the name of "disciple." He labored diligently in Upper Asia, and suffered



martyrdom at Heliopolis, in Phrygia. He was scourged, thrown into prison, and afterwards crucified, A.D. 54.

**Matthew:** Whose occupation was that of a toll-gatherer, was born at Nazareth. He wrote his gospel in Hebrew, which was afterwards translated into Greek by James the Less. The scene of his labors was Parthia, and Ethiopia, in which latter country he suffered martyrdom, being slain with a halberd in the city of Nadabah, A.D. 60.

**James the Less:** Is supposed by some to have been the brother of our Lord, by a former wife of Joseph. He was elected to the oversight of the churches of Jerusalem; and was the author of the Epistle ascribed to James in the sacred canon. At the age of ninety-four he was beat and stoned by the Jews; and finally had his brains dashed out with a fuller's club.

**Matthias:** whom less is known than of most of the other disciples, was elected to fill the vacant place of Judas. He was stoned at Jerusalem and then beheaded.

**Andrew:** Was the brother of Peter. He preached the gospel to many Asiatic nations; but on his arrival at Edessa he was taken and crucified on a cross, the two ends of which were fixed transversely in the ground. Hence the derivation of the term, St. Andrew's Cross.

**St. Mark:** Was born of Jewish parents of the tribe of Levi. He is supposed to have been converted to Christianity by Peter, whom he served as an amanuensis, and under whose inspection he wrote his Gospel in the Greek language. Mark was dragged to pieces by the people of Alexandria, at the great solemnity of Serapis their idol, ending his life under their merciless hands.

**Peter:** Among many other saints, the blessed apostle Peter was condemned to death, and crucified, as some do write, at Rome. Hegesippus saith that Nero sought matter against Peter to put him to death; which, when the people perceived, they entreated Peter with much ado that he would fly the city. Peter, through their importunity at length persuaded, prepared himself to avoid. But, coming to the gate, he saw the Lord Christ come to meet him, to whom he, worshipping, said, "Lord, whither dost Thou go?" To whom He answered and said, "I am come again to be crucified." By this, Peter, perceiving his suffering to be understood, returned into the city. Jerome saith that he was crucified, his head being down and his feet upward, himself so requiring, because he was (he said) unworthy to be crucified after the same form and manner as the Lord was.

**Paul:** the apostle, who before was called Saul, after his great travail and unspeakable labors in promoting the Gospel of Christ, suffered also in this first persecution under Nero. Abdias, declareth that under his execution Nero sent two of his esquires, Ferega and Parthemius, to bring him word of

his death. They, coming to Paul instructing the people, desired him to pray for them, that they might believe; who told them that shortly after they should believe and be baptized at His sepulcher. This done, the soldiers came and led him out of the city to the place of execution, where he, after his prayers made, gave his neck to the sword.

**Jude:** The brother of James, was commonly called Thaddeus. He was crucified at Edessa, A.D. 72.

**Bartholomew:** Preached in several countries, and having translated the Gospel of Matthew into the language of India, he propagated it in that country. He was at length cruelly beaten and then crucified by the impatient idolaters.

**Thomas:** Called Didymus, preached the Gospel in Parthia and India, where exciting the rage of the pagan priests, he was martyred by being thrust through with a spear.

**Luke:** The evangelist, was the author of the Gospel which goes under his name. He traveled with Paul through various countries, and is supposed to have been hanged on an olive tree, by the idolatrous priests of Greece.

**Simon:** Surnamed Zelotes, preached the Gospel in Mauritania, Africa, and even in Britain, in which latter country he was crucified, A.D. 74.

**John:** The "beloved disciple," was brother to James the Great. The churches of Smyrna, Pergamos, Sardis, Philadelphia, Laodicea, and Thyatira, were founded by him. From Ephesus he was ordered to be sent to Rome, where it is affirmed he was cast into a cauldron of boiling oil. He escaped by miracle, without injury. Domitian afterwards banished him to the Isle of Patmos, where he wrote the Book of Revelation. Nerva, the successor of Domitian, recalled him. He was the only apostle who escaped a violent death.

**Barnabas:** Was of Cyprus, but of Jewish descent, his death is supposed to have taken place about A.D. 73.

*And yet, notwithstanding all these continual persecutions and horrible punishments, the Church daily increased, deeply rooted in the doctrine of the apostles and of men apostolical, and watered plenteously with the blood of saints. Foxe's Book of Martyrs*

Know this: Those who reject the decree of the antichrist, and not cleave to their wordly life, who would rather stay true to God unto death than worship the beast, shall be redeemed from the pit. The Testament of Love, Gospel of Peace

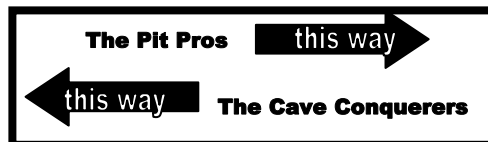
## CHAPTER 27

### THE HUMILITY EVALUATION

- **Jacob** was cheated by Laban over and over again, but Jacob did not harm him or antagonize him. What would you have done?
- **Joseph** was cast down and sold by his brothers to slave owners. He did not harbor hatred or seek revenge. Would you have done this?
- **Moses** was persecuted, threatened by his followers and challenged by his relatives who put his wife down. Moses did not retaliate. Wouldn't you have said something ugly or fought back? What about being turned down to go into the Promised Land after all the great things Moses thought he had done for God?
- **David** was chased down daily by King Saul and his men and he had the liberty and power to kill King Saul dead, but he didn't. Would you have done this or tried to get him first?
- **Daniel and The Three Hebrew Boys** were never angry with their persecutors and did not seek to harm anyone. Wouldn't you have told the king to do something about your accusers especially since they were friends with king?
- **Job** was accused daily by his friends and he did not throw them out of his house or presence and he did not curse them or scold them. Wouldn't you have told them to start stepping?
- **Jesus** received the kiss of death from Judas knowing what Judas had done and instead called him "Friend," when Judas kissed Him. Tell me that you are calling your enemies who are plotting to kill you, your friend, and I'll show you a Saint.
- **Peter** was thrown in prison at least three times, but did not get angry or dysfunctional but kept proclaiming Christ. Could you maintain humility under this kind of pressure?

- **Paul** had more perils than all of them seemingly, yet he remained faithful humbling himself and made a blessing out of every situation. In fact, he was more encouraged in prisons and perils than those who were going through little things. He mentioned Alexander, but he would not touch him or send him evil. Would you still be advancing the Gospel as Paul did if you were treated as Paul was?
- **Money:** After your needs are met, what do you do with the surplus of God's blessings?
- **Fasting:** How often do you fast?
- **Love:** How do you treat your enemies?
- **Weeping:** When was the last time you wept?

*Blessed are those who know how to weep for love, because that is the evidence that their spirit and their heart live in harmony. The moments of your meditation are the propitious time for you to understand and feel My love, the moment in which, almost without realizing it, your heart opens like a flower and from your eyes sweetly pours the fountain of tears. Those tears speak more than all the words and they say more than thoughts. In them there is sincerity, there is humility, there is love, gratitude, contrition, and promises. If sometimes, in spite of your prayers, the pain or the sorrow persist, it is not because I have not listened to you, nor that I did not want to encourage you; it is because I want to test you, to give you My lessons one after the other, it is my duty as your Father to correct you, touch you, and perfect you in that pathway which is life. Blessed are those who bless me in the altar of Creation and those who know how to receive, with humility, the consequences of their faults, without attributing them to divine punishments. Blessed are those who know how to do My will and accept their trials with humility. All of them will love me. Each day brings forth its trials, and I observe how you receive them and the fruit you offer Me. Many of those trials are minor, and with them you could set in motion a life of correction and perfection, but without analyzing them, you reject them; and, if you proceed in that manner, how can you prepare yourselves for greater ones? Do not confuse humility with the poorness of ones garments; neither should you believe that the one who bears within him an idea of inferiority is humble, and considers that to be the cause which obligates him to serve others and bow before them. I say to you, that true humility is within the one who, knowing how to recognize that he is someone, and knowing that he possesses some knowledge, is able to descend to others and enjoy sharing with them what he has. Humility is the light of the spirit, and on the contrary, the lack of it is darkness within him; vanity is the fruit of ignorance. He who is great due to his knowledge and worth, because of his virtue, bears the true modesty and spiritual humility. 3<sup>rd</sup> Testament*



## CHAPTER 28

### FAMOUS QUOTES FAMOUS FOLKS

#### HUMILITY

- President Lincoln: *Common looking people are the best in the world: that is the reason the Lord makes so many of them.*
- Albert Einstein: *No amount of experimentation can ever prove me right; a single experiment can prove me wrong.*
- Alexander Pope: *Do good by stealth, and blush to find it fame.*
- Helen Keller: *I long to accomplish a great and noble task, but it is my chief duty to accomplish humble tasks as though they were great and noble. The world is moved along, not only by the mighty shoves of its heroes, but also by the aggregate of the tiny pushes of each honest worker.*
- Mohandas K. Gandhi: *It is unwise to be too sure of one's own wisdom. It is healthy to be reminded that the strongest might weaken and the wisest might err.*
- Rachel Carson: *It is a wholesome and necessary thing for us to turn again to the earth and in the contemplation of her beauties to know of wonder and humility.*
- Ralph Waldo Emerson: *Religion is to do right. It is to love, it is to serve, it is to think, it is to be humble.*

#### THE WILDERNESS

- *The most beautiful thing we can experience is the mysterious. Albert Einstein*
- *Trees give peace to the souls of men. Nora Waln*
- *Once in a while you find a place on earth that becomes your very own. A place undefined. Waiting for you to bring your color, your self. A place untouched, unspoiled, undeveloped. Raw, honest, and haunting. No one, nothing is telling you how to feel or who to be. Let the mountains have you for a day... Sundance*
- *The wilderness is a place of rest — not in the sense of being motionless, for the lure, after all, is to move, to round the next bend. The rest comes in the isolation from distractions, in the slowing of the daily centrifugal forces that keep us off balance. David Douglas*
- *..... to be whole and harmonious, man must also know the music of the beaches and the woods. He must find the thing of which he is only an infinitesimal part and nurture it and love it, if he is to live. David Douglas*
- *In God's wildness lies the hope of the world — the great fresh, unblighted, unredeemed wilderness. John Muir*
- *Keep close to Nature's heart, yourself; and break clear away, once in a while, and climb a mountain or spend a week in the woods. Wash your spirit clean. John Muir*
- *Like most other things not apparently useful to man, it has few friends, and the blind question 'Why was it made?' goes on and on, with never a guess that first of all it might have been made for itself. John Muir*
- *Society speaks and all men listen, mountains speak and wise men listen. John Muir*

- *I only went out for a walk, and finally concluded to stay out till sundown, for going out, I found, was really going in. John Muir*
- *Everybody needs beauty as well as bread, places to play in and pray in, where nature may heal and cheer and give strength to body and soul alike. John Muir*
- *Wilderness is a necessity ... They will see what I meant in time. John Muir*

## SUFFERING

- Abraham Joshua Heschel: *A religious man is a person who holds God and man in one thought at one time, at all times, who suffers harm done to others, whose greatest passion is compassion, whose greatest strength is love and defiance of despair.*
- Aldous Huxley: *At least two thirds of our miseries spring from human stupidity, human malice and those great motivators and justifiers of malice and stupidity, idealism, dogmatism and proselytizing zeal on behalf of religious or political idols.*
- Benjamin Disraeli: *How fair is a garden amid the toils and passions of existence.*
- Corita Kent: *Love the moment. Flowers grow out of dark moments. Therefore, each moment is vital. It affects the whole. Life is a succession of such moments and to live each, is to succeed.*
- Elie Wiesel: *I have learned two lessons in my life: first, there are no sufficient literary, psychological, or historical answers to human tragedy, only moral ones. Second, just as despair can come to one another only from other human beings, hope, too, can be given to one only by other human beings.*
- Emily Dickinson:  
*My life closed twice before its close; It yet remains to see  
If Immortality unveil, A third event to me,  
So huge, so hopeless to conceive, As these that twice befell.  
Parting is all we know of heaven, And all we need of hell.*
- Ernest Becker: *I think that taking life seriously means something such as this: that whatever man does on this planet has to be done in the lived truth of the terror of creation, of the grotesque, of the rumble of panic underneath everything. Otherwise it is false. Whatever is achieved must be achieved with the full exercise of passion, of vision, of pain, of fear, and of sorrow. How do we know ... that our part of the meaning of the universe might not be a rhythm in sorrow?*
- Fritz Williams: *Suffering and joy teach us, if we allow them, how to make the leap of empathy, which transports us into the soul and heart of another person. In those transparent moments we know other people's joys and sorrows, and we care about their concerns as if they were our own.*
- George Eliot: *Deep unspeakable suffering may well be called a baptism, a regeneration, the initiation into a new state.*
- Helen Keller: *The world is full of suffering, it is also full of overcoming it.*
- Helen Keller: *Character cannot be developed in ease and quiet. Only through experience of trial and suffering can the soul be strengthened, vision cleared, ambition inspired, and success achieved.*
- Hermann Hesse: *You know quite well, deep within you, that there is only a single magic, a single power, a single salvation...and that is called loving. Well, then, love your suffering. Do not resist it, do not flee from it. It is your aversion that hurts, nothing else.*
- James Russell Lowell: *Mishaps are like knives, that either serve us or cut us, as we grasp them by the blade or the handle.*
- Jane Austen: *One does not love a place the less for having suffered in it unless it has all been suffering, nothing but suffering.*
- John Milton: *The mind is its own place, and in itself, can make heaven of Hell, and a hell of Heaven.*

- Marcel Proust: We are healed of a suffering only by expressing it to the full.
- Marcel Proust: In reality, in love there is a permanent suffering which joy neutralizes, renders virtual, delays, but which can at any moment become what it would have become long earlier if one had not obtained what one wanted, atrocious.
- Marcus Aurelius: If you are distressed by anything external, the pain is not due to the thing itself, but to your estimate of it; and this you have the power to revoke at any moment.
- Panlo Coelho: But there is suffering in life, and there are defeats. No one can avoid them. But it's better to lose some of the battles in the struggles for your dreams than to be defeated without ever knowing what you're fighting for.
- Peter Singer: All the arguments to prove man's superiority cannot shatter this hard fact: in suffering the animals are our equals.
- Rabindranath Tagore: Power takes as ingratitude the writhing of its victims.
- Samuel Johnson: It is better to suffer wrong than to do it, and happier to be sometimes cheated than not to trust.
- Simone Weil: The capacity to give one's attention to a sufferer is a very rare and difficult thing; it is almost a miracle; it is a miracle.
- Sogyal Rinpoche: ...when we finally know we are dying, and all other sentient beings are dying with us, we start to have a burning, almost heartbreaking sense of the fragility and preciousness of each moment and each being, and from this can grow a deep, clear, limitless compassion for all beings.
- Spanish proverb: Where there is love, there is pain.
- Victor Frankl: What man actually needs is not a tensionless state but rather the striving and struggling for some goal worthy of him. What he needs is not the discharge of tension at any cost, but the call of a potential meaning waiting to be fulfilled by him.
- Victor Frankl: We can discover this meaning in life in three different ways: (1) by doing a deed; (2) by experiencing a value; and (3) by suffering.
- Wallace Stegner: Most things break, including hearts. The lessons of life amount not to wisdom, but to scar tissue and callus.

## **DESTINY**

- *Destiny has two ways of crushing us – by refusing our wishes and by fulfilling them.* Henri Frederic Amiel
- *What is the highest secret to victory and peace? To will what God wills, and strike a league with destiny.* William R. Alger
- *The law of harvest is to reap more than you sow. Sow an act, and you reap a habit. Sow a habit and you reap a character. Sow a character and you reap a destiny.* James Allen
- *Adapt yourself to the things among which your lot has been cast and love sincerely the fellow creatures with whom destiny has ordained that you shall live.* Marcus Aurelius
- *It is old age, rather than death, that is to be contrasted with life. Old age is life's parody, whereas death transforms life into a destiny: in a way it preserves it by giving it the absolute dimension. Death does away with time.* Simone De Beauvoir
- *What do I know of man's destiny? I could tell you more about radishes.* Samuel Beckett
- *Destiny: A tyrant's authority for crime and a fool's excuse for failure.* Ambrose Bierce
- *The torment of precautions often exceeds the dangers to be avoided. It is sometimes better to abandon one's self to destiny.* Napoleon Bonaparte

- *Destiny is not a matter of chance, it is a matter of choice; it is not a thing to be waited for, it is a thing to be achieved.* William Jennings Bryan
- *I believe that you control your destiny, that you can be what you want to be. You can also stop and say, No, I won't do it, I won't behave his way anymore. I'm lonely and I need people around me, maybe I have to change my methods of behaving and then you do it .* Leo Buscaglia
- *Culture: the cry of men in face of their destiny.* Albert Camus
- *The first duty of society is to give each of its members the possibility of fulfilling his destiny. When it becomes incapable of performing this duty it must be transformed.* Alexis Carrel
- *It is a mistake to look too far ahead. Only one link of the chain of destiny can be handled at a time.* Winston Churchill
- *The main failure of education is that it has not prepared people to comprehend matters concerning human destiny.* Norman Cousins
- *The road to the future leads us smack into the wall. We simply ricochet off the alternatives that destiny offers. Our survival is no more than a question of 25, 50 or perhaps 100 years.* Jacques Cousteau
- *Every people should be originators of their own destiny.* Martin Delany
- *Helping people in need is a good and essential part of my life, a kind of destiny.* Princess Diana
- *A consistent soul believes in destiny, a capricious one in chance.* Benjamin Disraeli
- *Alcohol doesn't console, it doesn't fill up anyone's psychological gaps, all it replaces is the lack of God. It doesn't comfort man. On the contrary, it encourages him in his folly, it transports him to the supreme regions where he is master of his own destiny.* Marguerite Duras
- *For us artists there waits the joyous compromise through art with all that wounded or defeated us in daily life; in this way, not to evade destiny, as the ordinary people try to do, but to fulfil it in its true potential – the imagination.* Lawrence Durrell
- *Thoughts lead on to purposes; purposes go forth in action; actions form habits; habits decide character; and character fixes our destiny.* Tryon Edwards
- *The high destiny of the individual is to serve rather than to rule.* Albert Einstein
- *The best years of your life are the ones in which you decide your problems are your own. You do not blame them on your mother, the ecology, or the president. You realize that you control your own destiny.* Albert Ellis
- *Every hardship; every joy; every temptation is a challenge of the spirit; that the human soul may prove itself. The great chain of necessity wherewith we are bound has divine significance; and nothing happens which has not some service in working out the sublime destiny of the human soul.* Henry Fielding
- *A person often meets his destiny on the road he took to avoid it.* Jean de La Fontaine
- *Anatomy is destiny.* Sigmund Freud
- *Destiny grants us our wishes, but in its own way, in order to give us something beyond our wishes.* Johann Wolfgang von Goethe
- *We are not permitted to choose the frame of our destiny. But what we put into it is ours.* Dag Hammarskjöld
- *Destiny is something not to be desired and not to be avoided. A mystery not contrary to reason, for it implies that the world, and the course of human history, have meaning.* Dag Hammarskjöld
- *The longest journey is the journey inwards. Of him who has chosen his destiny, Who has started upon his quest for the source of his being.* Dag Hammarskjöld



- *You control your future, your destiny. What you think about comes about. By recording your dreams and goals on paper, you set in motion the process of becoming the person you most want to be. Put your future in good hands – your own.* Mark Victor Hansen
- *We are all tied to our destiny and there is no way we can liberate ourselves.* Rita Hayworth
- *Destiny is a good thing to accept when it's going your way. When it isn't, don't call it destiny; call it injustice, treachery, or simple bad luck.* Joseph Heller
- *Character is destiny.* Heraclitus
- *Wedding is destiny, and hanging likewise.* John Heywood
- *Men heap together the mistakes of their lives, and create a monster they call Destiny.* John Oliver Hobbes
- *It is the awareness of unfulfilled desires which gives a nation the feeling that it has a mission and a destiny.* Eric Hoffer
- *Lots of folks confuse bad management with destiny.* Kim Hubbard
- *I believe the destiny of your generation-and your nation-is a rendezvous with excellence.* Lyndon B. Johnson
- *The men who have guided the destiny of the United States have found the strength for their tasks by going to their knees. This private unity of public men and their God is an enduring source of reassurance for the people of America.* Lyndon B. Johnson
- *Injustice anywhere is a threat to justice everywhere. We are caught in an inescapable network of mutuality, tied in a single garment of destiny. Whatever affects one directly, affects all indirectly.* Martin Luther King, Jr.
- *You must have control of the authorship of your own destiny. The pen that writes your life story must be held in your own hand.* Irene C. Kassorla
- *Our problems are man-made, therefore they may be solved by man. And man can be as big as he wants. No problem of human destiny is beyond human beings.* John F. Kennedy
- *'Tis all a Checker-board of Nights and days where Destiny with Men for Pieces plays: Hither and thither moves, and mates and slays, and one by one back in the Closet lays.* Omar Khayyam
- *Fame comes only when deserved, and then is as inevitable as destiny, for it is destiny.* Henry Wadsworth Longfellow
- *And when man faces destiny, destiny ends and man comes into his own.* Andre Malraux  
*We fail to see that we can control our destiny; make ourselves do whatever is possible; make ourselves become whatever we long to be.* Orison Swett Marden
- *There is a destiny that makes us brothers; None goes his way alone; All that we send into the lives of others Comes back into our own.* Edwin Markham
- *Every man gotta right to decide his own destiny.* Bob Marley
- *Money is the string with which a sardonic destiny directs the motions of its puppets.* William Somerset Maugham
- *No trumpets sound when the important decisions of our life are made. Destiny is made known silently.* Agnes De Mille
- *Every man has his own destiny: the only imperative is to follow it, to accept it, no matter where it leads him.* Henry Miller
- *No man is great enough or wise enough for any of us to surrender our destiny to. The only way in which anyone can lead us is to restore to us the belief in our own guidance.* Henry Miller
- *Man's ultimate destiny is to become one with the Divine Power which governs and sustains the creation and its creatures.* Alfred A. Montapert

- *People do not want words – they want the sound of battle – the battle of destiny.* Gamal Abdel Nasser
- *It's choice – not chance – that determines your destiny.* Jean Nidetch
- *Films were never on my agenda, may be it was written in my destiny. And since I am here, I would like to give it my best try.* Amisha Patel
- *The way of the Creative works through change and transformation, so that each thing receives its true nature and destiny and comes into permanent accord with the Great Harmony: this is what furthers and what perseveres.* Alexander Pope
- *The chief condition on which, life, health and vigor depend on, is action. It is by action that an organism develops its faculties, increases its energy, and attains the fulfillment of its destiny.* Colin Powell
- *It is in your moments of decision that your destiny is shaped.* Anthony Robbins
- *Each religion, by the help of more or less myth, which it takes more or less seriously, proposes some method of fortifying the human soul and enabling it to make its peace with its destiny.* George Santayana
- *Not without a shudder may the human hand reach into the mysterious urn of destiny.* Johann Friedrich Von Schiller
- *There is no such thing as chance; and what seem to us merest accident springs from the deepest source of destiny.* Johann Friedrich Von Schiller
- *Ideals are like stars; you will not succeed in touching them with your hands. But like the seafaring man on the desert of waters, you choose them as your guides, and following them you will reach your destiny.* Carl Schurz
- *I don't know what your destiny will be, but one thing I know: the only ones among you who will be really happy are those who will have sought and found how to serve.* Albert Schweitzer
- *Nature is at work.. Character and destiny are her handiwork. She gives us love and hate, jealousy and reverence. All that is ours is the power to choose which impulse we shall follow.* David Seabury
- *It is not in the stars to hold our destiny but in ourselves.* William Shakespeare
- *Concerning God, freewill and destiny: Of all that earth has been or yet may be, all that vain men imagine or believe, or hope can paint or suffering may achieve, we descanted.* Percy Bysshe Shelley
- *When it comes to my own turn to lay my weapons down, I shall do so with thankfulness and fatigue, and whatever be my destiny afterward, I shall be glad to lie down with my fathers in honor. It is human at least, if not divine.* Robert Louis Stevenson
- *If you employed study, thinking, and planning time daily, you could develop and use the power that can change the course of your destiny.* W. Clement Stone
- *Actions are the seed of fate deeds grow into destiny.* Harry S. Truman
- *As long as we are persistent in our pursuit of our deepest destiny, we will continue to grow. We cannot choose the day or time when we will fully bloom. It happens in its own time.* Denis Waitley
- *Opera stars know that biology is destiny. Sometime in their 50s or early 60s, the powerful, flexible and ultimately mysterious instrument that has been the source of their artistry frays, cracks and disappears.* Michael Walsh
- *There is no chance, no destiny, no fate, that can circumvent or hinder or control the firm resolve of a determined soul.* Ella Wheeler Wilcox
- *There is no such thing as an omen. Destiny does not send us heralds. She is too wise or too cruel for that.* Oscar Wilde

## Chapter 29

### THE DIVINE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD

Dearly beloved Dee:

It was good speaking with you today; as promised, here is the email that introduces **“The Divine Wisdom and Knowledge of God”** to all who seek it; may the Spirit guide you:

In life there are much mysteries; as life itself is a great mystery which man has ever sought to solve. The time is fulfilled; grace to you: for Peace, whom you seek, and whom the world esteems not, is in your midst! That which man subconsciously is seeking, which he is consciously adamant of, is about to be fulfilled. All were left with one commandment, Love your neighbor as yourself: but none has been found in true compliance. Some profess faith in God through Christ, yet lack the knowledge of the essence of Christ; and others, professing faith from varying perspectives, also lack the essence of their faith. All the faiths are lacking the very essence and foundation of faith: Love; ignorant of the fact that everyone is equally precious to God: thus they condemn each other, like the hand condemning the foot. As man was unable to comply with the first great commandment, to which God had to make consolation on behalf of man; so also it is that the time for the peace offering is now, and God has to again make consolation on behalf of man.

Yes, this might seem lengthy; but he that seeks wisdom, and the understanding of his purpose for being, shall read it through to the end, that he may find himself. The beasts have the gift of sensory; but man detrimentally relies on sight, ignorant of the very source and purpose of his true being: to which it is written, It is not good that the soul should be without knowledge; and again, My people have gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge; they are cut off for lack of knowledge; and again, They have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. Thus you were told, I counsel you to buy of me gold (wisdom) tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment (righteousness), that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness (ignorance) does not appear; and anoint your eyes with eyesalve (waters of Shiloh), that you may see. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock (literally). My beloved, there are pricey worldly treasures; but the lips of knowledge are a priceless jewel.

Man, having been given over unto vanity (Romans 8: 20), becomes snared in that which perishes. Life, in regard to its perception, and the events that define and navigate each being's life, is a mystery; and this mystery that is life is not a problem to be solved: for the equation has been solved, and the program has been written into being; but it instead is a reality to be experienced by all living, as ordained by God, the source. True freedom comes, not from supposing to take control of one's own life; but by yielding to the Holy Spirit who directs each one's steps through the dark (Romans 8: 11). Find comfort in this: The darker the

journey, the brighter the light at the end of the journey; of which all shall arrive: for with God, even that which because of man seems impossible, becomes possible; as salvation is by grace, being accorded unto all, and not by merit.

Discern the natural, humanistic, and cosmic signs and events of the now, as they relate to Luke 21: 25 – 28 (he that has an ear let him hear); and understand their relevance to history and scripture; and also the reason for the cosmic events of October 2004: the Grand Quintiles and the Solar and Lunar eclipses (discern Genesis 1: 14): all in one month. Spiritually, these cosmic events were ordained to occur in October: for it is the seventh month in the Jewish calendar (and discern the signification of the number 7), and it is the month of the feasts of trumpets and tabernacles, in between which is to be atonement (self-mortification: the releasing of the idol known as Self): it is the month of transformation and translation (reconciliation). And though the carnal mind might discount and deride this, yet when you change the way you look at things, the things you look at change. All things and all beings must change: allow yourself to perceive this unfolding.

Silver is refined in fire, and polished along the way, until the refiner's image is reflected in it. Given the spiritual perceptiveness preordained of this age, you might or might not have perceived the beauty of your spirit, the light within you, being distracted by the darkness that governs you without; but know that life is like the morning dew: it hangs around until the Sun rises (manifests), and then it evaporates, and is gone; but where it goes no one knows, though many think they know. One who can see (perceive), in his darkness, the astonishing light of whom is his very being, is progressively unfolding unto the fullness of incontrovertible consciousness, and on the way to divine reconciliation. You are a living witness, more powerful than any word or book can witness; even as John stated, There are three that bear witness in earth: the spirit, and the water (faith), and the blood; and these three agree (are incorporated) in one (flesh: the body). And your words, yet more so your actions (your works: deeds), bear witness of whose subject you are.

There is world (carnal) wisdom, and there is divine wisdom (of the Spirit): he that is taken in the snare of the flesh, living an illusion, and thinking it to be reality, relies on the delusion of world wisdom; but he that understands a greater beyond, and the ever presence of the unseen world, seeks divine wisdom for guidance. As you might know, there is divine light in everyone, being vessels of light: yet, in ignorance, many reject the light that is within; seeking instead the darkness of the world. Wisdom is like deep water; he that seeks it shall draw it out: it is life to he that receives it. Therefore discover within your conscious self the truth, who you truly are, that the parallels may come to meet at the point of light; and believe the Spirit, the source of light, as you experience the energy of divine light.

But, from where comes wisdom? And where do you go to find understanding? Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the angels in heaven. Though it is found in all of nature, yet it is not perceived by the natural. Then again, when you find the wisdom of the LORD God, and perceive his knowledge, you will become troubled, and then astonished. Yet must you not fear

the path of truth for the lack of people walking it: for one who has light within discerns the path leading to the city of lights, in which is life.

He that seeks life must draw out that wisdom of light which is within him: for it is life; and he that awakens to his true being shall know the Father, and simultaneously know the depth of all things. Wisdom manifests the extent of one's ignorance, and in finding it comes humility; but one who is void of understanding, lacking the knowledge of the divine mystery, and egotistically chooses this ignorance, regardless of honor, is like the beasts that perish. Wisdom and knowledge is the strength of salvation. The voice of the LORD God (YHWH) comes as a whisper: he that seeks him hushes his heart as he listens in the stillness for God's voice; and though it might seem strait, yet it is life to he that abides in it.

You go through life burdened with a lot of unanswered questions, which many, being wearied in their search for answers, and lacking any sense of direction, resolve on ignorance; but then, though certain things most times do not make sense, yet neither should you despise the day of small things: for the LORD God uses the small things of the world to bring to nothing the things the world esteems as great; having chosen the things that may seem foolish to the world to confound the wise (conceited): for no flesh, being corruption, shall glory in the presence of the LORD God. Wisdom has mingled her wine: receive it with joy and thanksgiving; for it is the latter rain, even the last fulfillment. The day is far spent, the night fast approaches; while the Light is with you, discern the prevalence of the twilight's last gleaming: for it is the fulfillment of all prophecies. Do not be discouraged: for the worldly views the spiritual as up-side-down; and vice versa.

The bride (the church) stated: I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, do not stir, nor awake my love, till he is ready (at the appointed time); but then she sees him coming, and asks: Who is this coming out of the wilderness (refinement) like pillars of smoke? The bride, who is supposedly deeply acquainted with her beloved, is unable to recognize him: for she knows not the nature of his coming, being partially blinded (veiled: hardened). Do not be ignorant of this, as a snare is her beloved's coming. Truth verily is incontrovertible: malice may attack it, and ignorance may deride it; but, in the end, there it is, in full manifestation, humbling malice and disconcerting ignorance.

Do you ever stop to think about growth, how the natural reflects the spiritual? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; but simply allow the forces of life to operate through the source of life: they never know how they grow, they simply find themselves beautiful. But with man it is not so: for man, in his ingenuity, seeks to plot his own course, supposing to control the forces of life, thereby generating one strife after another, even striving with his Creator: he forgets that it is the LORD God who is doing the work both to will and to do of his good pleasure. For that which man sees of life, which he is experiencing, is simply a reflection of what the spirit (the true him) is going through in the unseen world (parallel): for the outer being (the vessel: flesh) bears the burden of the inner being (the spirit), until the perfection of the eternal being.

The death that man faces cannot be resolved if he chooses to remain at the same level of ignorant selfness as when he incurred the problem: for there is a way which seems right to man, but the end thereof is death. Glory to God, that with him all things are possible. This is the time of restorative transformation: therefore the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: and every tree (faith) which my Father in heaven has not planted shall be uprooted. And every tree that stands shall boast not against the branches: for it too is borne by the root, rooted in good ground, watered by the brook. Self (ego) is inimical to growth: growth is unobservable, it is silent and gentle, and occurs unnoticed through contact with the source and forces of life: even as the rising of the dough by the yeast goes unnoticed. And so is the kingdom of heaven, in fully manifesting conscious energy unto reconciliation.

Discern the sun in its cycle: for it is one with the cycle of consciousness. For the forces of the unseen world direct the steps of the seen (natural) world. In the end, the incandescent becomes transformed into florescence: one no longer is a filament, but becomes a gas (the reformation into Holy Spirit: reconciliation to the eternal source of light). The time is fulfilled, the end of all ages is at the door: it is time to give up strife, repent, and repel Self, and believe the good news of your making; be of good cheer: for the end of a journey is sweeter than the beginning; the day of death is better than the day of birth. But has man found the beginning yet, that he looks to the end? Without understanding the beginning, how can you make sense of the end? Without understanding the nature of birth, how can you make sense of the nature of death, without which you cannot know life?

Man labors incessantly for that which never satisfies, and sells himself for that which is unprofitable to his soul, and strives with his brethren over the source and forces of life; adamant to true knowledge: in ignorance, he discerns not that every man's work shall be made manifest, and that it is the LORD God which works in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure; therefore does the natural reflect the spiritual: yet the nature of the natural prevents the natural from perceiving nature, let alone perceive the Spirit.

But then, how can you talk to a deaf ear, that he may hear you? By the only language he can understand: Signs. And how can you sign to a blind eye? By the only language he can perceive: Sensory apprehension. And how can you transfer sensory to a leper, who has no feeling (for sin is like leprosy, and stubbornness as idolatry)? With man, these things are impossible; though he might have hearing, sight and feeling: for Self ever gets in the way; but, with the LORD God, all things are possible: hence he interposes himself on man's behalf. Therefore learn of him of whom you are, and that which he is doing for you, even in Christ; that in all things, you may come to love each and every member of his eternal body (all humans), of which member you also are (discern 1 Thessalonians 4: 8, Ephesians 4: 4 & 25, and Romans 12: 5): for in this do you love God.

The end of all exploration is to know the beginning, the source of conscious energy, from which originates all matter; which energy is known as Light: which light is life: whose essence is Love. Receive the priceless exponent of the divine

mysteries, the knowledge of the mercy seat, that you may know who you really are, and understand who your Creator truly is, and that which he is doing in you for his good pleasure: log on to the website below, and study The Gospel of the Kingdom. For man can learn nothing except he leaves the comfort of his allowed knowledge, and explores the disconcerting realm of his ignorance, the unknown, allowing light to unfold within exponentially.

You are a miracle in the making, being fashioned in love by Love; you are part of a divine whole: therefore you are, as each and every one, a vessel of light to the world; do not let your light be darkness unto others: for if the light that is in you is darkness, what good is that darkness? And know this: If light abides alone, it glorifies Self: but if it transmits itself into vessels of light, they form a city of divine lights, known spiritually as new Jerusalem; thereby glorifying the source of light. My beloved, allow your darkness to be transformed into light. And to understand the time and season, and Revelation, study The Testament of Love. For direct commune, either in request to be removed from further mailings, or for further exponse, I can be reached at [WatersofShiloh@aol.com](mailto:WatersofShiloh@aol.com). Shalom! Salaam! [www.thetestament.com](http://www.thetestament.com) and receive the revelation of the divine mystery for FREE.

Peace be unto you, as grace abounds in your midst! You are my family; and I am yours! Abide in the love of the Father, after the example of Christ: for the time is fulfilled.

Eternal love!  
John (Salem – Yohanan)

The first duty of society is to give each of its members the possibility of fulfilling his destiny. When it becomes incapable of performing this duty it must be transformed. [Alexis Carrel](#)

***EXCERPTS***  
***The Testament of Love: The Gospel of Peace***

1. Till you attain true wisdom, the very knowledge of God, you are still in your youth; unfortunately some may never grow up. P4
2. There is now a final renewing of the covenant, the last fulfillment: for a great light is sent to you that you may no longer walk in darkness. P 5
3. The idea is to keep love spiritual: for only then can you overcome the idolatrous power your adversary has over you; and since love is addiction, anything you attach to it becomes an addiction. P9 p4
4. There is a turning point though, if you allow yourself to accept it: when the reality of your purpose finally hits you and you find yourself seeking the true light. P 15
5. For as the Word is the substance of the Prince of Life, so also is wealth the substance of the prince of death.
6. As you have two principalities, so also do you have two doctrines: the doctrine of mammon and the doctrine of the Word of God; one promises to be a blessing, the other is blessed assurance; one caters to the flesh, the other to the soul; one awakens greed, lustfulness and evil while the other awakens purity of love and compassion; one leads to utter destruction, the other divine perfection into life. P15
7. If you were sent to earth to acquire wealth, you would have been sent a manual on it, and the prophets would have prophesied mammon to you and the more you had, the longer you would live; buying life; and God would've sent Jesus, and the prophets through high profile monarchs and billionaire parents; and Christ would be teaching amortization, stock market, lottery secrets, gambling, rip-offs and fraud. Las Vegas would be the holy city. P16
8. Learn your purpose on earth: for if you end up never realizing that purpose, you render your entire regenerating lifetime worthless. P16
9. The gift of truth: find it, trust it, use it. P16
10. Appreciating the gift of the Light and abiding in the Light of Life = religion.
11. Every creature is equally precious in the sight of His Creator; and divine providence is accorded every creature, leading all to the same final interest: perfection.
12. Your flesh is a snare: therefore, mortify your worthless fleshly desires, and enter life. P52, p1
13. Hence the Kingdom is no longer left to man to build for man is all vanity, being taken in the snares of the world.
14. Instead of leading the sheep to the barn, you are leading them to the wolf. Blind guides leading the blind. P52
15. Levi is Israel today; Judah is Britain today, Son of Man, and His followers; Joseph (Ephraim) is U.S. today which also houses the new Babylon, p54
16. But now it is time to awaken to true enlightenment, p55
17. You cannot justify evil acts with religion: for they are contrary; religion sustains life, evil destroys life. Judge not your brethren: for evil can only be destroyed by the Spirit of truth, hence the New Covenant in love. P55
18. Learn the power of Faith. P55
19. You have all veered from the word: hence you all spew forth venom at each other, p55
20. ...And their beauty and strength shall consume away in the grave. P57
21. Honor without understanding is worthless. The fear of the Lord is humility, and it comes before honor. P58



22. Worldly riches is not a blessing; it is a snare and burden: the very yoke of bondage. P59
23. The Word of God is eternal and His timing cannot be altered. P60
24. All that occurs were established from the foundation of the earth; and are purposed for your refinement: the Divine Cycle of exhausting transgression.
25. Being mortal, you need a jolting experience to help you snap out of your illusion into true reality. P60
26. I assure you this: Next to everyone who seeks the kingdom of God stands Satan (an adversary) on his one side, attempting to confuse and redirect him away from God; and there is a divine purpose for this: for you need a negative pull to build positive energy; and all things work to the good of they that trust in God: for through faith in the Spirit shall they overcome the devil. P60
27. The flesh does not understand the thing of the Spirit. The world sees the servants of God as upside down; but when you receive true enlightenment, you then realize the world itself is upside down. P61
28. The holy people abide in its doctrine, being also taken in its flattery. P61
29. The world shall not admire Him; for they are all vain. P63
30. None can challenge His divine will. P63
31. Seek the Shepherd and pray....Give ear, O Shepherd, stir up your strength and come and save us...
32. And after acquiring this knowledge, comes the Son of Man, to reveal the grace of true love to you, and the mysteries of life, and refine you as silver, prepared unto an ideal life. P64
33. And Daniel spoke to the King saying, Keep your gifts to yourself and give your fee to another (for the work of God is not for personal gain).
34. Learn the testimony of life, that you may not sell your soul to the beast. P67
35. Know this: Those who reject the decree of the antichrist, and not cleave to their worldly life, who would rather stay true to God unto death than worship the beast, shall be redeemed from the pit. P68
36. The false prophet shall beguile you using the word of God. P68
37. For the flesh is of the world, terrestrial, but the soul is spirit, celestial, preserved unto eternity. P69
38. The second beast of Daniel: Three faiths – Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. P70
39. And this beast symbolizes the dictatorship governing system of the world; starting with Egypt, then Babylon, then Rome, and finally the U.S. p72
40. Those who reject the simple waters of Shiloh (Son of Man) will receive the raging waters of the beast. P73
41. The true shepherd is known by His sheep. P92
42. Wide is the gate and pleasurable the road, which leads to destruction and many do go through that gate: for the road is laced with frills that thrill the flesh, yet without fulfillment. P92
43. And there is only one religion and it is called Truth and Love p94
44. Beware of the doctrine of mammon: for in this shall you be snared. P97
45. Do not mistake world wisdom and philosophy for true prophecy. P97
46. Blind Minds.
47. Understand therefore the significance of the Sabbath. To enter into the Sabbath, you must go through the preordained afflictions as prophesied. P100
48. For every man shall bear his own burden. P102
49. We may grow up in all things into Him. P106

50. Is God Divided? P100
51. Put away your foolish traditions and peel the foreskin off your stone-heartedness. P106
52. To enter into life you must acquire the true knowledge of God: of who you are, who the Father is, where you are, your purpose for being, where you came from and the very way back home: the mystery of life from God. P107
53. Behold each one of you, every faith, and even the denominations each thinking they are the only ones that will make it into the kingdom of heaven and none other: self-righteousness. P108
54. Peel off your self-righteousness. P108
55. If you desire to be a soldier, seek to understand what you are fighting, not who you are fighting: for then you gain your brother. P114
56. Seek the Spirit to unveil you so you can see the true light of life. P114
57. Since John the Baptist, the kingdom of God is preached; and no longer taken by violence, as in the days of the law. P114
58. On earth, your flesh controls you; part of your schooling on earth is to learn how to overcome the lustful power of the flesh, and allow the Spirit to guide you: for only then can you learn to obey God and understand His true love and His will for you. P216 p5
59. Now learn of this mystery, which you misconstrue: Ask, and you shall receive true knowledge; seek and you shall find the true way; knock, and the gates of heaven shall be opened unto you. P217 p1
60. Be not ignorant of this: God knows the depth of your heart.
61. Then shall you cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month. P217
62. Behold, I send my angel before you to keep you in the way and to bring you into the place which I have prepared. P217 p5
63. Purged as gold, refined as silver, polished to perfection as brass. P218
64. Beaten work (smitten, purged, refined and polished) p218 p5
65. But since John the Baptist, the kingdom is now preached: for a mediator is been found.
66. Tabernacles fashioned after the Son, p222
67. For ye are all being given a last chance to be grafted in.
68. There are no traditions governing the kingdom of heaven: for the kingdom of heaven consists of perfect purity and righteous liberty; with tradition comes bondage, p222 p4
69. Master of illusions – the devil. P224
70. With traditions also come division: for one man's tradition is another man's tribulation. P224 p3
71. Seek the message in every word of God.
72. The scriptures were written, as instructions, that through them you may learn the very purpose to which you exist. P226 p1
73. The humble remorsefully seeks forgiveness for his errors, but the haughty remorsefully justifies his errors, until his nakedness is revealed. P227 p1
74. Be then patient for patience is perseverance; and only with patience can you willingly submit to refinement; and your humble submission to this refinement perfects you as a tabernacle of God. P228 p1
75. As having been delivered in 6 troubles, an atonement is made at the 7<sup>th</sup>, that the obedient may be perfected, p228 p5

76. Rest – eternal Sabbath, p229 p2
77. Do not concern yourself with the flesh, which is terrestrial: for the life of the body is the soul. P230 p1
78. The world is a dark jungle that is infiltrated by beasts and serpents (the devil and his disciples) p233 p2
79. The marriage between a man and a woman is a reflection of God's Covenant with His children. P234 p1
80. There is power in humility but weakness in pride: for pride is simply a cover for insecurity; therefore shall the nakedness of the haughty be revealed: for all haughtiness shall be smitten (abased). P234 p3
81. A humble union is garnished with love, but a haughty marriage is all vanity; hence a humble marriage lasts eternally while the haughty marriage ends in divorce. P234 p3
82. This is the time of restitution: he that repents and willingly submits to refinement shall be restored to life. P234 p4
83. God created man male and female and for this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife and the two shall become one flesh: as such, they are no longer two, but one flesh. P234 p1
84. If the marriage is based on love, the unbeliever will be converted through love. P235 p1
85. Do not allow the devil to exaggerate your spouse's inadequacies, nor should you allow yourself to indulge your self-pity, or create suspicion and jealousy, or fall into the ignorance of envy. P236 p4
86. The affliction of the soul is the fire of refinement. P237 p2
87. He that seeks life shall endure the refinement. P237 p2
88. The true you is the Soul. P237 p2
89. And a man who misguides his wife is not worthy of his commission and is ignorant of the image he bears. P237 p3
90. A marriage built on love is as a house built on a rock: it stands the test of time. P237 p5
91. Therefore repent and learn the covenant of Promise. P239
92. For what price would you sell your soul? Is that moment of pleasure worth eternal throes? P240
93. For the knowledge of the Lord is the true wisdom of life. P240
94. Your body is the vessel of affliction and your soul is the atom in affliction; and the affliction of the soul is your refinement; and the purpose of your refinement is perfection and the purpose of perfection is habitation and He to whom this habitation is prepared is God: hence it is called, The Sabbath of the Lord.
95. Therefore he that seeks to be a perfected tabernacle shall submit unto the Lord: for he that seeks the city of the Lord is a sojourner on earth. P245 p5
96. For true love is: Giving hope to the hopeless, by showing love to the unloved. P246
97. I will rather see mercy, not offerings. P246
98. He that caters to the flesh abhors the soul and he that caters to the soul abhors the flesh. P247
99. ....but he that gives up all worldly pleasures for the sake of the kingdom of heaven, in submission to God, shall find greater pleasure in purity. Therefore he that ministers to the needs of the rich man, ministers not to the man, but to his riches: such a one is enslaved to the devil; likewise he that ministers to the needy, ministers not to the man, but to his soul: and such a one is a child of God. This is the mystery of life. P247 p4

100. My Father, which is in heaven, loves a cheerful giver; a compelled offering, made out of duress, is an abomination. P249
101. He that preaches mammon is the devil's advocate: a wolf in sheep's clothing, beware of him. P249 p4
102. A true witness delivers souls; but he that is guile cares not for his neighbor: for the words of his lips tends to his own gain. P250
103. You have shifted emphasis from redeeming souls to redeeming wealth. P252 p3
104. For in seeing the profitability of the church and given the outreach power of television and radio, you turned the church into a self-serving outlet. P252
105. The choice is yours: for you control your final destination; every man bears his own burden. P252
106. If you claim to believe in God, then answer this: From where do you derive your doctrine: the Old, or the New Testament? One faith holds on to the old, while the other latches unto the new: both rejecting the other. In ignorance, you fail to realize that the New fulfills the Old and the prophets. P253 p1
107. The Lord, whom you seek, even the messenger of the Covenant, shall suddenly come into His temple as a refiner's fire and as a fuller's soap; and He shall purge you as gold and as silver, that you may offer yourself unto the Lord a righteous offering. P255
108. But He must first suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. P255
109. He that seeks the kingdom finds life. P256
110. Regeneration is quickening in the terrestrial form: for by grace you are given 7 chances; but resurrection is the final quickening of the soul into celestial glory, which shall come at the end of all regenerations: the spirit never dies, but the flesh is set for destruction. P256
111. Marriage: a symbol of the Covenant with God; and a method of learning obedience, and graceful humility in love: understanding hierarchy. P256
112. He that seeks life shall follow the light of life. P288
113. Lust is the addiction of the flesh; Love is the addiction of the soul.
114. Know that tithe and offering is not only made monetarily, but also through goods and services, that all needs may be met: expressing and reflecting the true love of God. P261 p3
115. You shall surely tithe all the increase of your seed...the tithe of your corn (living word) of your wine (faith), and your oil (anointing).
116. The children of Light, p308
117. Final Sabbath, p309
118. Cast the net on the right side of the ship (preach the infallible gospel); and you will find fish (for you have cast your nets mainly unto illusion: mammon). And they did and were not able to draw in the net for the multitude of fish. P303
119. The missing ingredient is the final revelation of the mysteries: tying all things together and bringing all nations together in the unity of the Spirit, as one flock under one shepherd.
120. Now regarding your celebration of Christ: you celebrate Christmas, not because you appreciated the gift of life; but because of the worldly gifts you receive of it.
121. Shed the yoke of bondage and submit yourself willingly to refinement in the matrix of life, that you may enter into life. P305
122. The time of restoration is now: a time to repair the breach. It is the end of the production line and the time to shut down the factory; a time to make ready the products, that they may grace the habitation of life: the good ones shall be taken and the lemons discarded. P305

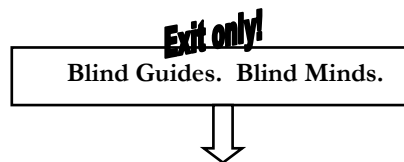
123. The words that I speak to you are life. P305
124. Since the time the foundation was laid until now, you have been fed milk: for you were too young to comprehend meat; and those that attempted to eat meat always choked on it: for they know not how to cook it; but now is the meat made ready: cooked in a tried vessel and offered as tender roast. P305
125. If there was no resurrection, then there is no Christ; if there is no Christ, then there is no temple; and if there is no temple then there is no life; and if there is no life, then there is no God; and if there is no God, then there is no existence: and that which you see then is phantom. Therefore if you are phantom, then test the waters of phantasm: and you will awaken to reality: for if you consider your soul imaginary, then your body also is imaginary; but if your body is living, then the life of it is your soul. That you live today is by the grace of God, through Christ, in the resurrection.
126. The way into the kingdom of God is decorated with ornaments of love and compassion; while the highway to hell is decorated with ornaments of vanity, p307
127. And now learn and understand the implications of disobedience and the afflictive trials of the obedient; that you may know to seek the grace of the Spirit, in overcoming the infirmities of the flesh: for the weakness of the flesh is abomination to your soul, as it could take you down with it. P309
128. Therefore submit yourselves to be transformed into tabernacles of light unto God. P316
129. You shall not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is an abomination. P323 p4
130. Understand your anthem. P325 p4
131. He, as a beast, has neither love nor true compassion for his fellow humans: he is propagatively self-centered, and is selfish in his accomplishments; hence he is detested. P331
132. You have saying: Time heals everything. Of a truth you cannot use that parable in Hell: for in Hell there is neither time nor healing; time stands still in eternity: yet not the torments. P338
133. The name of the beast (dollar), or the number of his name United-6, States-6, Dollar-6 or 18 which also is the symbol of the dollar, 18 or \$. P333
134. And his number is 666 therefore is the number your identity code: your DOB & DNA; for the beast shall dictate and control your every move in the name of security.
135. He cannot touch the soul: for that belongs to God, so he manipulates you into defiling your soul.
136. Having submitted to God, that you may be refined into the likeness of God, which is His will, you are then under the shield of the Spirit in your refinement: living in the Spirit through your afflictions, and no longer according to the flesh. P333
137. This spirit is already in the world; it is the same spirit that deceives you into believing that worldly riches is a blessing that deceives you into believing that worldly riches is blessing from God. Worldly riches is the devil's doctrine and it is called mammon: thus you were told that you cannot serve God and mammon. P390
138. For he is Lord of lords and King of kings: and they that are with Him are called and chosen and faithful. P342
139. And I saw thrones and they sat upon them and judgment was given to them (beware what you do to a servant of God for he/she might be sitting at your judgment. P347
140. It shall be called: "The Lord is there". P350 p3
141. Your final destination is of your own doing – Revelation 22:11. P351 p1
142. Believe, and the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly, "Come, all religious faiths, into the fold of grace: be unified unto the Lamb."

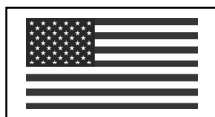
## EXCERPTS THE THIRD TESTAMENT

### *“DESTINY”*

- My destiny is to destroy the darkness of ignorance, that ignorance that has been the mother of fanaticism, of idolatry, of the superstitions, and of all vices and errors.
- Truly I say to you, that if these people, besides understanding their destiny, were already complying with their mission, through their prayers mankind would attain grace. But you still lack the charity to feel your fellowmen as true brethren, and that you would truly forget the differences of races, languages, and creeds, and furthermore, erase from your heart all trace of rancor toward those who have offended you.
- Destiny has the compassion which God has put in it; the destiny of men is filled with the Divine goodness.
- Why have you neglected your fellowmen whom destiny has placed along your path? You have closed the door of your heart, unaware of the lesson which they brought to you.
- These are times of justice in which you must meditate over your destiny, so that through meditation and spirituality, you will listen to the voice of the conscience, which does not confuse nor deceive, but guides you along the path of peace.
- Many calamities will come upon mankind; within Nature there will be disturbances, the elements will be unleashed. Fire will devastate regions, the waters of the rivers will leave their course, the seas will undergo changes; there will be regions which will be buried under the waters, and new lands will appear. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even those beings inferior to man will perish. All will be disorder and confusion, and if you do not prepare yourselves from now on, you will weaken during those trials and you will not be able to give strength to the rest and thus you will not set a good example for the future generations, who should communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit.
- Enter into silence and listen to Me, O travelers of many pathways who carry the dust of different roads; let Me be the light in your destiny.
- I have said that this nation is being prepared, so that on the hour marked by My will, it will arise among the nations of the Earth, as the banner of peace and spirituality. It will know full well how to provide shelter, to give refuge, and protect those who come to her overwhelmed by suffering. The destiny of these people is great. That is why I test them and touch them within My justice.
- Disciples, understand and accept your mission with that love and obedience with which Jesus accepted His destiny. Pray; be watchful. Drink off, with patience, your cup of bitterness and learn how to carry your cross with love. Bless everything inwardly, and forgive those who offend you, with deeds from the heart.
- Blessed are those who, through tears, tell Me: "Master, I offer you my suffering. Your will be done in me." My will is that you possess My peace. O My poor and suffering people! But forget for a few moments your afflictions and pray for the world. Pray for all nations. "Love one another!" Within My charity is time, life, and the destiny of everyone. Nothing escapes My power.
- Each human being will be like a plant that will flourish and give fruits of love, thus complying with the destiny of everything created.

- My desire is for you to endeavor to be true disciples of mine, beings conscious of your destiny, men who know how to elevate their spirit, so as not to stumble on Earth.
- He who prays, does not fear the depths or the difficulties; his spirit is always serene.
- Great is your destiny! But not because of it should you let yourself be dominated by the dismal omens; rather, better yet, arm yourselves with courage and hope, thinking that those days of bitterness which draw near, are necessary for the awakening and purification of men, without which you would be unable to see the triumphant entry of the spiritual Era.
- Learn to prevail over the adversities; do not allow sadness to take hold of your heart, and take care of your health. Encourage your brethren, telling them about Me, teaching them My Doctrine that kindles the faith and hope.
- Beloved daughters: Be like the stars so that you will shine like your mother in the infinite. The love and the pain convert you into heavenly bodies that illuminate the pathway of Humanity. Allow that the tenderness becomes purified within your heart, so that its beatings are those of a true mother. Remove from your face the expression of pain that you carry and become convert into lyres whose musical notes may sweeten the heart of your children.
- Mary says to you, that not even the ministers before the altar have received the supplicating voice of a mother; therefore, be priestesses and apostles of His love in the universal temple of Christ. Love that apostolate, caress your destiny with your heart. In lieu of love sow love, but do not concentrate in spreading tenderness to those who have been entrusted to you as sons; act so that your mantle reaches many more, be it with the word or the example, through deeds and prayers.
- That love with which the Father has endowed you performs miracles, because to say love, is to say God, Christ, Redeemer, Martyr, Guide, Master.





## America, Understand Your Anthem!

O Say! Can you see, by the dawn's early light  
*(The bright and morning star: the dawn of divine enlightenment)*  
 What so proudly we hail'd  
*(His divine grace)*  
 At the twilight's last gleaming  
*(Last ray of hope: before His death)*  
 Whose broad stripes  
*(Of sorrow, grief, and righteous blood)*  
 And bright stars  
*(Pure faith)*  
 Through the perilous fight  
*(Persecutions)*  
 Over the Ramparts  
*(Fence)*  
 We watched, were so gallantly streaming  
*(Flowing)*  
 And the rockets red glare, the bombs bursting in air  
*(Through the war of the times)*  
 Gave proof through the night  
*(Dark days)*  
 That our flag  
*(Ensign of the Lord)*  
 Was still there.  
 O say does that Star-Spangled Banner  
*(The Son of man: the ensign of the nation)*  
 Yet wave over the land of the free; and the home of the brave.  
**THIS IS THE LAST 4 STANZA:**  
*Oh! thus be it ever, when freemen shall stand*  
*Between their loved home and the war's desolation!*  
*Bles't with victory and peace, may the heav'n rescued land*  
*Praise the Power that hath made and preserved us a nation.*  
*Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just,*  
*And this be our motto: "In God is our trust."*

O America, America, you do not even understand your national anthem. God shed His grace on you: you were given abundance of grain, yet you turned on your Providence; even then, to you He sends the majesty of His holy mountain: though you may not recognize Him, but will reject Him, being blinded by the whoredom you call Liberty, Your birth, blessings, and your destiny, were all revealed to you through a vision to your first president; go and search for it, and learn of it; for in it you will find all that I am revealing to you.

In that vision you will find the angel of light, whom you shall reject, and of whom your national anthem is based, bearing the symbol of union: though you misunderstand it due to your haughtiness. Also in that vision you shall find the events of September 11, 2001; after which shall come the Son of man; and then the rapture, Armageddon, and finally the new world: which you might misconstrue for a terrestrial nation of villages, towns, and cities. *The Testament of Love*



## Chapter 30



*And he made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ, to be put into effect when the times will have reached their fulfillment . . . In him we were also chosen having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything in conformity with the purpose of his will." Ephesians 1:9-11*

I once heard of a cruise ship advertising "Cruises to Nowhere." This is when the people get on board for a four day cruise where the ship just goes around in circles. The people eat, kick back, relax, rest and enjoy time away from home, but they never go anywhere. That's the way some people think of life. They strive to make life fun as they go round and round and get nowhere. No destination. While a cruise to nowhere may be a fun way to vacation, it is no way to spend your life . . . especially when God has a destiny for you.

Have you ever asked God, "What is Your will for my life?" Been there. Done that. In Ephesians 1, Paul calls it 'the mystery of his will.' Finding the will of God is not an easy thing to do, but it is true that God has a perfect will for your life. What excites the Lord just as much as you reaching the destiny of His will, is the spiritual maturity you will experience getting there. Pursuing God's Will is a journey. That's why I'm challenging you to take this 40 day journey of pursuing the will of God.

As I studied **Ephesians 1**, I noticed *seven spiritual markers* that are mentioned along the road to living in God's will. I call them the seven D's: **Decision. Direction. Dream. Dedication. Discipline. Determination. And finally, Destiny.** At every spiritual marker, we learn something new from the Lord, before we can go to the next level. We will laugh. We will cry. We will pray. We will fast. We will worship. We will give thanks. We will meditate. We will be challenged. We will get deeper into the Word. We will testify. We will rejoice. We will overcome!

We will spend time in the presence of the Lord, and then covenant together at the Lord's Table to pursue the will of God and live out our destiny together. For the sake of bringing the entire church together in unity, I have written 40 devotionals, one for each day of this campaign. I believe that when we are all in one accord, the Lord will speak to us more clearly.

Do you desire God's best for you? Do you want to reach your spiritual potential? Do you want to live in the center of God's will? Do you want to fulfill your destiny? This journey will help us accomplish all of this and more!

By the way, the journey is not free. It's going to cost you your time, your devotion, and your heart. Are you willing to give those to the Lord? Then, let's get going. God is extending His will to you. Don't let your destiny slip through your hands. *Pastor Randy Garcia*

## **Contents**

Day 1 – “A Destiny to Discover”  
Day 2 – “The Purpose of His Will”  
Day 3 – “The Purpose of Spiritual Markers”  
Spiritual Marker # 1 – Decision, the Pursuit of God  
Day 4 – “Pack Your Bags”  
Day 5 – “Set Your Sights”  
Day 6 – “Begin Your Journey”  
Day 7 – “Refuel Your Spirit”  
Day 8 – “Your Decisions Determine Your Destiny”  
Spiritual Marker # 2 – Direction, the Plan for His Will  
Day 9 – “Prayer, the Covering of God’s Will”  
Day 10 – “Warfare, Praying as Warriors in God’s Army”  
Day 11 – “Anointing, Praying for the Spirit’s Outpouring”  
Day 12 – “Team Leadership, Praying for our Spiritual Leaders”  
Day 13 – “Church Body, Praying for the Needs of the Saints”  
Day 14 – “Homes, Praying for God’s Presence in our Families”  
Day 15 – “Ministries, Praying for God’s Anointing in Ministry”  
Day 16 – “Evangelism, Praying in New Souls for the Kingdom”  
Day 17 – “Nation, Praying for America and our Leaders”  
Spiritual Marker # 3 – Dream, the Passion for the Vision  
Day 18 – “Believe Within”  
Day 19 – “Dream Ahead”  
Day 20 – “Rise Above”  
Day 21 – “Reach Beyond”  
Spiritual Marker # 4 – Dedication, the Patience for His Timing  
Day 22 – “Who God Calls, He Prepares”  
Day 23 – “What God Starts, He Finishes”  
Day 24 – “When God Delays, He Hasn’t Forgotten”  
Day 25 – “How God Leads, He Blesses”  
Spiritual Marker # 5 – Discipline, the Principles for His Promises  
Day 26 – “Discipleship, Growing in the Wisdom of God’s Will”  
Day 27 – “Relationship, Knowing the God of God’s Will”  
Day 28 – “Workmanship, Doing Your Part to Fulfill God’s Will”  
Day 29 – “Lordship, Going Into God’s Will, God’s Way”  
Day 30 – “Fellowship, Showing Love to the People of God’s Will”  
Day 31 – “Stewardship, Sowing Seeds to Develop God’s Will”  
Spiritual Marker # 6 – Determination, the Perseverance for the Journey  
Day 32 – “Sufferings, Understanding the Challenges of Life”  
Day 33 – “Perseverance, Keep on Keeping On”  
Day 34 – “Character, the Shaping Process”  
Day 35 – “Hope, Getting a Second Wind”  
Spiritual Marker # 7 – Destiny, the Purpose for Your Life  
Day 36 – “The Heart of God’s Will”  
Day 37 – “The Mind of God’s Ways”  
Day 38 – “The Soul of God’s Word”  
Day 39 – “The Releasing of Your Destiny”  
Day 40 – “This is Only the Beginning”

---

---

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 1**  
**“A Destiny to Discover”**

*I'll never forget the look in his eyes. The tears were flowing. His countenance was shimmering. His heart was pounding. His life was changed. I had just had the opportunity of leading Johnny to the Lord, and the angels in heaven were rejoicing. Praise God! He was preparing to get married, and now he wanted to be the spiritual leader God called him to be. Over the next couple of years, I took some time to disciple him and try my best to be an example to him.*

Then, his job took him out of state, and I was going to lose contact with him. I wondered if I my efforts paid off. Soon after that, I received a message from him that he was now serving as a youth pastor at his local church. Wow! Now he is having an impact on so many lives. My heart leaped for joy! That's when it hit me. Life is not about success, it's about significance. As a believer in Christ Jesus, I become so much more fulfilled when I see others take off and be used of God in a powerful way.

It's great to make heaven your destination. But wouldn't it be a whole lot greater if you could bring a host of others along with you?

Well, that was a number of years ago; and since then, I have continued to do my best in focusing beyond success and into significance. I believe that is a vital part of God's will for my life. Over the years, I've asked God to send me many more “Johnnys” so that I can pour life into them, and see them soar like an eagle.

Destiny. It's great to make heaven your destination, but wouldn't it be a whole lot greater if you could bring a host of others along with you? In baseball, it is called RBI's – Runs Batted In, and this is one of the most important statistics in the game. It's great when you make it home, but victory is so much more reachable when you bring others home with you.

Today, we begin a 40 day journey to pursuing God's will. When I first started writing this devotional, I subtitled it, “*A Journey to Finding God's Will, God's Way*,” but the more I studied what the Word of God says about God's will, I realized that finding God's will is important, but pursuing it is where the rubber meets the road. So, I changed the subtitle of this devotional to “*A Journey to Pursuing God's Will, God's Way*.”

*“The great thing in this world is not so much where we are, but in what direction we are moving.” Oliver Wendell Holmes*

**Read Ephesians 1:3-14**

**Prayer Target: 40 Days of Destiny**

As you pray, tell the Lord how much you desire to not only find His will for your life, but to pursue it. Ask the Lord to give you the spiritual strength to complete the 40 days.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 2**  
**“The Purpose of His Will”**

*As you begin this journey, you need to know where you are going. It's not too often that you get in your car, start the engine, put it in gear, but not know where you are going. You generally have a destination in mind. Right? So it is with this journey.*

As you begin this journey, I want you to identify where you are going. If God's will is your destination, then you've got to believe that He has a plan for you life. A purpose.

During “40 Days of Purpose” last Fall, I challenged you to write out your purpose statement. Why are you here on this earth? If you have written one, then pull it out and examine it. If you haven't written one, then this is your homework for today. The Fortress Church mission statement is:

Fortress Church serves to bring individuals into a personal relationship with Christ Jesus (evangelism), lead them into a higher level of worship (exaltation), teach them Godly principles by which to live (edification), prepare them in the development of their God-given spiritual gifts (equipping) and releasing them in ministry to build the kingdom of God (extension).

I believe that individuals need to have a purpose statement, also. What can you include in your personal purpose statement? Your relationship with Christ. Family. Ministry. Future? Spiritual Gifts? Priorities? Heart?

When I wrote out my purpose statement, I targeted three areas. Section 1 is my relationship with the Lord. Section 2 deals with family – my role as a dad. Section 3 deals with my calling to ministry. Here is an example of my purpose statement.

I, Randy Garcia, purpose to (1) exemplify my relationship with Christ Jesus by being a doer of the Word of God, (2) to be a Godly mentor and example to Shalyse, Matthew and Randy as the priest of my home, and (3) fulfill my calling as a pastor/shepherd by leading others into a deeper relationship with Christ.

So, what is your purpose in life? Do you know where you are going? And how to get there? I believe that writing out a purpose statement helps us get our priorities in the right place. It makes us realize what is really important to us in life. Today, I ask you the question, “How important is it to you to pursue God's will?” Are you willing to go for it, no matter what the cost?

*“The purpose of life is not to win. The purpose of life is to grow and to share. When you come to look back on all that you have done in life, you will get more satisfaction from the pleasure you have brought to other people's lives than you will from the times that you outdid and defeated them.” Rabbi Harold Kushner*

**Read Exodus 9:15, 16**

**Prayer Target: Priorities**

Thank the Lord for giving you a purpose in life and dedicate yourself to fulfilling that purpose for His glory!

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 3**

#### **“The Purpose of Spiritual Markers”**

This morning, I took the challenge. As I prepared to begin a one hour journey on the Precor EFX546 elliptical machine, I set a goal to burn 900 calories. The previous three or four times, I had burned anywhere from 840 to 860 calories during a one hour time period, but, I believed that I could reach 900 this time. I was thinking that I could reach my goal if I didn't slack off at certain periods. Being the analytical man that I am, I figured that I would have to keep a pace of 15 calories per minute to make it to 900. Right? OK, I took off.

The first thing I noticed was that keeping the pace of 15 calories per minute took some extra effort out of me, but I was willing to do it. 20 minutes later, the calorie counter read: 299. Just slightly under the pace. At the 30 minute mark, it read: 451.5. Yes!!! But then at the 40 minute mark, it read: 598.7. Although it wasn't much, I had slacked off a little. At the 50 minute mark, it read: 750.3. Back on pace. It was at that point that – for some reason – I got a second wind and picked up the pace a tad. When the time read 60 minutes, the calorie counter read: 903.5. I had reached my destiny!

With a little extra effort, I went to the next level. Was it easy? No way. The extra 50 calories burned took a lot more effort, but it was worth it. Was I sweaty? You better believe it. When I got back home, my kids didn't want to come near me. Life is a journey that lasts more than 60 minutes. It's a lifetime. Our destination is set. We desire to spend eternity in glory, and while some people believe that accepting Christ as Savior is the culmination of life, I believe it is the beginning. Philippians 2:12b says, “continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling.” Serving God is a journey – with a great destination.

The key that helped me reach my goal of burning 900 calories was the markers along the way. The 20 minute marker. The 30 minute marker. The 40 minute marker. And the 50 minute marker. These markers told me if I was on pace to reach my destiny or if I was slacking off. Without them, I may not have known where I was on my journey and perhaps even given up, but with a little extra effort, I went to the next level.

I believe we need spiritual markers on the journey of life to let us know if we are keeping the pace. That is what the next 37 days is all about. I'm going to take you through seven spiritual markers that will help you gauge if you are on pace with God's will. Decision. Direction. Dream. Dedication. Discipline. Determination. Destiny. At each marker, we will evaluate where we've been, where we are going and if we are on pace. *“Physical fitness is great, but spiritual fitness is much more important. Now, if I could only stay away from those Krispy Kremes.*

*“If you expect to follow Him, then rivers are not purely recreation stations where you dip your toes in the water while remaining on the safety of the bank. As God Chasers, we all must understand that rivers are to cross and transition through.” Tommy Tenny*

#### **Read Galatians 5:7**

##### **Prayer Target: Your personal spiritual life**

Pray that the Holy Spirit would give you the spiritual strength and stamina to keep pace with His will, never slacking off and never giving up.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 1 –**  
**Decision, the Pursuit of God**  
*“For he chose us in him.” Ephesians 1:4*

As I was reading the menu at a Mexican Restaurant recently, I noticed something that I have never tried: Chipolte Chicken. With a sense of wanting to try something new, I made the decision to order it. As I began to bite into the meal a few minutes later, I realized that it was spicier than I had expected. In fact, it was very spicy and I am not a spicy food eater! But I was hungry, so I continued to eat it anyway. After just a few minutes, I realized how my body was reacting to it. I was sweating like crazy. I couldn't control it. The temperature in the room was fine. I wasn't running. But the food was very spicy. Well, I think I learned a lesson that day: I need to read the description of the food on the menu or ask the server about it. That was a choice I probably won't make again at that restaurant.

God has prepared something great just for you. Some choices in life are easy. Some are not. Some choices do not have consequences and some do. Some we laugh about, and some we cry about. Spiritual Marker # 1 deals with choices.

This is where the journey begins . . . not just making a decision to ask Christ into your heart, but a decision to pursue His will with all of your heart. It is at this first marker that you make a decision to pursue God with all of your heart. You see, there are many people who call themselves Christians, and have even asked Christ into their hearts, but do not actively seek the Lord. Their confession of faith was just lip service and not from the heart. For the next few days, we want to encourage you to make right decisions about life . . . about God's will, about your destiny!

Not everything on the menu of life is for you, so be wise about your decisions. I am here to tell you that when you make the right decisions, you'll realize that God has prepared something great just for you.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 4**

#### **“Pack Your Bags”**

This past summer, my kids and I took a trip to Washington D.C. and New York City . They were excited. Shalyse had her bags packed about four days before we were to leave. You see, this was not only going to be her first time in these cities, it was going to be her first time on an airplane. I spent some time going through her suitcase, telling her what was best to take on the trip and what was not necessary. One of the things I told her was to travel light, especially if she was planning to come back with souvenirs. Or maybe it was because I knew I would end up carrying her suitcase. Now, we were ready. If you don't want more of God, then you are in a stagnant comfort zone. And the last time I got close to stagnant water, it stunk!

Today, we begin focusing on Spiritual Marker # 1 – Decision, the Pursuit of God. If this spiritual journey to seek God more does not excite you, then I challenge your commitment to the Lord. If you don't want more of God, then you are in a stagnant comfort zone. And the last time I got close to stagnant water, it stunk!

OK, now that you have made the decision to pursue God, the first thing you must do to prepare for this journey is to pack your bags. Remember, you must travel light. Maybe you need to cast off some extra spiritual baggage that has been weighing you down. Your past. Your wrong decisions. Your broken relationships. The guilt you carry. How about the temptations to do wrong? Or that little habit that you don't want to let go of? Are you willing to leave them behind? Because you can't have direction for your future if you are constantly looking back.

What else should you leave behind? How about your past victories? Yes, you can thank God for your past victories, but you cannot live in the past. You need a fresh anointing for TODAY!

So, as you pack your spiritual bags for this journey, just take the basic necessities: (1) Your faith in the Lord. (2) the Word of God, and (3) the Holy Spirit. Then, be prepared to get filled with the things God wants packed into your spirit. You've got to leave room in your suitcase for the Fruit of the Spirit, the Gifts of the Spirit, godly character, and the knowledge of His Word, because these are going to grow. And when you arrive at your destination, you'll be equipped for eternity!

*“Before everything else, getting ready is the secret of success.” Henry Ford*

#### **Read Luke 14:28-33**

Prayer Target: Letting go of your past.

Pray that the Lord would help you release the past: the good, the bad and the ugly. Pray that He would help you keep the memories in the right perspective, rather than controlling your future.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 5**

#### **“Set Your Sights”**

A few months ago, I wrote out a proclamation of faith, which I enjoy hearing the congregation proclaim when we gather for worship. I did this for three reasons:

- to bring the body of Christ into one accord
- to release the blessings of God through the spoken word, and
- to set our sights on the things above. It goes like this:

*We declare that Jesus Christ is Lord!  
Our past is forgiven, our present is blessed,  
and our destiny is promised!  
Our vision is big, our mission is set, our promises are sure,  
our purposes are clear, and our God is mighty!  
We dedicate ourselves to evangelizing our world,  
exalting the Lord, edifying the body of Christ, equipping  
the saints and extending our potential!  
We hunger for holiness, long for His glory,  
and desire a fresh anointing.  
We purpose to walk by faith, live in righteousness, minister  
with power, pray in the Spirit, and worship in truth!  
We are overcomers by the blood of the Lamb and  
the Word of our testimony!  
Because the Lord is our Fortress, we have a safety to run to, a security  
to go to, a strength to hold on to,  
and a summit to rise to!  
We declare that we are blessed coming in and blessed going out –  
in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ!  
We have a big God . . . and we have set our sights high!*

It's one thing to believe in God, but it's another thing to declare it. Speaking forth our faith puts the truth into action. Romans 10:9, 10 tells us that it is with our heart that we believe and it is with our mouth that we are to confess that Jesus Christ is Lord. It is my desire that the proclamations above will come to pass. Blessings. Destiny. Vision. Promises. Purpose. Potential. Holiness. His Glory. Fresh Anointing. Ministry. Power. Prayer. Worship. Safety. Security. Strength. And Summit. That is a full plate, but we have a big God . . . and we have set our sights high! Where have you set your sights? How big is your God? The level of your faith correlates to your perspective of God. Let's open our eyes . . . as big as we can!

*“Whatever course you have chosen will not be a chore but an adventure . . . if your sights are set far above the merely secure and mediocre.” David Sarnoff*

#### **Read Colossians 3:2, 3**

Prayer Target: Getting your mind in focus.

Pray that the Lord would prepare your mind for His will, and begin to proclaim and confess the purpose He has set aside for you and your life.



**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 6**  
**“Begin Your Journey”**

An old saying tells us, “All’s well that ends well.” I think it’s more accurate if we say, “All’s well that begins well.” That is why I have spent these first few days preparing you for this journey. If you don’t get a good start, you will seem to be in a catch up mode the rest of the way, so, I would like to suggest five things to remember as you get started.

**Seize the moment.** Take advantage of these 40 Days to get closer to God. Sometimes, because we are so busy, we have the tendency to let great opportunities pass us by. Slow down, and consider this your God ordained appointment.

**Take a step of faith.** If you want to do great things for God, it’s got to start somewhere, and it always begins with steps of faith. You may say, “But I don’t know where this will take me.” That is true. But that is what faith is all about – trusting in God to take you where you need to go.

**Arm yourself with spiritual weapons.** The armor of God (Ephesians 6) has numerous purposes. The helmet of salvation, the shield of faith, and the breastplate of righteousness are all defensive weapons, but not the sword of the Spirit – it is an offensive weapon. It’s time that you and I use this offensive weapon to tread upon new spiritual territory. This journey will take you places you’ve never been, but that’s alright – you’re covered.  
*He knows all the long cuts – because there are no short cuts to the will of God.*

**Resolve to go the long haul.** This journey is not going to be a short trip to H.E.B. God’s will is not revealed to us at the snap of a finger. You must purpose today to go for it until the end. No letting up. No pulling out. No quitting. Every champion has one thing in common – they didn’t quit.

**Trust your Pilot.** Did I mention our mode of transportation? Trains, buses and cars are great, but not for this trip. God has called us to fly! The reason most people don’t grasp God’s will for their lives is because they jump in the driver’s seat and expect God to be the Navigator. I’m sorry, but it doesn’t work that way. God must be the One in the driver’s seat. He not only knows where to take you, He knows how to get there. He knows all the ‘long cuts’ – because there are no short cuts to the will of God. Trust your Pilot.

*“Good planning always costs less than good reacting. You never have to recover from a good start.” Wayne Schmidt*

**Read Daniel 1**

**Prayer Target: Spirit of Anticipation and Initiative.**

Pray that the Lord would give you the ability to look forward with anticipation to seeking Him and that you would take initiative when opportunities come your way.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 7**

#### **“Refuel Your Spirit”**

*Along this journey, let it be known that there will be times you need to stop and refuel. All of us need it. So, don't hesitate to stop and get recharged. 'Cause if you don't, then you will burn out. Just because we're getting older doesn't mean that we don't need to learn anymore.*

When someone adds another year to their life, I tend to put more emphasis on the “getting better” than on the “getting older.” Someone said the following of “How to know when you’re growing older:”

- *When you know the answers but no one asks you the questions.*
- *When you look forward to a dull evening.*
- *When your knees buckle and your belt doesn't.*
- *When your back goes out more than you do.*
- *When you sink your teeth into a steak and they stay there.*
- *When you sit in a rocking chair and can't get it going.*
- *When you bend down to tie your shoes, then forget why you are down there.*

Well, I'm glad we can laugh about these things, but I do believe that no matter how old we get, we should never stop growing spiritually. There is always room for improvement. And what helps us along this journey are the times we stop and refuel our spirit. Going to church every Sunday is great, but you can't live on that alone.

Although there are periodic times we need to get away and allow our spirit to be refreshed, I believe that we need refueling every day. Many believers treat Sunday mornings as their refueling time. They go to church, sit down, worship and listen to the pastor preach. Going to church every Sunday is great, but you can't live on that alone. Would you be physically healthy if you ate one meal a week?

One of the purposes of 40 Days of Destiny is to help you develop a habit of spending time daily with the Lord. That's why I am having you read Scripture every day, pray and take some time to meditate on the Word. There are times that people use the phrase, “I'm not being fed spiritually.” Whenever I hear this, I know that they have the wrong perspective. They expect the pastor to spoon-feed them, when what they really need is to grow up and feed themselves. Spiritual nourishment is meant to happen every day.

Don't let the busyness of life make you overlook that you are running on “E.” I have a busy schedule, but I look forward to my Time Alone With God. I also look forward to my morning times of prayer with my prayer partner, Elder John Murphy. I also enjoy praying with other pastors every week. I also enjoy praying on Friday night with the prayer warriors. I am challenged, but I always leave refreshed! Or I could also say, refueled!

*“The world stands aside to let anyone pass who knows where he is going.” David Starr Gordon*

#### **Read Psalm 5**

#### **Prayer Target: Devotion to Devotions**

Pray that you would maintain a commitment to spend time alone with God every day, without excuse.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 8**

#### **“Your Decisions Determine Your Destiny”**

*For the most part, where you are in life today is the result of the choices you have made thus far.*

*Unfortunately, we cannot turn back the pages of time, but we can purpose to make right choices from here on out.*

In Joshua 24, we are given the great statement, “*As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.*” That proclamation not only teaches us about family commitment, it also teaches us about decision-making. Based on this passage, let me give you five principles we can learn about making decisions.

- 1) In the beginning of life, you do not have to make decisions. In verse 14, Joshua makes reference to the gods our forefathers worshiped. When you were born into this world, you didn’t choose the ethnic group you were born into, the specific family you were born into, or the house you lived in. But when you became older, you had to start making decisions, whether you liked it or not.
- 2) Now, you have to make decisions. In verse 15, Joshua said, “Choose for yourselves.” There comes a point in life when your mommy and daddy no longer make decisions for you. Paul said in I Corinthians 13:11, “when I became a man, I put away childish things.” Do you remember when you first gave your heart to the Lord? Praise God! But you are not a spiritual baby any more. It’s time to grow up and begin making choices . . . the right ones.
- 3) You must take responsibility for your decisions. You can’t place blame on others for your decisions. Some people blame their parents, their mental state, their birth order, and their dog, but it ultimately comes down to you.
- 4) You cannot hold off making a decision in procrastination. Joshua said in verse 15, choose “this day.” When you put off seeking the Lord until later, you are actually deciding not to serve the Lord today. You must make a decision today. Whom will you serve? What kind of commitment am I going to give the Lord? Half-hearted? Whole-hearted? The choice is yours, and you make that decision every day.
- 5) Your decisions will affect others. After Joshua made his bold statement, “As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord,” the people responded by saying, (v. 18b) “We too will serve the Lord.” What an impact! Your decisions will affect others. I pray that it would be in a positive way.

*Choice, not chance, determines your destiny. So don’t live in “lottery land.” “Decision is the spark that ignites action. Until a decision is made, nothing happens.” Willard Peterson*

**Read Joshua 24:14-18**

**Prayer Target: Spirit of Wisdom**

Pray that the Lord would give you the wisdom to make right decisions and the courage to carry them out.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 2 –**  
***Direction, the Plan for His Will***  
*“in accordance with his pleasure and will” Ephesians 1: 5*  
*“according to the plan of him” Ephesians 1:11*

Someone jokingly asked me the question, “Why did it take the Israelites 40 years to get to the promised land when it only should’ve taken a few weeks?” The answer to that is simply, “because they never stopped and asked for directions.”

I admit it. When I am behind the wheel of a car, I do not have a good sense of direction. And, like most men, I try to figure things out by myself instead of stopping and asking for directions. I guess you could say that I drive by faith and not by sight. Well, I shouldn’t exaggerate about my driving. It really isn’t that bad . . . at least compared to the way New Yorkers drive.

When it comes to your spiritual life, you must have a good sense of direction. You will never get to your destination (destiny) if you do not know which direction to take. It is my belief that the Lord gives us direction through prayer and through His Word. So for the next few days, we will deal with prayer – because this is of vital importance in pursuing the will of God.

*Prayer will do so much for you along the journey to God’s will. Prayer will give you warning signs, detour notices, upcoming intersections, red lights, and even green lights.*

And when you combine the power of prayer with fasting, the potential is huge! Don’t forget – if you want to set aside a day(s) or a portion of the day to fast for your spiritual life and the church, you can sign up on the 40 Days of Destiny web page, [www.fortresschurch.org](http://www.fortresschurch.org), or you can e-mail us at [destiny@fortresschurch.org](mailto:destiny@fortresschurch.org).

*God desires to give you direction for your life, all you need to do is seek it. It’s called prayer.*

## 40 Days of Destiny

### Day 9

#### “Prayer, the Covering of God’s Will”

As you seek the Lord about His will for your life, you need clear direction. That’s what prayer gives us. Early this year, the Lord was speaking to my heart about wanting to take us to a higher level of prayer and intimacy with Him. Since I am a big picture person, I see prayer in three levels.

- **Level 1 is Petition.** Matthew 7:7, 8 tells us that when we ask it will be given to us, and when we seek, we will find. God cares about us and our needs, and He will heed our petitions. He is Jehovah Jireh, our Provider. This type of prayer is led by our desires.
- **Level 2 is Devotion.** Deuteronomy 4:29 tells us that we will find the Lord when we seek Him with all of our heart. This type of prayer, led by our heart, takes us from the point of receiving from God to the point of giving to God. And the most important thing we can give God is our heart.
- **Level 3 is Intercession.** Romans 8:26 tells us that there comes a point in prayer time with the Lord that the Holy Spirit takes over. This level of prayer takes our focus off of ourselves and onto others. This is when we are led by the Spirit, and when we do damage to the kingdom of darkness. Using Simeon as an example of an intercessor, (*Luke 2*), I would like to give you seven characteristics of an intercessor:
  - 1 – Righteous with the convictions of God (v. 25)
  - 2 – Devout to the purposes of God (v. 25)
  - 3 – Patient with the timing of God (v. 25)
  - 4 – Spirit-filled with the power of God (v. 25)
  - 5 – Visionary to the will of God (v. 26)
  - 6 – Obedient to the voice of God (v.27)
  - 7 – Blessers to the people of God (v. 34)

This is the level of prayer and intimacy that the Lord wants us to develop. At the same time the Lord was showing me what He wanted to do through the ministry of prayer, He was speaking to Sylvia Sifuentes, our prayer ministry leader, about the very same thing. So, the Lord gave me a new prayer strategy, which is an *8-fold prayer focus* that spells out the word **WATCHMEN**. For the next eight days, I will walk you through these prayer points. Based on our calling to be Watchmen (Isaiah 62:6, 7), Sylvia has written out many corporate prayers, so that the entire church can make these proclamations in the power of agreement. When hundreds of people are praying the same prayer in agreement, the power of God is unleashed. (These corporate prayers can be found on our prayer web page, [www.fortresschurch.org/prayer.htm](http://www.fortresschurch.org/prayer.htm) or by calling the church office.) God is taking us to a new level of prayer . . . wanna come?

*“I have been driven many times to my knees by the overwhelming conviction that I had nowhere else to go. My own wisdom, and that of all about me seemed insufficient.” Abraham Lincoln*

**Read Ephesians 6:12-18**

**Prayer Target: The Ministry of Intercession**

Pray that the Lord would give you the heart of an intercessor.

## 40 Days of Destiny

### Day 10

**W**

### Warfare, Praying as Warriors in God's Army

Missionary John Paton and his family were serving the New Hebrides Islands. One night, hostile natives surrounded his home, intending to kill them and burn down the house. The Paton's prayed that God would deliver them. When daylight came, they saw that the natives were gone.

About a year later, the Paton's led the chief of the tribe into accepting Christ. In one of their conversations, Paton asked the chief why they didn't burn down their house a year ago when they had the opportunity. The chief replied by asking, "Who were all those men with you? We saw hundreds of big men in shining garments with drawn swords circling your home."

Isn't it good to know that when we trust in the Lord, He fights our battles? That's what spiritual warfare is all about. From the small battles to the big ones, the Lord cares about you and your well being, but we must enlist in His army. We must be warriors. Spiritual warfare begins in the mind, where we make God-honoring decisions that lead us into victory.

The "W" in the word Watchmen stands for Warfare. As watchmen on the wall (Isaiah 62:6, 7), we are called to watch and pray, so the enemy will not get the upper hand in God's kingdom. I've noticed that for every tactic the enemy throws at us, God gives us the victory through spiritual warfare. Here are seven examples:

#### The Enemy's Tactic

1. Spiritual ignorance
2. Spiritual darkness
3. Temptation
4. Strongholds
5. Put you on defense
6. Curses
7. Spiritual Complacency

#### Spiritual Warfare

- Elevates wisdom of the Word, Hosea 4:6
- Exposes the deeds of the enemy, 2 Cor. 4:4
- Resists the devil, James 4:7
- Establishes a Fortress, Psalm 91:1-3
- Puts the enemy on the defense, Matt. 11:1
- Lives in the blessing, 1 Peter 3:9
- Dresses in the armor of God, Eph. 6:10-18

I have the confidence to know that no matter what the enemy does to steal, kill, or destroy my life, I am a victorious champion through Christ Jesus my Lord. *"Greater is He that is in us than he that is in the world."* 1 John 4:4

Are you ready for battle? Well, whether you're ready or not, you are in a battle. And the Lord is issuing you a challenge to enlist as a prayer warrior in His army. One of the things I love about being in God's army is that we are destined to win!

*"You and I will never know our potential under God until we step out and take risks on the front line of battle."* Jim Cymbala

**Read 2 Corinthians 10:3-5**

**Prayer Target: Warfare**

*As a warrior in the army of God, pray that God would arise and His enemies be scattered!*

## 40 Days of Destiny

### Day 11

# A

## Anointing, Praying for the Spirit's Outpouring

*A few years ago, we began using a certain term to describe the ministry at Fortress Church "Anointed with Excellence." These three words kind of sum it up for us. It coincides with a principle I've been living by for many years, "We do what is possible and God will do what is impossible"*

The word, 'excellence' describes our part. We must give God the very best of our time, our talents and our treasures-not the leftovers. If we call ourselves Christians, then that means that we represent Christ, and we have a responsibility to represent Him well. It broke my heart to hear a business owner make the comment, "I don't hire Christians to work for me anymore, because every one I've hired does not work hard." Everything we do must be done in excellence!

Then the word, 'anointing' describes God's part . . . the impossible. When God places His anointing on an individual, they are transformed into a blood-bought, faith-believing, Bible-toting, Scripture-quoting, devil-chasing, sin-defacing, armor-bearing, and Spirit-anointed child of God. The anointing really does make a difference.

When God places His anointing on an individual, they are transformed into a blood-bought, faith-believing, Bible-toting, Scripture-quoting, devil-chasing, sin-defacing, armor-bearing, and Spirit-anointed child of God.

At Fortress Church, we desire every worship service to be anointed by the Holy Spirit. We desire every teaching to be anointed by the Holy Spirit. Every meeting. Every counseling session. Every activity. Every rehearsal. And every outreach. We don't strive to have great programs, we strive to have anointed ministries.

I'd like to remind you about what Psalm 133 says about the anointing. Verses 1 and 2 read, *"How good and pleasant it is when brothers live together in unity! It is like precious oil poured on the beard . . ."* The oil – mentioned in verse 2 – represents the anointing of the Holy Spirit. We can't have the blessing of verse 2 without the challenge of verse 1, unity. That's right, when a body of believers is in unity, then the anointing can flow. Likewise, if you desire the anointing, you better be in unity with other believers. No grudges. No type of discrimination. No animosity. Just unity and love.

Do you want that anointing? Do you hunger for it? It all begins with prayer. The anointing only comes when we seek it.

*"As marketplace Christians begin to move in their anointing, the whole world will hear the voice of God."*  
Ed Silvano

**Read 2 Corinthians 1: 21, 22**

**Prayer Target: Anointing**

Pray that the Holy Spirit's anointing would be poured out in the church, your home, your workplace, and your heart! **PRAYER FOR ANOINTING**

## 40 Days of Destiny

### Day 12

## **T** Team Leadership, Praying for our Spiritual Leaders

God has blessed me and surrounded me with a terrific staff and team of leaders. I praise God for that. Adding Pastor Dennis and Pastor Matthew to the staff has raised our potential to a whole new level. And when I'm out of town, Pastor Lino handles the pulpit responsibilities without skipping a beat. God knows what He is doing! Along with the expansion of ministry, comes a new level of responsibility to pray for those in leadership.

On August 17<sup>th</sup>, I issued a challenge to the congregation, asking them if they wanted to be a Pastor's Prayer Partner, which is a commitment to pray for the four pastors five minutes a day. Over 150 people signed up on the first day. Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! You don't know how much this means to us. We know that we are not alone, you have our backs. By the way, Elder John Murphy heads up this ministry and you can sign up to be a Pastor's Prayer Partner by speaking to him or by e-mailing us at [prayer@fortresschurch.org](mailto:prayer@fortresschurch.org).

At Fortress Church, we believe in Team Leadership. One person can only do so much. My abilities are limited (very limited). One of the reasons God has blessed Fortress Church so much is because so many are willing to activate their spiritual gifts in ministry. Some serve. Some lead. Some teach. Some sing. Some disciple. Some help. Some administrate. Some visit the sick. And then are those who pray. I can't stress enough the importance of those who pray. You see, as a pastor, I am only as effective in ministry as the prayers that support me.

I used to shy away from having people pray for me, but then the Lord showed me how vitally important it is. Praying for the pastors (1) releases a fresh anointing on the pastoral ministry, (2) helps build a hedge of protection around the pastor, while he is on the front line of the battle, and (3) brings the body of Christ together in unity with the pastor's vision.

I probably wouldn't still be in ministry if it weren't for the prayers of the saints. It was prayer that released me into ministry in 1987. It was prayer that opened the doors for a new ministry to begin in 1994 called Fortress Church. It was prayer that sustained my children and I through difficult times in 1998 and 1999. And it will be prayer that carries me through until the day the Lord calls me home.

*"If you desire revival, there has never been, nor are there now, any short cuts to revival. The only key to revival is prayer. Let it begin now! If not now, when? If not you, who? If not here, where?" Paul Y. Cho*

**Read Isaiah 56:6, 7**

**Prayer Target: Team Leadership**

Pray for your pastors and spiritual leaders.

**PRAYER FOR TEAM LEADERSHIP**

**PRAYER FOR PASTOR RANDY**



## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 13**



#### **Church Body, Praying for the Needs of the Saints**

It was Sunday morning and the pastor was preaching, when a three year old boy began to get loud and disruptive. His dad was getting quite upset, and gave him the “you better quiet down, or else” look. When the boy let out one more cry, it was the last straw. Dad got up, took the boy in his arms and headed toward the back of the church. With half of the church people looking at the boy being whisked away, the three-year-old yelled out the words, “Pray for me!”

Although this was a bit humorous, the little boy had the right idea. When you are in trouble, ask the church to pray for you. It is so refreshing to know that you don’t have to go through life alone. One of the reasons that God gave us the institution of the church is so that we could bear one another’s burdens. Because of my role as a pastor, I have the privilege of hearing the many things that God is doing in the church, and the many answers to prayer. God is truly good!

I’ve shared with you before the potential of prayer when people pray together in agreement, based on Deuteronomy 32:30. One person can put a thousand demonic forces to flight and two will put ten thousand to flight. Wow! In the natural, we would think that two people in agreement would send two thousand demonic forces to flight, which is doubling the one; but God says that two people in agreement will send ten thousand demonic forces away. I am so glad that God’s math is different. We add. God multiplies. This is the power of agreement. This is the potential of prayer.

Can you imagine how much damage we can do to the kingdom of darkness when three or four people pray in agreement? How about ten or twelve? How about a whole church?

That is why we desire to pray for your needs. You can write your prayer request on the prayer portion of the guest card. You can write it on your tithing envelope. You can e-mail it to us at [prayer@fortresschurch.org](mailto:prayer@fortresschurch.org). You can place it at the Wall of Intercession in the main sanctuary. Or you can call the church office. Our prayer chain ministry warriors pray for every need presented. And that’s when God takes over.

*Do you have a need? It was not intended that you should carry it alone. “The place of agreement is the place of power.” Dr. Ed Cole*

**Read James 5:13-16**

**Prayer Target: Church body of believers**

Intercede for the needs of other believers.

#### **PRAYERS FOR THE CHURCH BODY**

**- PRAYER FOR SPIRITUAL LIFE**

**- PRAYER FOR HEALING**

**- PRAYER FOR FINANCES**

**- PRAYER FOR MARKETPLACE**

# H

## 40 Days of Destiny

### Day 14

#### *Home and Family*

#### **Praying for God's Presence in our Families**

A young couple got married and left on their honeymoon. When they got back, the bride immediately called her mother.

"Oh, mama," she replied, "the honeymoon was wonderful! So romantic..." Suddenly she burst out crying. "But, mama, as soon as we returned, Sam started using the most horrible language. He's been saying things I've never heard before! All these awful 4-letter words! You've got to come get me and take me home... please mama!"

"Michelle, Michelle," her mother said, "calm down! Tell me, what could be so awful? What 4-letter words has he been using?" "Please don't make me tell you, mama," wept the daughter, "I'm so embarrassed! They're just too awful! You've got to come get me and take me home... please mama!" "Darling, baby, you must tell me what has you so upset... Tell your mother these horrible 4-letter words!" Still sobbing, the bride replied, "Oh, mama... words like dust, wash, iron, and cook..."

Isn't it strange how so many people have misconceptions about home and family? And then, on top of that, is the fact that the devil loves to destroy marriages and families.

Now, more than ever, we must devote ourselves to our family, and results will take place when we begin with prayer . . . persistent prayer. I know of moms who have prayed for years and years for the salvation of their children. They never give up. And sure enough . . . somehow, someday . . . their children get saved!

A pastor friend of mine was telling us recently that he had been praying for the salvation of his dad for over 30 years, and in August, he finally accepted the Lord. God answers prayer, even when we feel like giving up on the request.

Vivid pictures remain in my mind of the times, as a teenager, I would come home at night, and find both my dad and mom on their knees praying for my sisters, my brother and I. Now it's my turn. I have the privilege of praying for my children. As we have entered the 21<sup>st</sup> century, it is obvious that our children and teens need prayer now, more than ever. In our society, times are changing, and not for the better. The music, the drugs, the alcohol, the immorality that exists today can easily sway our children in the wrong direction. The answer . . . is Christ Jesus! And our avenue to get there is prayer!

*"God has selected parents for a work the angels must envy – the stewardship of a child's soul." Dennis Rainey*

#### **Read I Peter 3:1-7**

#### **Prayer Target: Home and families**

Pray for your own family, that the power and presence of God would have an impact in your home.

#### **PRAYERS FOR HOME & FAMILIES**

- Prayer for Homes**
- Prayer for Marriages**
- Prayer for Teens**
- Prayer for Children**

## **40 Days of Destiny**

**Day 15**

### ***Ministries***

**M**

#### **Praying for God's Anointing in Ministry**

Recently, someone commented to me, "Pastor Randy, there are so many different ministries at Fortress Church, how do you expect me to attend everything going on?" I responded, "We don't expect you to sign up for every ministry or attend every event, but you can be a part of every ministry if you take a little time to pray for each of them."

Ministries are vitally important. From the Early Childhood Ministries who do a fantastic job with our infants, to the Aguilas de Oro Senior Citizens, who really know how to cook, ministry is important.

You may not be able to administrate a ministry, but you can sure pray for it. You may not be able to teach in a ministry, but you can sure pray for those who do teach. You may not be able to lead a ministry, but you can sure pray for it and its leaders. We all have busy schedules. Our personal relationship with Christ and our families should take precedent over ministry responsibilities, but I am sure that we can find time to pray.

As much as I would like to attend every ministry event that goes on at Fortress, I know that I cannot. But I can pray for them.

There is nothing wrong with great programs, but God is calling us to have anointed ministries.

One of the personal highlights for me every year is our Promise Keeper weekends. This is when I get to hang out with the guys and do 'real men' things. What do real men do? Pray! And seek God!

During our 40 Days of Destiny, we have designated a different ministry prayer target every day, so I encourage you to join with us in agreement.

My hat goes off to the many ministry leaders at Fortress Church who make this church what it is today. Many of you work full-time jobs and still dedicate time to ministering to the body of Christ. Thank you . . . for giving to the Lord. I try to give them a periodic word of encouragement with a weekly e-mail entitled, "Ministry Matters." If you would like to be added to the e-mail listing, call my office or let me know. ([randy@fortresschurch.org](mailto:randy@fortresschurch.org))

Prayer is so important because it turns a program into a ministry. In fact, I've often said, "At Fortress Church, we don't strive to have great programs, we strive to have anointed ministries." There is nothing wrong with great programs, but God is calling us to have anointed ministries.

*"Maybe you are doing more of eternal value than you realize." – Bruce Wilkinson*

#### **Read 2 Thessalonians 1:11, 12**

#### **Prayer Target: Ministries at Fortress Church**

Pray for the anointing of God to flow through various ministries. Target one ministry leader and intercede on their behalf.

#### **Prayer for Ministries**

- **Prayer for Men's Ministries**
- **Prayer for Women's Ministries**
- **Prayer for Music Ministries**
- **Prayer for Care Groups**
- **Prayer for Youth Ministries**

- **Prayer for Children's Ministries**
- **Prayer for Marriage**
- **Prayer for Office Staff**
- **Prayer for Sunday School**
- **Prayer for Outreach**
- **Prayer for Singles Ministries**

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 16**

#### **Evangelism**

**E**

#### **Praying for New Souls for the Kingdom of God**

Maybe you know of one. Perhaps you are one of them yourself. I am speaking of the many individuals who have come to know Christ Jesus as Lord and Savior because of someone else's prayers. I believe that praying for the salvation of individuals is the primary way of getting them into the family of God. When you pray in this manner, the Holy Spirit takes it from there.

What I love about prayer is that it involves our heart. You can't pray earnestly for someone unless your heart goes out to them. When you pray for someone, you feel for them; their hurt, their pain, their search, etc. When you pray, it does something for you, also.

We often pray for the Lord to do miracles – i.e., the miracle of healing, the miracle of financial provision, the miracle of a new job. But the greatest miracle that anyone can experience is the miracle of a new life in Christ Jesus, and we have the privilege of praying them into the kingdom of God.

***When you pray in this manner, the Holy Spirit takes it from there.***

One believer was trying to win an acquaintance to the Lord. As they were eating lunch, he told the believer, "I am a homosexual and I am dying of AIDS." The believer reached across the table and touched the man's arm while saying, "I am sorry. I am truly sorry."

Later, the guy asked Christ into his heart. He explained his decision: "Do you want to know why I decided to receive Jesus? When I told you I was dying of AIDS, I was watching your body language. I wondered if you would quickly lean back, away from my face. I was not listening to your words, but I was watching the language of your body. Instead of rejecting me, you reached out and touched me. Your eyes filled with tears. You empathized with me. You accepted me. Then and there, I decided that your God is the God I want to meet when I die."

I think the lesson we learn from this is that real prayer goes a whole lot farther than the mouth, it comes from the heart. Do you really want to see your friends and family come to Christ? It begins with you. It begins with prayer.

*"Prayer is the most tangible trace of eternity in the human heart. Intercessory prayer on behalf of the felt needs of the lost is the best way to open their eyes to the light of the gospel." Ed Silvroso*

**Prayer Project:** Write out the names of four individuals who need Christ Jesus. Begin praying for them and going the extra mile for them.

**Read Luke 22:31, 32**

**Prayer Target: Evangelism**

Pray for new souls for the kingdom of God .

**PRAYER FOR EVANGELISM**

## 40 Days of Destiny

### Day 17

# N

## Nation, Praying for America and our Governmental Leaders

The last of our eight Watchmen Prayer Targets is the letter, “N” which stands for our Nation.

U.S. President John Adams was once quoted as saying, “The general principles on which the fathers achieved independence were the general principles of Christianity . . . Now I will avow that I then believed, and now believe, that those general principles of Christianity are as eternal and immutable as the existence and attributes of God.”

I think we all know that our nation was founded on Christian values, but where have we gone since then? It is apparent that we are moving away from the convictions of the Lord. As I sat in Shalyse’s fourth grade orientation class, the teacher mentioned that we will be having a Winter Holiday Party. In my days, we called it a Christmas party, but not anymore. Prayer in schools has been replaced by moments of silence. Times are changing, and they are not changing for the better. Christ is no longer welcomed in our public educational system.

We live in an age where the Ten Commandments cannot even be displayed in the Alabama State Supreme Court. We live in an age where religious denominations endorse ministers who admittedly live in the sin of homosexuality. We are in desperate need of change. And prayer is what changes things.

Pastor Matt recently introduced a Youth Alive Prayer Zone Partner Strategy that reminds you and I to pray for students, schools, faculty and the educational system every time we drive through School Zones. This is a practical way of utilizing the gift of prayer in strategic locations and times. I encourage you to sign up as a Prayer Zone Partner with our Youth Ministries office.

As we pray for our nation and government, may I suggest the following prayer targets:

- President George W. Bush
- Federal governmental leaders
- Governor Rick Perry and State of Texas governmental officials
- Mayor Ed Garza and City of San Antonio officials
- Spiritual revival and renewal
- The church of America to rise up
- The citizens of America to be drawn to the Lord
- The educational system
- 

*“The flags and banners of an army are called standards. These banners and flags were not merely for decoration. They represented the pride and purpose of the army, and served a strategic purpose. The troops stayed in their ranks and knew which way to go by following the standard-bearer.” Carman*

**Read 2 Chronicles 7:14**

**Prayer Target: Nation and Governmental Leaders**

Pray for the targets listed above.

**PRAYER FOR OUR NATION**

#### **40 Days of Destiny**

#### **- Spiritual Marker #3 -**

#### **Dream, the Passion for the Vision**

“He made known to us the mystery of His will.” Ephesians 1:9

Here we are at Spiritual Marker #3. We have made our decision. We have prayed for direction. And now, it is time to grab hold of a vision. Proverbs 29:18 tells us that without a vision (revelation) the people perish. In other words, if we do not have a spiritual picture of what God can do, then our spiritual life will simply die out.

When I speak about dreams, I am not speaking of weird hallucinations that take place after using too much hot sauce on our tacos, I am speaking of practical and reachable pictures of what we believe God can do in us and through us. I do not want to take this idea of vision-casting out of context.

***If we do not have a spiritual picture of what God can do, then our spiritual life will simply die out.***

I like the way Paul explains this in Ephesians 1:9, “*And he made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ . . .*” The mystery of His will. As I pondered this phrase in verse 9, I realized that the will of God is not always clear to us, but it is there. The reason many of us do not reach His will is because we do not search for it. We do not want it badly enough. Over the next few days, it is my desire to instill a fire in you to pursue the mystery of God’s will. I call this a passion. Do you have a passion for God and His will? Is this what drives you?

It’s time to believe within, dream ahead, rise above, and reach beyond.

*“Have you ever passed through the furnace and been taught by the Spirit of God that your natural gifts go for naught unless you have the fire of heaven in your soul? You can’t go on heavenly missions without heavenly fire.” Unknown*

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 18**

#### **“Believe Within”**

I did it. I stepped out of my comfort zone. I signed up to be a Room Dad for my daughter’s 4<sup>th</sup> grade class. I guess that means I have to learn how to bake cupcakes. I did this for three reasons. (1) I want to be as involved in my daughter’s education as I can, (2) after orientation was over, no one else had signed up, and (3) although this was something new for me, I believed within that I could do it. That’s right, I believed that I could do it. Philippians 4:13 tells us, *“I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.”* Do you believe it?

***Believing in yourself is confidence. Believing in the Lord within You is power!***

God dared to dream. Many years ago, He dreamed of dwelling with His people, and it began to unfold when He created Adam and Eve. What I love about the dreams God gives us is that they always flow with His dreams. In Genesis, God gave Abraham a dream. He told him, *“From your seed is my promise that I desire to dwell with you from generation to generation.”*

In Exodus, God gave Moses a dream – “Build a Tabernacle, a Tent of Meeting, where I can dwell with you.” God gave David a dream. And Solomon. And Daniel. But eventually, the sin of the people got in the way. The world needed a Savior. So God’s dream continued when He sent His only Son into this world. God’s dream was and is very costly. Jesus came to earth – Emmanuel, “God dwelling with us.” What did the people do with God’s dream? They crucified Him.

But that didn’t stop God’s dream. God still wanted to dwell with His people. So, one day, when 120 were gathered in the upper room, with a mighty rushing wind, He sent the Holy Spirit. Now, He dwells with us through the person of the Holy Spirit.

The good news is – God’s dream is not over. There’s going to come a day when the trumpet will sound and the dead in Christ will rise, and we who remain will be caught up with Him in the air.

**Dare to dream. It may cost you, but it’s well worth it.**

So I ask you the question, “At what stage is your dream right now?” Is it broken? Yet to be developed? Is it dying out? Is it hidden beneath the rubble of your past? It’s one thing to believe in yourself; it’s a whole new level when you believe in the God within you. Believing in yourself is confidence. Believing in the Lord within you is power!

It’s never too late to stir up that dream again, but you’ve got to believe it. When you first gave your heart to the Lord, you didn’t know much about serving the Lord and what it took to follow Him; but you believed and took a step of faith. Now God is calling you to take another step of faith and believe in the destiny He has in store for you. Remember, it doesn’t matter when you start your race, it matters if you finish.

*“What lies behind us and what lies before us are tiny matters compared to what lies within us.” Ralph Waldo Emerson*

**Read: I Thessalonians 2:13**

**Prayer Target: Spirit of Faith**

Pray that the Lord would empower you to believe in His promises and act upon His Word.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 19**

#### **“Dream Ahead”**

Vision. Without it, we don't seem to have much hope. So, to the individual who is in the midst of being attacked by the enemy, whose world seems to be falling apart, and who feels like giving up, what is it that keeps him going? I believe it is vision!

I've defined vision as 'the ability to see God's plan, God's presence and God's power, despite the circumstances'. Donald Jacobs wrote the following about vision: *“We must see God in a new way. Those whom God has used most powerfully in history were men and women of vision. Abraham saw a great nation in a fruitful land. Jacob saw a ladder of blessing, joining heaven and earth. Moses saw a loving God leading his people out of bondage. Deborah saw God's people freed. Isaiah saw the glory of God filling the temple. Jonah saw a city full of people doomed if they did not repent. John the Baptist saw the Lamb of God coming to him for baptism. The apostle Paul often spoke of his vision to reach the Gentile world for Christ.”*

***Vision: the ability to see God's plan, God's presence and God's power, despite the circumstances.***

Great spiritual blessings begin when normal people like you and I envision a great God. For example, let's take a normal worship service. Some people will sit in church and all they see are the negative things: Brother Usher didn't shake their hand. One of the songs Patty led us in was too high. Pastor Randy's message was five minutes too long. And on and on. But then, someone sitting in the same worship service had their vision set on God. And from their point of view, the worship was terrific, the presence of God was so real, and the message preached was anointed. Same worship service, two different views. One had a negative vision, and the other had a spiritual vision.

If you are going to be a person with a vision – and I pray that you are – let me leave you with three 'nevers' for dreamers:

- (1)Never use your age or your past as an excuse not to dream big things for God.
- (2)Never doubt in the dark what God has promised in the light.
- (3)Never doubt the power of God to do the impossible.

Are you ready to do big things for God? It begins by praying, dreaming and believing, because if you don't have a vision for where you are going, then you're not going to get anywhere.

*“To have eyes and no vision would be worse than being blind.” Helen Keller*

**Read: Numbers 13**

**Prayer Target: Spiritual Vision**

Pray that the Lord would help you see your life and your future through His eyes, and that He would open the eyes of your heart.



## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 20**

#### **“Rise Above”**

I've been told that an eagle spends about an hour every day preening his feathers. He usually does this before he takes off in flight. As he is perched high on a rock, the eagle methodically passes each feather, up to 1,200 in all, through its mouth and breathes on each one. This is similar to steam cleaning. Once the feathers are restored, the eagle is ready to soar.

The eagle also has a gland that secretes an oily liquid, making its feathers waterproof. When it rains or the bird dives into water after prey, his feathers do not become heavy with water or endanger his ability to fly.

Like the eagle, God has called you to soar, but you must first prepare yourself daily. Getting your spiritual feathers ready helps you free yourself from being weighed down by the burdens of this world. And when you don't have to worry about the circumstances of life, you are able to soar. There is no need to stay in the lowlands of the natural when God calls us to fly to the supernatural!

***Eagles rise above it all. They are higher than the storms.***

Think about this: Where do eagles fly? The answer to that is high above the clouds. So when it is storming outside, eagles rise above it all. They are higher than the storms.

Carol Kent once said, “*God created us with an overwhelming desire to soar . . . He designed us to be tremendously productive and ‘to mount up with wings as eagles,’ realistically dreaming of what He can do with our potential.*” I like the way she worded that last portion: ‘realistically dreaming of what He can do with our potential.’ Think about that phrase for just a minute.

I believe this puts everything into context. Our dreams must be realistic (not a pie in the sky), yet filled with huge potential, when God is in it. Four stages of a God-given dream can be summarized as follows:

- Stage 1** – I thought it. This is where we set our minds on the things above. (Colossians 3:2)
- Stage 2** – I caught it. This is where we believe that we can do all things through Christ who strengthens us. (Philippians 4:13)
- Stage 3** – I bought it. This is where we are willing to pay the price to see the vision fulfilled. (Galatians 2:20)
- Stage 4** – I sought it. This is where God gives us the strength to soar to spiritual heights we've never been before (Is. 40:31)

The enemy would love to bury you beneath a load of guilt, shame, and worries, but God has called you to rise above it all!

*“The eagle that soars in the upper air does not have to worry itself how it is to cross rivers.” Gladys Aylward*

**Read: James 4:10**

**Prayer Target: New Spiritual Heights**

Pray that the Lord would give you the vision to rise above the storms of your life to reach your potential in Christ.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 21**

#### **“Reach Beyond”**

Ever since I was a young boy, I’ve always enjoyed playing basketball. And I admit it, I would dream of playing professional basketball. In this case, this can be referred to as an ‘unrealistic’ dream.

Even today, my reach is not high enough to dunk a basketball, but I do have a spiritual reach that is high enough to grab hold of God’s will. The truth of the matter is that God did not create me to play in the NBA; He created me to lead people to Him. And that’s a goal I can realistically reach. Maybe the following *five principles* will help your reach.

1. **Release your doubts.** You may think that you are not good enough, wise enough, rich enough, talented enough, or even mature enough for God to use you, but He can. Don’t doubt Him – He knows what He is doing.
2. **Establish a sure foundation.** As Jaime was helping us trim trees at the church, I could see that he knew what he was doing. With a chain saw in one hand, he was up about 12 feet high in a tree getting the job done, but he knew how to balance to keep himself steady. Likewise, if you are going to reach up out of your comfort zone, you must make sure you are established on a sure spiritual foundation.
3. **Acquire the fire.** Another word for passion is fire. So when it comes to the will of God, I ask you the question, “How bad do you want it?”
4. **Count the cost.** You’ve got to know that God’s will doesn’t come easy. It comes with a price, but after all, you get what you pay for!
5. **Hunger for His presence.** The higher you reach for the things of God, the closer you get to Him. Isn’t that what destiny is all about? Show me someone who does not reach for their potential in Christ and I will show you someone who is not close to the presence of God. His will and His presence go hand in hand.

Many of us come up with some good excuses to back away from God’s calling on our lives. Many Biblical characters could have come up with a few themselves. Moses stuttered. David’s armor didn’t fit. John Mark was rejected by Paul. Hosea’s wife was a prostitute. Solomon was too rich. Abraham was too old. David was too young. Timothy had ulcers. Peter was afraid of death. Lazarus was dead. John was self-righteous. Naomi was a widow. Paul was a murderer. So was Moses. Jonah ran from God. Miriam was a gossip. Thomas doubted. Martha was a worry-wart. Mary was lazy. Noah got drunk. What’s your excuse?

*“The person who makes a success of living is the one who sees his goal steadily and aims for it unswervingly. That is dedication.” Cecil B. De Mille*

**Read: Philippians 3:12-14**

**Prayer Target: Higher Spiritual Goals**

Pray that the Lord would give you stretching ability to reach beyond the possible into the impossible.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 3**  
**Developing Your Destiny**

*How do the hopes and dreams for your future fall in line with God's Word and God's will?*

How can you effectively do what is possible, so that God can do what is impossible?

How does your dream and vision include other people?

---

E-mail me (or send me) your thoughts about 40 Days of Destiny and/or your answers on this page: [destiny@fortresschurch.org](mailto:destiny@fortresschurch.org)

Fortress Church – 7760 W. Prue Road – San Antonio , TX 78249

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 4 –**  
**Dedication, the Patience for His Timing**  
“when the times will have reached their fulfillment” (v. 10)

In the Ephesians 1 discourse on the mystery of God’s will, Paul says, “*when the times will have reached their fulfillment.*” It is my belief that the timing of God’s will is just as important as God’s will. The reason I say that is because during our time of waiting, we always learn vitally important lessons.

The purpose of developing patience in life is so that we can go through a maturing process. The unfortunate thing about many people is that they grow old without growing up. An example of this can be seen when we look at how we, as Americans, have failed to mature over the years. Jeff Dickson wrote the following:

*“The paradox of time in history is that we have taller buildings and shorter tempers, wider freeways and narrower viewpoints. We spend more, but have less. We buy more, but enjoy less. We have bigger houses and smaller families; more conveniences, but less time. We have more degrees, but less sense. More knowledge, but less judgment. More experts, yet more problems. More medicine, but less wellness. We have multiplied our possessions, but reduced our values. We’ve learned how to make a living, but not a life. We’ve been all the way to the moon and back, but have trouble crossing the street to meet a new neighbor. We’ve learned to rush, but not to wait.”*

Time does not always show fruitfulness, but patience does. For most of us, the Fruit of the Spirit that challenges us the most is patience, especially when our dreams have been dreams for so many years. Why is it that we spend so much of our lives waiting? Webster’s New World Dictionary defines the word wait, as “remain until something occurs.” I like that definition.

The eagle will ‘remain’ in his position on a rock (sure foundation) waiting for the sun to rise, the wind currents to be just right, and his prey to be primed. And then –at the right moment – he swoops down to accomplish his goal. Let’s let God teach us some lessons in patience and maturity.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 22**  
**“Who God Calls, He Prepares**

It was June of 2001 and Pastor Lino Perales was intently seeking a new direction from the Lord. He and his wife, Helen, believed that it was time for something to take place in ministry. They were sure of their calling to the ministry, but not exactly sure where. They didn't tell anyone except the Lord. Three days later, I picked up the phone and gave him a call to ask him if he would prayerfully consider being the Spanish pastor at Fortress. I guess you could say that great things take place on the Third Day. We talked some more; they prayed about it, and believed that it was not only God's will, but it was also God's timing. In these last two years, Pastor Lino has done a terrific job in ministry, taking the Spanish congregation to new spiritual heights.

Could it be that the circumstances in life that you have faced in recent years have served to prepare you for your destiny? I believe so. And one of the keys to fulfilling this calling is waiting on God's timing. Patience.

Abraham was known as a man of great faith. He learned – the hard way – the importance of timing. Do you realize that from the time the Lord gave Abraham the promise that he would be the father of a great nation to the time that Isaac was born, it was about 25 years? And sometimes we get impatient when God hasn't answered our prayer in one week. God needed to prepare Abraham for some big things, and God doesn't believe in short cuts. Abe made his share of mistakes along the way. Some big ones. But God used many things, including those mistakes, to teach him valuable lessons.

Over the years, I have seen many individuals with a special calling from God get discouraged and drift away from the ministry. May I remind you that God's will was never meant to magically appear before you at the snap of your fingers? Pursuing God's will is a journey, and you must take this journey on His terms. That is why I have subtitled this 40 Days of Destiny, “A journey to pursuing God's will, God's way.” It must be done His way. And one of the attributes of God (His ways) is that He has a different concept of time than we do. To Him, a day is like a thousand years. Why is this perspective so different than ours? The timing we have in mind is today. The timing God has in mind is eternity . . . our destiny.

*“Breakthrough happened around me when break-up happened within me.” Jack Hayford*

**Read Genesis 12:1-4 and Genesis 21:1-5**

**Prayer Target: A teachable spirit.**

Pray that the Lord would soften your heart to lessons He needs to teach you as you develop patience.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 23**  
**“What God Starts, He Finishes”**

Galatians 4:4 says, *“When the time had fully come, God sent His Son.”* Why does Scripture use that phrase, “When the time had fully come”? Another version of Scripture says, “In the fullness of time.” I believe this teaches us the importance of God’s timing for His will.

I have noticed that God always finishes what He starts. Sometimes He allows delays to take place because we are not ready. Other times He allows delays because the fullness of time has not come. But He will complete what He began.

God revealed a purpose and a destiny for David when he was a teenager. (1 Samuel 16) God knew what He was doing, as He prepared David for a mighty task. When David faced a giant named Goliath, he believed within that he could defeat him. It wasn’t a belief in himself, it was a belief in the God within him. He told Goliath, *“You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the Lord Almighty.”*

Got any Goliaths in your life? Don’t use the excuse that the obstacle is too big. David’s brothers had the attitude, *“Goliath is so big, we can’t win.”* David’s attitude was, *“Goliath is so big, I can’t miss!”* The rest of the story is history. If you do not have the right attitude about God’s destiny for you, then you are closing the door to its fulfillment.

*Missionary William Carey once said, “Expect great things from God; attempt great things for God!”* Some people are just plain pessimistic. Spirit-filled believers wake up in the morning saying, *“Good morning, Lord!”* And the pessimists wake up saying, *“Good Lord, it’s morning!”*

So, what is your perspective in the morning? What is your perspective about God’s plan for your life? What is your perspective about your destiny? The question is not necessarily if God has a destiny for you, the question is, “Do you believe it and do you have a passion to pursue it?”

At the core of a great attitude is patience. You will never find the destiny God has for you without patience. Patience is a Fruit of the Spirit (Galatians 5:23 , 23). And the seed of fruit takes time to develop and ripen. Could it be that God is getting your dream ripe and ready?

*“As you wait on the Lord, you learn to see things from His perspective, move at His pace, and function under His directives.” Roy Lessin*

**Read Hebrews 6:12**

**Prayer Target:** Patience and the Fruit of the Spirit.

As you wait on the fullness of time for God’s will, pray that you would hold on to the promises of God.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 24**

#### **“When God Delays, He Hasn’t Forgotten”**

Scratched on the walls of one of the Nazi prison camps were the words, “I believe in the sun even when it does not shine. I believe in love even when it is not expressed. And I believe in God even when He is silent.”

Have you ever prayed and felt that the Lord was not listening? Or maybe you sensed that He wasn’t saying, “yes,” but at the same time, He wasn’t saying, “no.” And you felt like you were left hanging? Well, I believe that during these times, the Lord is giving you the answer of “wait.” Once again, we learn the importance of timing within the will of God.

**God knows what He is doing, and He knows the best timing for it, as well.**

One of the things I love about the Lord is that He has a selective memory. Once I have committed my life to serving Him, He forgets the sins of my past, but remembers His promises for my destiny. That is awesome!

As for me, I need work on my memory. The older I get, the more I tend to forget things, but I have learned a few lessons about making right decisions at the right time.

**The wrong decision at the wrong time results in disaster.**

**The wrong decision at the right time results in a disagreement.**

**The right decision at the wrong time results in disorder.**

**The right decision at the right time results in destiny!**

Going 40 miles an hour in a School Zone with a police officer watching nearby is a wrong decision at the wrong time. Giving your 4-year-old a can of Mountain Dew Code Red right before bedtime is a wrong decision at the wrong time. Charging \$ 1,000.00 on your MasterCard to buy clothes during Foley’s Red Apple Sale is a wrong decision at the right time. Starting the Atkins diet on Christmas Eve is a right decision at the wrong time. Leading your co-worker to Christ when she asks you why you listen to Christian radio, is a right decision at the right time. And the result is destiny!

The more you and I learn about timing and making godly choices, the more we understand God’s timing and how He makes choices. No, He hasn’t forgotten. He knows the promises He has given you. Promises of a hope, a future, and of blessings. He is faithful and will bring it to pass in His time. Just hang on!

*“Never think that God’s delays are God’s denials. Hold on. Hold fast. Hold out. Patience is genius.”*  
*George Louis Leclerc de Buffon*

**Read Isaiah 61:7-9**

**Pray that you would grow in wisdom during your time of waiting on Him.**

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 25**  
**“How God Leads, He Blesses”**

The other day, I was at the H.E.B. checkout counter when I caught the cashier off guard. As I pulled out a few manufacturer’s coupons, she was chuckling as she said, *“This is the first time I have ever seen a man using coupons.”*

I guess she had a preconceived idea that men don’t use coupons. Unfortunately, there are times that we develop preconceived ideas about how God works, also.

How many times have we prayed and believed that God would answer our prayer, only to be discouraged that God didn’t answer it the way we expected? Once again, we must pursue God’s will, God’s way! We must lay down our preconceived ideas of what we expect God’s will to be and how He will show it to us.

If Christ really is your Lord, then you must follow as He leads. He knows where He is taking you. He is simply bringing you into divine alignment with His will. Remember that His thoughts are not like our thoughts. His ways are not like our ways.

In the “40 Days of Purpose” devotionals, I used the example of Jesus’ miracle of raising Lazarus from the dead to show us how the Lord has His own timetable. Lazarus had been sick and they sent word to Jesus, but the Lord didn’t respond right away. And in the mean time, Lazarus died. Why didn’t Jesus go to heal him? Was Jesus late? Did He even care?

Have you ever experienced the silence of God? You pray and it doesn’t seem that He is listening. Mary and Martha knew exactly how it felt. Henry Blackaby says, *“The silence of God means that He is ready to bring into my life a greater revelation of Himself than I have ever known.”* You see, Mary and Martha knew Jesus as their Healer. That’s why they called Him when their brother, Lazarus, was sick. But Christ was about to give them a greater revelation of Himself – because now, they would know Him – not just as their Healer – but as the Resurrection and the Life! (John 11:25)

I don’t know about you, but I desire God to reveal Himself to me at a greater level. Getting to that greater level takes time. God’s time. No more preconceived ideas of what God will do in my life or when He will do it. And I’ve learned that God has all the answers to who, what, when and how. When God calls, He prepares; what God starts, He finishes; when God delays, He hasn’t forgotten; and how God leads, He blesses!

P.S. – And if you have a good coupon that you are not planning to use, go ahead and bless me with it!

*“One of the blunders religious people are particularly fond of making is the attempt to be more spiritual than God.”* Frederick Buechner

**Read Hebrews 6:13-15**

**Prayer Target: A greater revelation of God**

Pray that – as you lay down your preconceived ideas of what God is going to do – He will reveal Himself in a new way.



**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Developing Your Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 4**

What lessons about waiting on the Lord has He taught you lately?

---

---

---

Can you identify a defining moment (divine appointment) that you experienced recently?

---

---

---

What promises of God are you waiting on Him to complete?

---

---

---

E-mail me (or send me) your thoughts about 40 Days of Destiny and/or your answers on this page: [destiny@fortresschurch.org](mailto:destiny@fortresschurch.org)  
Fortress Church – 7760 W.Prue Road – San Antonio , TX 78249

#### **40 Days of Destiny**

#### **Spiritual Marker # 5 –**

#### **Discipline, the Principles for His Promises**

“with all wisdom and understanding” Ephesians 1:8

“having been predestined according to the plan of him.” Ephesians 1:11

A young boy was praying very fervently; and was heard saying the word: “Tokyo, Tokyo, Tokyo!” So the preacher approached the boy after he had apparently finished his prayer and said, “Son, I was very pleased to see you praying so devoutly, but tell me, why did you keep saying ‘Tokyo, Tokyo, Tokyo’?” The boy replied, “Well, you see sir, I just finished taking my geography test in school, and I have been praying for the Lord to make Tokyo the capital of France.”

How many times do we attempt to twist God’s arm into doing what we want? As we reach Spiritual Marker # 5, God wants to teach us spiritual discipline. This is when we are in the heat of the race, and it will take discipline to stay at it.

As we continue to study Ephesians 1 during our journey to pursuing God’s will, God’s way, we read two important passages that deal with spiritual discipline and God’s plan. Verse 8 says, “with all wisdom and understanding.” Wisdom and understanding doesn’t come to us overnight. It takes hard work, intentional effort and a deep commitment. In other words, it takes discipline.

Then, verse 11 of Ephesians 1 says, “having been predestined according to the plan of him.” Some people misconstrue this ‘predestined’ term to mean that some of us are meant to go to heaven and some are not. The truth is that God wants everyone to experience eternal life (2 Peter 3:9). Predestined simply means that before you were even born, God had a plan for your life and a destiny for your eternity. Now, it is up to us to take this journey with Him. That’s what He wants. Is that what you want?

It is at this spiritual marker that we learn valuable lessons of discipleship, relationship, workmanship, Lordship, fellowship and stewardship. These “ships” are vitally important. Hop on board.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 26**

#### **“Discipleship, Growing in the Wisdom of God’s Will”**

One of the enemy’s favorite tools for bringing you down is to lure you into complacency. Sunday morning Christians are not a threat to his kingdom, so he will convince many believers that showing up to church once in a while is fine, as long as they do not get deeper into God’s will. That’s why discipleship is so important. Discipleship is the wisdom of carrying out the will of God in our lives and in the lives of those whom we touch.

My favorite chapter on the topic of discipleship is 2 Timothy 2, in which Paul gives us *four pictures of discipleship*. Perhaps we can learn from each of these characters.

**Picture 1:** Teacher (v. 2) *“And the things you have heard me say in the presence of many witnesses, entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others.”* Like a teacher, a disciple of Christ must be devoted to people and the calling to reproduce his knowledge and wisdom through others.

The enemy will convince many believers that showing up to church once in a while is fine, as long as they do not get deeper into God’s will.

**Picture 2:** Soldier (v. 3, 4) *“Endure hardship with us like a good soldier of Christ Jesus.”* Like a soldier, a disciple of Christ must be focused with single-minded devotion to the Captain of the Host.

**Picture 3:** Athlete (v. 5) *“Similarly, if anyone competes as an athlete, he does not receive the victor’s crown unless he competes according to the rules.”* Like an athlete, a disciple of Christ must be disciplined with a devotion to reach his goal.

**Picture 4:** Farmer (v. 6) *“The hardworking farmer should be the first to receive a share of the crops.”* Like a farmer, a disciple of Christ must be hardworking and devoted to his calling.

When Christ called Peter, James, John and the other disciples, it took great commitment for them to follow Christ, but their lives were changed.

*Discipleship.* It is my opinion that every believer needs at least three individuals in their life: (1) a Paul, to serve as their mentor, (2) a Barnabus, to serve as their prayer partner and encourager, and (3) a Timothy, to serve as their spiritual child to help train and mold.

Richard Medina, our Men’s Ministries leader, told me how important his Uncle John was in mentoring him when he was new in the Lord. Uncle John, who went to be with the Lord, had many spiritual children, as he taught them the wisdom of God’s will and God’s ways. He was a Paul to many men. Now, Richard is a Paul to other men.

*A Paul, a Barnabus and a Timothy. We need them all. Do you have them? “Accept the challenges, so that you may feel the exhilaration of victory.” General George Patton*

**Read Matthew 28:19, 20**

**Prayer Target: Discipleship**

Pray that God would give you the initiative to find others to help you with your walk with the Lord and some whom you can help.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 27**

#### **“Relationship, Knowing the God of God’s Will”**

In “A Slow and Certain Light,” Elizabeth Elliot tells of two adventurers who stopped by to see her, all loaded with equipment for the rainforest east of the Andes . They sought no advice, just a few phrases to converse with the Indians. She writes, “Sometimes we come to God as the two adventurers came to me – confident and, we think, well-informed and well-equipped. But has it occurred to us that with all our accumulation of stuff, something is missing?”

She suggests that we often ask God for too little. “We know what we need – a yes or no answer, please, to a simple question. Or perhaps a road sign. Something quick and easy to point the way. What we really ought to have is the Guide Himself. Maps, road signs, a few useful phrases are good things, but infinitely better is Someone who has been there before and knows the way.”

Could it be that we must get to know God before we get to know God’s will? It’s kind of like the guy who told me that he doesn’t read the Bible because it’s too hard for him to understand what it is saying. My response to him was a question, “Do you know the Lord? Because knowing the author of the Bible will make a world of difference in understanding what His Book says.”

Could it be that we tend to seek the blessings more than the One who blesses? I have learned a lesson that the more I get to know God, the more I get to know His will for my life. I’m a goal-oriented man. That’s me. This characteristic has its pros and cons. Setting goals helps me strive harder to accomplish things in life. But, on the downside, being goal oriented sometimes keeps me from being more people oriented. God is working on me in this area.

You have demands in life. Work. Family. Finances. Errands to run. And the list goes on. We have the responsibility to discipline ourselves with the right priorities, and it is my belief that our relationship with Christ must be the number one priority in our lives. So, in your journey to pursuing the will of God, don’t hesitate to pull over to a Rest Area and have a long talk with your Guide. He longs to spend one on one time with you everyday. He’s got some tremendous insights to share with you about this journey. He knows you and your heart better than anyone else. The question is, “Do you know Him? Do you really know Him?”

*“I have found the paradox that if I love until it hurts, then there is no hurt, but only more love.” Mother Teresa*

**Read Jeremiah 31:33-34**

**Prayer Target: Relationship**

Tell the Lord how much you desire to know Him more.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 28**

#### **“Workmanship, Doing Your Part to Fulfill God’s Will”**

As a child of God, you have been blessed with spiritual gifts. Yes, you are gifted to utilize your spiritual abilities for the purpose of the kingdom of God . You have been designed in a special and unique way. If you have never identified your spiritual gifts, contact our office and we will send you a spiritual gifts test. It’s a test that you are guaranteed not to fail.

For example, suppose a family was having dinner at home, when someone accidentally dropped the dessert on the floor. Here is how each of them might respond according to their giftedness:

<i>Mercy:</i>	“Don’t feel bad, it could have happened to anybody.”
<i>Preaching:</i>	“That’s what happens when you’re not careful!”
<i>Serving:</i>	“Let me help you clean it up.”
<i>Teaching:</i>	“The reason it fell is because it was too heavy on one side.”
<i>Exhortation:</i>	“Do you need someone to talk to about this?”
<i>Giving:</i>	“I’ll be happy to buy you a new dessert.”
<i>Administration:</i>	“I have the receipt; maybe we can get our money back.”
<i>Leadership:</i>	“Jim, you get the mop. Sue, pick up the dessert. Mary, help me fix another dessert.”

God has a way of designing each of His children in a special and unique way to bring fulfillment to us and glory to Him.

The moment you become a child of God, you are gifted in specific ways for the purpose of God’s kingdom. God has a way of designing each of His children in a special and unique way to bring fulfillment to us and glory to Him.

So if you have the gift of teaching, then teach. If you have the gift of leadership, then lead. If you have the gift of service, then serve. If you don’t have the gift of music, then don’t sing.

I thank the Lord for strategically putting together our pastoral staff – each gifted in different areas, yet complementing one another. I’m amazed at how Pastor Dennis is an extension of me and fills in the gaps of ministry. Pastor’s Matt’s vision for the students is exactly what we needed. And Pastor Lino’s heart for people ministers to individuals in a way that I cannot. I know that each pf is are in the right place of ministry.

How many times do we get caught up in our own personal desires to do something for God and then get frustrated? I believe that the primary reason people get ‘burned out’ in church is because they involve themselves in the wrong area of ministry. God is working on you, your character and your abilities, and He knows what He is doing. So, don’t let your personal desires pull you off track from God’s desires to use you for His sake. That’s doing your will, your way. Let’s do God’s will, God’s way!

*“There is a great market for religious experience in our world but there is little enthusiasm for the slow and patient acquisition of character and virtue.” Eugene Peterson*

#### **Read Ephesians 2:8-10**

#### **Prayer Target: Workmanship**

Pray that the Lord would continue to create you and fashion you in a unique way for the purpose of His kingdom.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 29**

#### **“Lordship, Going All the Way Into God’s Will”**

Suppose you received a letter that read like this:

*To Whom It May Concern,*

*I heard you were considering a new manager for your life. I would like to apply for the job. I believe I am qualified for the job. In fact, I even created the heavens and the earth.*

*I AM! I am the first manager of human beings. I even know how humanity works. Not only can I figure out women, I can figure out men, because I created them. So, I know how to get people back in the proper working condition. I would like to point out that my salary has already been PAID IN FULL by the blood of my son, Jesus Christ, on the cross of Calvary. What I need from you is the acknowledgement that the price is sufficient to pay for all your sin and your independence from Me.*

*But first, you must believe this with your heart and tell someone else about your decision with your mouth.*

*The next thing I ask is the right to change and fix your life so you can learn how to stay close to Me. I will make major changes and revisions. They are not for you to worry about. I need your permission to execute these changes. Please keep your hands out of the way. Don’t try to help Me or resist Me. And I really do need your full cooperation. The more you are unsure about hiring Me, the longer it will take you to achieve your goals and the destiny I have set aside just for you. I believe that we can form a terrific partnership!*

*Sincerely,  
God*

Many people call Him, “Lord,” but few actually make Him, “Lord!” I’ve seen a “Christian” bumper sticker that I have a problem with. It reads, “God is my co-pilot.” Shouldn’t God be the only one in charge? Or is He just 50% in charge? It’s like saying, “God is my co-Lord.” My philosophy is this: “If Jesus is not Lord of all, then He is not Lord at all.” As I said in Day 6, He needs to be your navigator on the road to your life. You will never reach the potential of the fullness of your destiny unless you surrender total Lordship to Him. What do you have to lose? Control. What do you have to gain? An eternal destiny with Christ Jesus!

*“A calling is the truth that God calls himself so decisively that everything we are, everything we do, and everything we have, is invested with a special devotion to his summons and service.” – Os Guinness*

#### **Read Matthew 7:21-23**

#### **Prayer Target: Lordship**

Pray that the Lord would reveal to you things in your life that you need to surrender to Him – making Him Lord of ALL!

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 30**

#### **“Fellowship, Showing Devotion to the People of God’s Will”**

A man came to a split in the road on a country lane, where the sign at the fork pointed both directions for the same town. Seeing a farmer beside the road he asked him, “Does it matter which road I take to get to town?” The farmer replied, “Not to me it don’t.”

Is it just me or has our world been slowly losing its sense of connection and community with other people? I have seen a trend evident in the world today that is spreading into the church. It’s called lack of commitment. The world conveys the importance of possessions and positions, when God’s Word speaks of the importance of faithfulness and devotion. If God has placed you in a marriage relationship, then you have a calling to be faithful and devoted to your spouse. If the Lord has given you a job, then you must be devoted to it. When the Lord sends you to a church, you must be faithful and committed to that body of believers.

This ‘lack of commitment’ trend keeps many believers from connecting with other believers who can lift them up in prayer and partner with them to unleash their potential in ministry. Now, I am not saying that becoming a member of a church will get you to heaven, but I am saying that it is a reflection of your level of commitment to the Lord’s will. One lady was frustrated with her boyfriend, because after 12 years of dating, he still didn’t want to take the next step of commitment.

Asking the question, “Is it the Lord’s will for me to become a member of a church?” is the same as asking, “Is it the Lord’s will for me to be committed?” Of course it is! The Lord honors and blesses commitment. Sometimes, we try to spiritualize this issue by saying, “Well, I need to pray about it.” I hate to tell you this, but prayer cannot take the place of disobedience. I like the way the following paragraph states this.

*We are all saddened to learn this week of the death of one of our church’s most valuable members, Someone Else. Someone’s passing created a vacancy that will be difficult to fill. Someone Else did far more than a normal person’s share of the work. Whenever there was a job to do, a class to teach, or a meeting to attend, one name was on everyone’s lists- Someone Else! “Let Someone Else do it” was a common refrain heard throughout the church. Whenever there was a financial need, everyone just assumed Someone Else would make up the difference. Were the truth known, everybody expected too much of Someone Else. Now Someone Else is gone! Who is going to do the things Someone Else did? Remember- we can’t depend on Someone Else anymore!*

For those of you who are members of a church, praise God that you have taken this step toward fulfilling God’s will; now, it’s time to fulfill our responsibilities. Many people have commented to me that Fortress is like one big family. I kind of think it’s because we have a great Father!

*“Becoming a member is a declaration that you are moving from being a consumer to being an investor; that you are joining not just the community of Christ, but the cause of Christ.” Erwin McManus*

**Read Acts 2:42-47**

**Prayer Target: Fellowship**

Ask the Lord to show you ways to raise your level of commitment to your church.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 31**

#### **“Stewardship, Sowing Seeds to Develop God’s Will”**

A while back, my kids were hungry and we headed off to Sonic. Since I wasn’t very hungry, I figured that I would not order anything. As we got the food and began to drive off, those french fries smelled really good! So, I asked my son if I could have some, and he said, “Sure, dad, you’re the one who paid for them.”

Would it have been right for him to say, “You can’t have any, because you gave them to me.”? I don’t think so. Unfortunately, many believers have that attitude about the things their Heavenly Father gives to them. They have the “this is mine” attitude, even toward God, Who is the One who provided it in the first place.

The word, ‘stewardship,’ simply means the management of everything God gives us, i.e. job, ministry, family, possessions, and money. Money is usually one of the hardest subjects for us to deal with – I guess that’s why Jesus placed so much emphasis on this topic while He was here on earth.

What does stewardship have to do with God’s will? Everything. For starters, how can we reach the potential of our destiny if we are holding things back from God? By nature, we want to be in control, especially of our finances.

I’ll never forget a man’s desire for control in one of my early years of ministry. I made a decision that wasn’t easy, but I knew it was in obedience to the Lord. One Sunday at church, this man approached me with a tithing check in his hand and said that if I didn’t reverse my decision, he would tear it up. I simply stood in obedience to the Lord’s will and watched as he tore up his check, just because he didn’t get his way when he desired control. God cannot be bought out. The man was not hurting the church, he was hurting himself.

Have you ever seen the bumper sticker that says, “He who dies with the most toys wins?” That is the farthest thing from the truth. To be more accurate, we should say, “He who dies with the most toys still dies – and can’t take the toys with him.”

Paying our tithes (10% of our income) to the One who gave it to us is a matter of obedience to the Lord. When you tithe and give offerings above the tithe, you are sowing seeds in your destiny (eternal) rather than toys of this earth (temporal).

Every day, the Lord desires to sit down and eat with you – that is intimacy. And as your Jehovah Jireh, He makes sure that all your needs are met. It’s kind of like Him preparing a huge banquet of provisions for you – because He loves you so much – and He even asks, “Would you like fries with that?”

*“We must not only give what we have, but we must give who we are.” Desire Joseph Mercier*

**Read Malachi 3:8**

**Prayer Target: Stewardship**

Pray and renew your commitment of stewardship to the Lord.



**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Developing Your Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 5**

*What spiritual disciplines do you need to work on most? Discipleship? Lordship? Workmanship?  
Stewardship? Fellowship?*

---

---

---

In what ways can you be accountable to God and others with these spiritual disciplines?

---

---

What other types of discipline do you desire to honor God with in your life? Physical exercise? Eating habits? Work ethic? Etc.

E-mail me (or send me) your thoughts about 40 Days of Destiny and/or your answers on this page: [destiny@fortresschurch.org](mailto:destiny@fortresschurch.org)

Fortress Church – 7760 W. Prue Road – San Antonio , TX 78249

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 6 –**

**Determination, the Perseverance For the Journey**

“In him we were also chosen having been predestined according to the plan of him who works everything out.” Ephesians 1:11

Well, you’ve made it to spiritual marker # 6. I call this, “Determination, the Perseverance for the Journey.” Sometimes, this journey gets long. You get tired. You feel like giving up. This is when you must be determined to hang in there.

When you get thoughts of giving up, I want you to remember this word of encouragement: He will work everything out. (Ephesians 1:11). There is hope, but the road getting there is not easy. In Romans 5:3-4, Paul gives us four stages of the road to hope: (1) suffering, (2) perseverance, (3) character, and (4) hope.

“Not only so, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance; perseverance, character; and character, hope.”

I see this road to hope as similar to developing pictures. When you drop off your film to be developed, the first thing the photo shop does is create negatives, and this is done in a dark room. Once the negatives are created, then the beautiful prints are made, and you can have the final product.

The Lord is like that photo processor. He takes the images of your life in the dark room of suffering, perseverance, and character, and makes something beautiful out of your life. In other words, He turns the negatives into positives. Here are three lessons to learn if you find yourself in the dark room of life.

- God has made you in His image, you’re just not fully developed.
- You can’t have a picture until you first have a negative.
- God never leaves you in the dark room.

Follow me as we travel this road to hope that will eventually lead to our eternal destiny.

*“No one would ever have crossed the ocean if he could have gotten off the ship in the storm.” –Charles F. Kettering*

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 32**

#### **“Sufferings, Understanding the Challenges of Life”**

I remember driving back from Dallas on IH-35 when a tremendous rainstorm hit us. When it got to the point that I could only see about 10 feet in front of me, I pulled over to stop under a bridge and decided to wait out the storm. Ten minutes later, we were back on the highway, thanking God that we were safe from all harm. I could see clearly once again. Sometimes, we don't understand the need to wait out our spiritual storms. We've got a journey to travel, and it is frustrating when obstacles threaten to throw us off course.

Paul said in Romans 5:3, *“we rejoice in our sufferings.”* That's not easy to do. In fact, life – in general – is not easy. Many people want “The Easy Life.” If I were to ask you the question today, *“What was the time of your life that you experienced the most spiritual growth?”* Most of you – I dare say about 90% of you – would say, *“It was the time of my life when I was facing severe adversity.”*

Yes, there is a purpose for every ounce of suffering we face in life. Not too long ago, I was battling with feelings of rejection, and I took it to the Lord. That's when I was reminded that Jesus was not only hearing my prayer, but He also identified with my pain. He knows what rejection is all about. The people who worshiped Him with praises of *“Hosanna!”* changed their shouts – only five days later – to *“Crucify Him!”* The people whom Christ trusted were turning against Him when He needed them the most. That's when I realized that conquering this battle of rejection was helping me be more like Christ.

Oswald Chambers writes, *“A saint's life is in the hands of God as a bow and arrow in the hands of an archer. God is aiming at something the saint cannot see; He stretches and strains, and every now and again the saint says, ‘I cannot stand any more.’ But God does not heed; He goes on stretching until His purpose is in sight, then He lets fly.”* I like that thought. God is stretching you and straining you, but it's only because He has a destiny in sight for you and He's preparing you to soar.

*“Even in the midst of the storm, the sun is still there. Somewhere, up above the clouds, it still shines and warms . . . Spring will come! The clouds cannot stay forever.” – Gloria Gaither*

**Read James 4:2-4**

**Prayer Target: Joy in sufferings**

Pray that – in the midst of sufferings – the joy of the Lord would be your strength.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 33**

#### **“Perseverance, Keep on Keeping On”**

I love the story of the two frogs that fell in the ten gallon milk bucket. They swam for hours. One frog said, “What is the use?” and he gave up and drowned. The other frog said, “I cannot afford to give up.” So he kicked and kicked until the cream turned into butter and then he jumped out of the can. If the two frogs would have kicked together, the cream would have become butter quicker. Just because some around you see the negative, you cannot afford to quit!

The passage in Romans 5 says that suffering produces perseverance. We’ve got to keep on keeping on, no matter what. Have you ever taken a trip in a car with small children? You will hear phrases like, “Daddy, are we there yet?” “Daddy, I’m hungry.” Or “Daddy, I need to go to the bathroom.” If I had stopped at every Dairy Queen that my kids wanted me to stop at then I would be 20 pounds heavier, but I knew better than that. It was my goal to keep on keeping on.

**You could be on the verge of opening the door to the last spiritual marker, your destiny!**

I am so glad that over the years, my Heavenly Father has said, “no” to me on so many occasions. He knew what was best, so He has protected me from so much, even though I would often be upset because I didn’t get my way. Father knows best. He knows when to say, “Yes.” He knows when to say, “No.” And He knows when to say, “Wait on My timing.”

Another thing you may encounter on the journey to your destiny is a dead end. Ever been there? Things were going well, and then you end up with nowhere to go. Did you make a wrong turn? Were you following the right path? Did you lose your way? All these questions hit your mind, and you feel like giving up. That’s not the way things were supposed to go.

Abraham knows all about dead ends. God led him to one when He asked Abe to sacrifice his miracle son, Isaac. It didn’t make sense. Why, Lord? Congratulations! Like Abraham, you could be on the verge of opening the door to the last spiritual marker, your destiny! You see, what we call a dead end, God calls an opportunity for a miracle.

The Lord spared Isaac’s life, primarily because his dad passed the test. If you are like me, you don’t like the tests, but there are some huge rewards when we pass them. And we will never experience victory, unless we experience a test. Are you in the middle of a test? Do you feel you are at a dead end?

*“The nose of a bulldog has been slanted so he can breathe without letting go!” Winston Churchill*

**Read Hebrews 12:1, 2**

**Prayer Target: The will to endure**

Pray that the Lord would give you the heart and the will to endure the journey until you reach your destiny.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 34**

#### **“Character, the Shaping Process”**

*Romans 5:3, 4 tells us that not only does suffering produce perseverance, but perseverance produces character. The main reason God does not reveal His will to us in five minutes is because He needs to build our character. And this takes time.*

In 2 Corinthians 4:7-9, Paul deals with the issue of character building when he likens you and I to jars of clay. Think about this. What did God create Adam with? The dust of the ground (Gen. 2:7). Then, God breathed life into him. God doesn't bury His treasures in far away lands or in bank vaults, He buries His treasures in jars of clay. Baked dirt. That's what clay is. That's what we were. But God has a way of doing miracles with simple baked dirt. Breathing life into us, He shapes us into the individuals He has called us to be, reaching the potential of our destiny.

Breathing life into us, He shapes us into the individuals He has called us to be, reaching the potential of our destiny. I don't know who wrote the following, but I like it:

- The strength of a man isn't seen in the width of his shoulders – it's seen in the width of his arms that circle you.
- The strength of a man isn't in the deep tone of his voice – it's in the gentle words he whispers.
- The strength of a man isn't how many buddies he has – it's how good a buddy he is with his kids.
- The strength of a man isn't in how hard he hits – it's in how tender he touches.
- The strength of a man isn't in the hair on his chest. It's in his heart...that lies within his chest.
- The strength of a man isn't how many women he's loved – it's in how he can be true to one woman.
- The strength of a man isn't in the weight he can lift – it's in the burdens he can carry.

The Lord desires to form you in a special unique way. And like a Master Potter, He uses heat and pressure to do this. Extreme heat brings impurities to the surface, where the potter can wipe them away. I hope that certain impurities have risen to the surface in your life, so that He can wipe them away.

Is there sin in your life that needs to come to the surface? You can't go to the next level (spiritual marker) with the Lord, until you deal with it. Have your thoughts caused your mind to travel down the wrong road? Has your tongue inflicted hurt on someone? Are your actions a reflection of righteousness? Does the music you listen to and the movies you watch honor God? Is your lifestyle something that others can emulate as they follow Christ?

It's time to do some serious evaluation. It's time to repent and confess anything that hinders us from completing this journey.

*“Integrity is one of several paths. It distinguishes itself from others because it is the right path. And the one upon which you will never get lost.” M. H. McKee*

**Read 2 Corinthians 6:14-18**

**Prayer Target: Purity**

Confess any impurity that is hindering you from His will.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 35**  
**“Hope, Getting a Second Wind”**

Lance Armstrong has won five Tour de France races. He is the essence of a champion and knows all about journeys. He was quoted as saying, “I went back to training. I rode, and I rode, and I rode. I rode like I had never ridden, punishing my body up and down every hill I could find. . . . I remember one day in particular, May 3, a raw European spring day, biting cold. I steered my bike into the Alps , with Johan following in a car. By now it was sleeting and 32 degrees. I didn’t care. We stood at the roadside and looked at the view and the weather, and Johan suggested that we skip it. I said, “No. Let’s do it.” I rode for seven straight hours, alone. To win the Tour I had to be willing to ride when no one else would ride.”

Lance had his hopes set on winning the race, and he did it! Five times. Despite the obstacles, he got a second wind and went for it.

Referring once again to Romans 5:4, Paul says that character produces hope. Grasping hope for our destiny requires suffering, perseverance and character building, but it’s worth it all.

Don’t be like the 380 who got impatient and missed out on God. Hang in there, and the Lord will give you a second wind.

I am reminded of 120 believers who got a second wind on the Day of Pentecost. Acts 2 tells us that 500 gathered together in the upper room, but 380 got impatient and left. I am sure they regretted leaving, because they missed out on the mighty rushing wind that ushered in the presence of the Holy Spirit. The 120 who remained got their second wind in the form of cloven tongues of fire that enabled them to speak as the Spirit gave them utterance and became empowered. If you are seeking God about the infilling of the Holy Spirit, don’t give up. Wait on the Lord. Seek the Giver of the gift and then the gift. Don’t be like the 380 who got impatient and missed out on God. Hang in there, and the Lord will give you a second wind.

It is my prayer that this “40 Days of Destiny” will serve to be a second wind to your spiritual life. Sometimes, we need words of encouragement to help us soar.

Sheryl Lynn Hill writes, “Before we soar, we must learn to wait on the Lord, who promises the strength we need to overcome life’s challenges. There’s no need to stay in the lowlands of the human experience when God calls us to fly.”

*“One thing which gives radiance to everything is the hope of something better around the corner.” G. K. Chesterton*

**Read Titus 2:11-14**

**Prayer Target: Hope**

Pray that you can keep your spiritual eyes on what your physical eyes cannot see.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Developing Your Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 6**

What do you do – where do you turn – when you get thoughts of giving up?

---

---

---

What role does the Holy Spirit play in your journey and how much do you depend on Him?

---

---

---

What is it that gives you hope in difficult times?

---

---

---

E-mail me (or send me) your thoughts about 40 Days of Destiny and/or your answers on this page: [destiny@fortresschurch.org](mailto:destiny@fortresschurch.org)  
Fortress Church – 7760 W.Prue Road – San Antonio , TX 78249

#### **40 Days of Destiny**

#### **Spiritual Marker # 7**

#### **Destiny, the Purpose for Your Life**

“in conformity with the purpose of his will” (v. 11)

Many people have the wrong concept of pursuing their destiny. They think that if they arrive at a certain point, they will be happy. I call this destination disease. Let me give you examples of this sickness. Young children cannot wait to become teenagers. They think that'll make them happy. Then they can't wait to graduate from high school and get out of the house. They think that'll make them happy. Then, they get married and think that'll make them happy. Then, they have children and think that'll make them happy. Then they strive for a promotion at work, thinking that'll make them happy. Then they retire and wish they had their years back again.

**No, we will never know everything about God's heart and mind, but I think we have learned a little more about His will and His ways.**

Destination disease can get anyone at any age. And it makes you believe that if you just had a little more freedom, a little more money, a little higher position, then, you would be happy. I am sold on the idea that the only thing that will truly make a person happy is when they are pursuing God's will for their life.

I have entitled the last of the spiritual markers, “Destiny, the Purpose for Your Life.” This is where you begin living out the will of God for your life. This is the last leg of our journey, so I will spend these last five days helping you understand dealing with God's will from His perspective. His mind, heart and soul. No, we will never know everything about God's heart and mind, but I think we have learned a little more about His will and His ways. I can smell the finish line. I can picture the finish line. Our destiny is just around the corner.



**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 36**  
**“The Heart of God’s Will”**

In 1992, one of my favorite Olympic moments took place in Barcelona , Spain . It was the qualifying heat for the 400 meter race that would prepare the runners for the gold medal. The gun sounded and the runners took off. Just a few seconds into the race, Derrick Redman, from Canada , pulled a muscle and fell to the ground. Four years of hard training went down the tubes in just a few short seconds. The pain in Derrick’s leg was so bad that he could hardly get up. Although the runners were crossing the finish line, Derrick started to hobble far behind them. All he wanted to do was get to the finish line.

That’s when a man jumped from out of the stands and rushed to his side. The two locked arms as Derrick said, “Dad, you don’t have to do this.” His dad replied, “We’re going to cross this finish line together.” When the crowd realized what was happening, they cheered and gave them a standing ovation. No one remembers who won that race, but many remember the courage of Derrick Redman and the heart of his dad.

**Your biggest cheerleader is the Lord Himself.**  
**In His heart, He knows you are a champion.**

As you have journeyed through this race called life, has the enemy knocked you down and left you in so much pain that it’s hard to go on? Are you frustrated and feel that all your hard work has gone for naught? That’s when your Heavenly Father runs to your side, locks arms with you and carries you to your destiny.

Hebrews 12:1 helps us picture ‘a great cloud of witnesses’ cheering us on. Your biggest cheerleader is the Lord Himself. In His heart, you are a champion. Everyone falls down at some point, but what makes certain people champions is their heart to get back up and finish strong. At the heart of God’s will is your eternal destiny, and He’ll move heaven and earth to see that happen. In fact, if need be, He’ll even carry you to the finish line.

**“Great faith is often built on great trials.” Our Daily Bread**

**Destiny Principle**

The Lord believes that you can live in your destiny, both here on earth and for eternity in glory. Do you believe it? The attitude of your mind is what puts you on track to believing in your destiny. As you think, you act. Someone who thinks about doing wrong, ends up doing wrong. On the flip side, the person who has the right mindset about their destiny is on track to fulfilling it. The principle here is . . .

**Sow a thought, reap an act.**

*“There is a difference between the school of “hard knocks” and the school of “discipline” In the former, life charts your course. In the latter, you chart your own course. The school of discipline sets out an intentional plan and follows it.” John C. Maxwell*

**Read Philippians 3:18-20**

**Prayer Target: Heart and Mind of Christ**

Pray that the Lord would grant you a heart after Him and a mind focused on the things above.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 37**  
**“The Mind of God’s Ways”**

There are some things in life that we just do not understand. Tragedy strikes and you wonder why. Sickness comes upon you and you struggle with it. A loved one passes away and you have a hard time dealing with it. The stress at work becomes unbearable. This is where faith steps in. Faith can take you where understanding cannot. Could it be that all these things happen to build your character? Could it be that the crisis you are facing is part of God’s will to increase your faith?

In reference to the ways of God’s will, someone wrote the following:

**The will of God will never take you . . .**  
**Where the grace of God cannot keep you.**  
**Where the arms of God cannot support you.**  
**Where the riches of God cannot supply your needs.**  
**Where the power of God cannot endow you.**  
**The will of God will never take you . .**  
**Where the Spirit of God cannot work through you.**  
**Where the wisdom of God cannot teach you.**  
**Where the army of God cannot protect you.**  
**Where the hands of God cannot mold you.**  
**The will of God will never take you . . .**  
**Where the love of God cannot enfold you.**  
**Where the mercy of God cannot sustain you.**  
**Where the authority of God cannot overrule for you.**  
**The will of God will never take you . . .**  
**Where the comfort of God cannot dry your tears.**  
**Where the Word of God cannot feed you.**  
**Where the miracles of God cannot be done for you.**  
**Where the omnipresence of God cannot find you.**

His thoughts are not our thoughts, and His ways are not our ways. We don’t always understand, but we can always trust.

**Destiny Principle**

There are good habits and bad ones. You deal with your spirit and your flesh. Whatever you feed will grow. When you act upon something wrong, then you are feeding your flesh, and that desire will grow. If you act upon your spirit, then your desire for spiritual things will grow. So, I challenge you to make godly choices that will lead to developing godly habits. The principle here is . . .

**Sow a thought, reap an act.**  
**Sow an act, reap a habit.**

*“Life is a one-way street. No matter how many detours you take, none of them lead back. And once you know and accept that, life becomes much simpler.” Isabel Moore*

**Prayer Target: Understanding and Faith**

Pray that the Lord would give you understanding; and where understanding is not enough, pray that He would give you faith.

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Day 38**  
**“The Soul of God’s Word”**

Sometimes we make deals with God about His will. I remember the story of the guy who was on a diet. As he was passing by the donut shop, he told himself, “If it’s the Lord’s will for me to stop and have a donut, then there will be a parking space free right in the front.” Sure enough, after 12 trips around the block, there was an open parking space in the front of the shop. That was not God’s will and it definitely was not God’s way.

The question still remains, “How can I find God’s will?” When I am asked that question, which is quite often, I always tell people, “It’s in the Word!” They have questions about family; the answer is in the Word. They have questions about choices or convictions; the answer is in the Word. They have questions about what to do; the answer is in the Word. For the most part, the answers are at our fingertips, but we fail to check it out.

**I’ve seen too many believers pray for answers the Lord has already given them through the Word.**

For example, someone asked me for Biblical financial advice, expecting all of their financial problems to disappear in one short conversation. What I found out is that they were unwilling to take the Financial Peace class that teaches you what God’s Word says about finances and how to handle them. The answer is in the Word, but you must make the effort to get into the Word.

I’ve seen too many believers pray for answers the Lord has already given them through the Word. “Oh, Lord, is it your will for me to share my faith with my friend?” Of course it is – your answer is in the Word. “Oh, Lord is it your will for me to get involved in ministry?” Of course it is – that’s why God’s Word says that He has gifted us.

**The Lord desires to speak to you about His will. Would you take the time to listen? He is speaking to you through the Bible.**

**Destiny Principle**

One of the things the Bible does for you is build strong Godly character. The more of the Word you have in your soul, the more of His character you will have. Now that we only have two more days left in the 40 Days of Destiny, don’t let your daily time with the Lord stop. Make a commitment to continue your time alone with God every day. That’s how your Godly character becomes the essence of who you are. The principle here is . . .

**Sow a thought, reap an act.**  
**Sow an act, reap a habit.**  
**Sow a habit, reap a character.**

*“There are two great days in a person’s life – the day we are born and the day we discover why.” – William Barclay*

**Read James 1:22, 23**

**Prayer Target: Being a doer of the Word**

Pray that you would take the initiative to search God’s Word and do what it says.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 39**

#### **“The Releasing of Your Destiny”**

Not too long ago, my mom called me at my office to tell me that she had prepared a hot meal for my kids and I. Praise God! All I needed to do was stop by her house and pick it up. I went by, picked it up and took it home. When I got home, I set it on my kitchen counter and unwrapped it. I removed the aluminum foil to see what it was. Carne guisada! It was good!

God has great things that He has prepared for you. And today, He’s giving you a call. “My son – My daughter – I have prepared some great things for you; but you have to take the initiative to come to Me and get them. And don’t leave them all wrapped up. My plans are waiting for you and they are good – all you have to do is take them in your hands and unveil them.”

Our foundational scripture in Ephesians 1 uses the words, “the mystery of his will.” I believe that this passage is telling us that God has a purpose for our lives, but we must take the initiative to unveil it. God’s will for you has been there since long before you were even born. It’s just been covered up. When I gave my heart to Him, that’s when His plan started to open up for me – and my journey to pursuing God’s will, God’s way began.

Do you know where you’re going? The late Supreme Court Justice Oliver Holmes was on a train when the conductor came through collecting tickets. Holmes couldn’t find his ticket and became rather distraught. The conductor said, “Mr. Holmes, don’t worry. When you find your ticket, just mail it in. We trust you.” Mr. Holmes responded in frustration, “My dear man, that’s not my problem. I need my ticket to tell me where I’m going.”

I believe that the main reason people don’t unveil God’s will for their life is because they are caught in their own will. If this is you, then are you willing to let your will go? Taste and see that the Lord is good!

#### **Destiny Principle**

Whether you realize it or not, there are some people who think they have you figured out. They hear the things you say. They see the things you do. They know the things you stand for. And they know you fairly well—at least they think they know you well enough to make certain assumptions about you. And even then, they could still be wrong, but God is never wrong about you. He sees your life, and He knows your heart. Your character reveals a whole lot more than you think it does. The principle here is . . .

***Sow a thought, reap an act.***

***Sow an act, reap a habit.***

***Sow a habit, reap a character.***

***Sow a character, reap a lifestyle.***

***We were looking for heroes – he came looking for the lost.***

***We were searching for glory and He showed us a cross.***

***- Rich Mullins***

#### **Read I Corinthians 2:9, 10**

Prayer Target: The Revelation of God’s Will

Commit yourself to seeking God’s will, God’s way until you reach your final destination.

## **40 Days of Destiny**

### **Day 40**

#### **“This is Only the Beginning”**

Well, we made it to Day 40! I hope we’ve learned much about the will of God. I hope you realize that just because this is Day 40, this is not the end of the journey – it is just the beginning. Your journey will continue until the day you meet the Lord face to face.

The reason I stopped this campaign at 40 Days is because you’re probably tired of reading my book by now. I had to stop somewhere, but God doesn’t stop. He keeps on leading. He keeps on loving. He keeps on blessing. He keeps on giving. That’s the nature of our God.

**This is not the end of the journey – it is just the beginning. Your journey will continue until the day you meet the Lord.**

#### **Destiny Principle**

Your lifestyle will determine your destiny. Life is not a dress rehearsal--this is the real thing. And the choices you make today will affect your eternity. Here’s the final principle I leave you with:

***Sow a thought, reap an act.***

***Sow an act, reap a habit.***

***Sow a habit, reap a character.***

***Sow a character, reap a lifestyle.***

***Sow a lifestyle, reap a destiny!***

At Christmastime a few years ago, I took my kids on a scavenger hunt. One clue took them to one part of the house. The next clue took them to another part of the house. And little by little, they got closer to their final destination. They loved it. The hunt made the experience so exciting.

Shortly after that, they began looking forward to next Christmas, because they knew that some new and exciting things would await them once again.

God has some exciting gifts and blessings for you to discover along the journey to your destiny. There are times He blesses you with something special. That was a portion of His will for you. But don’t forget, there is more to come. You just have to wait. The Lord never heaps the fullness of His will on you all at once. Why? For three reasons. First of all, if He showed us everything at once, we probably wouldn’t believe it all. Secondly, we would get tempted to run away from it all. And finally, if He did this, we wouldn’t learn valuable lessons along the way. So, I like His ways – He take us through a process – a journey – one step at a time.

*“I can be positive about my past because God has forgiven me. I can be positive about my present because God is with me. I can be positive about my future because God is in control.” Zig Ziglar*

#### **Read Ephesians 1:11**

Prayer Target: Your destiny

*Pray that you would honor God by pursuing your destiny. I close with a quote from Bobby Richardson, former New York Yankee, as he offered a prayer that is a classic in being brief and to the point: “Dear God, Your will, nothing more, nothing less, nothing else. Amen.”*

**40 Days of Destiny**  
**Developing Your Destiny**  
**Spiritual Marker # 7**

How committed are you to continue this journey to your destiny?

---

---

---

What lessons have you learned during 40 Days of Destiny?

---

---

---

In response to these lessons, what changes have you implemented in your life?

---

---

---

---

---

E-mail Pastor Randy Garcia (or send me) your thoughts about 40 Days of Destiny and/or your answers on this page: [destiny@fortresschurch.org](mailto:destiny@fortresschurch.org) Fortress Church - 7760 W.Prue Road – San Antonio , TX 78249

Fortress Church: <http://www.fortresschurch.org/destinydevotionals.htm>

---

---

## References

- Fjordbak, Everitt M. *The Names of Our Lord*. Wisdom House, Harvest Hill Acres, Argyle, Texas, 1976.
- Foxe, John. *Foxe's Book of Martyrs, History of Christian Martyrs to the First General Persecutions Under Nero, 1516-1587*.
- Halley, Henry H. *Halley's Bible Handbook*, An Abbreviated Bible Commentary, New Revised Edition, an imprint of Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1965.
- Hawkins, Rick. *The Benjamin Blessing: God's five-fold plan for your destiny!* Rick Hawkins, Produced by HonorNet, San Antonio, Texas, 2002.
- Holy Bible, Woman Thou Art Loosed Edition*, New King James Version, Thomas Nelson Publishers, Nashville, TN, 1998.
- KJV Gift & Award Bible*, Revised, Zondervan Publishing House, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 2002.  
[www.zondervan.com](http://www.zondervan.com)
- Oxford American Dictionary*, Avon Books, an imprint of Harper Collins Publishers, Oxford University Press, 1980. [www.avonbooks.com](http://www.avonbooks.com)
- Parker, John. *The Testament of Love: the Gospel of Peace*. Dickinson Press, Inc., Grand Rapids, MI. [www.thetestament.com](http://www.thetestament.com).
- Smith's Bible Dictionary*, Compiled from Dr. William Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, Revised Edition, Holman Bible Publishers, Nashville, Tennessee.
- Smith, William, L.L.D. *Smith's Bible Dictionary*, Revised & Updated by F.N. & M.A. Peloubet, Henrickson Publishers, Inc., Peabody, Massachusetts, 2000.
- Spirit Filled Life Bible*, New King James Version, A Personal Study Bible Unveiling All God's Fullness In All God's Word, Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1991.
- The Book*, Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Holy Bible, New Living Translation, Wheaton, Illinois, 1996. [www.tyndale.com](http://www.tyndale.com)
- The Holy Bible*, King James Version, Barbour Publishing, Inc., Uhrichsville, Ohio, 2001. <http://www.barbourbooks.com>.
- The NIV Study Bible*, New International Version, The Zondervan Corporation, Grand Rapids, Michigan, 1985.
- 365 Life Lessons from Bible People*, A Life Application Devotional, Tyndale House Publishers, Inc., Wheaton, Illinois, 1998.
- Webster's II New Riverside Dictionary. Revised Edition. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, MA, 1996.
- Yount, Bill. *I Heard Heaven Proclaim*. McDougal Publishing, Hagerstown, MD, 2004.

